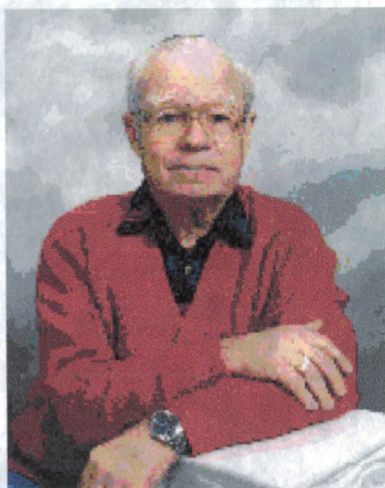
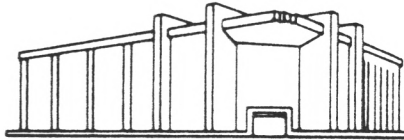


**Sao Jorge Island
Azores Islands
Families**
and
Their Descendants
in
**Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge
Topo, Sao Jorge
and
California, United States of America**



Manuel Pereira Silva

Compiled 2001



Donated to the Family History Library by

Arlene Craig Ellis

c/o 190 S. Orchard Ave.

A 205

Vacaville CA 95688

Foreword

General

The author has traced the descendants of many Ribeira Seca and Topo families in California. Some of these families are:

Mendonca -----	Lemoore and Hanford
Avila -----	Lemoore and Hanford
Azevedo -----	Lemoore and Hanford
Brasil -----	Lemoore and Hanford
Silva -----	Lemoore, Hanford and San Jose
De Rosa -----	San Rafael and Petaluma
Bettancourt -----	San Lorenzo
Cabral -----	Napa
Fontes -----	Northern California
Reis / Bettencourt -----	Dixon and Grass Valley
Borges -----	Lemoore and Modesto
Sousa -----	Los Angeles
Mattos -----	Hanford
Bello -----	Hanford and Lemoore
Aguiar -----	Tulare and Fresno

The author is related to all the lines in this book.

This document was compiled

by

Manuel Pereira Silva

It is provided free of charge

The document may contain errors and is being continuously corrected
and up-graded

The author has an extensive data base of Sao Jorge relatives and will provide any information that he may have relevant to the inquirer's ancestry free of charge. He is always interested in finding other Sao Jorge relatives and their descendants.

The author may be contacted at:

Manuel Pereira Silva

Apt. 403

1801 Marshall Rd.

Vacaville Ca. 95687

Ph. No, 1-707-449-4610

E-mail < vacamanny@aol.com >

E-mail < msilva@castles.com >

Table of Contents

Introduction.....5
Ancestry of Manuel Pereira Silva9
NGS Quarterly Report of Wilem Van Der Haegen11
NGS Quarterly Report of Phillipe de Bethancourt.....103
NGS Quarterly Report of Nuno Alvares Pereira227
NGS Quarterly Report of Vasco Annes da Costa.....272
Index.....327

Introduction

The First Settlers

The Azores Islands were discovered at about 1430. There are nine Islands in the Azores group. They were not inhabited. Prince Henry " The Navigator of Portugal " was in charge of colonizing the Azores. Prince Henry was the Son of King John of Portugal and his wife Philipa Lancaster of England. Prince Henry's sister Isabel was the queen of the kingdom of Burgundy which included much of what is Belgium and France today. The 100 years war in France was ending when the Azores were discovered and Isabel asked her brother Prince Henry to accept refugees from the 100 years wars as colonists in the Azores. Most of these colonists were Flemish and came from what is now Belgium. Many of the azorean names came from France. Some were the da Rosa, Silveira, Bettencourt and Goularte . The property was awarded to noblemen who brought their peasant workers with them. Wilem van der Haegen was the first settler in Topo Sao Jorge Island in the late 1400s . Wilem van der Haegen changed his name to Guilheme Silveira when he came to Sao Jorge. Most of the Silveiras on Sao Jorge Island are descended from Guilherme Silveira. The first captain of the islands of Terceira and Sao Jorge was Corte Real. Other prominent first families were the Bettencourts, Pereira and Avila families.

Historical Highlights

The occupation of the Azores by the Spanish from 1580 to 1640 was a low point in Azores History. The revolution to throw the Spaniards out started in Praia Vitoria ,Terceira Island..

The earthquake of 1757 was another early historical event on Sao Jorge . Half of the people in Ribeira Seca were killed. Many were killed in Topo, Calheta, Norte Pequeno and Caldeira. In a book written by padre da Cunha mention is made of one of my ancestors being buried for about twenty four hours. The document I read about this event said that he was had on injuries except for the trauma of the event. He was the grand father of Manuel Machado Aguiar (my gggg father) the locksmith in Ribeira Seca.

In the early 1800s the nobility was abolished. The nobility had titles like, Sargent, Captain, Alferes, Captain Mor and Sargent Mor. Until the nobility was abolished the nobility married in their caste and peasants married peasants. The last Captain Mor do Topo was Captain mor Pedro Pimentel Homem de Noronha. The ruins of his house can be seen in Topo. The ruins of the first chapel in Topo are adjacent to the Noronha house ruins. This first chapel was built by the son in law of Wilem van der Haegen in the late 1400s . The strongest nobility line in Topo was the Silveira Avila line.

Records

The baptism, marriage and obit records for Sao Jorge to 1910 are in the Archives in Angra Terceira. The LDS church copied these records and they are in Salt Lake City. Film copies of these records can be ordered at the local LDS Family History Center. Records after 1910 can be obtained at the Registo Civil for the area you are researching. In Sao Jorge the Registo Civil for records from Topo, Calheta, Ribeira Seca and Norte Pequeno is in Calheta. The other half of Sao Jorge Island is covered by the Regiso Civil in Velas.

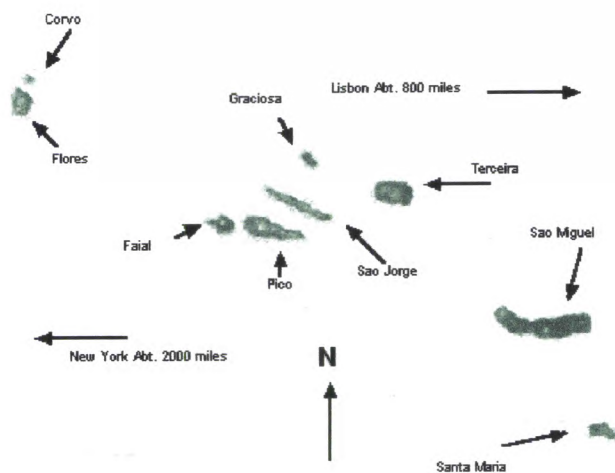
LDS Film Reel Numbers

Topo Marriages (Our Lady of Rosario) 1633-1666 -----	1546804
Topo Marriages 1666-1727, 1756 1873-----	1546800
Topo Baptisms 1633-1793 -----	1546804
Topo Baptisms 1792-1873 -----	1546805
Topo Obits 1683-1873 -----	1546800
Ribeira Seca Marriages (Sao Tiago) 1698-1866 -----	1546786
Ribeira Seca Marriages 1867-1873 -----	1546787
Ribeira Seca Baptisms 1623-1800 -----	1546785
Ribeira Seca Baptisms 1800-1873 -----	1546786
Ribeira Seca Obits 1666-1873 -----	1546787
Calheta Marriages 1633-1873 (Santa Catarina) -----	1546784
Calheta Baptisms 1692-1828 -----	1547343
Calheta Baptisms 1828-1873 -----	1546784
Calheta Obits 1727-1836 -----	1546784
Calheta Obits 1839-1873 -----	1546785
Norte Pequeno Marriages 1780-1873 -----	1546804
Norte Pequeno Baptisms 1754-1873 -----	1546804
Norte Pequeno Obits 1800-1873 -----	1546804

Other Sources

Notas Historicas de Sao Jorge by Fattther da Cunha, ----	1500-1700
Sao Jorge family tress. LDS reel no. 1330512 -----	1500-1700
Angra , Tercieira Island, Azores Islands, archives -----	1873-1910

The Nine Azores Islands

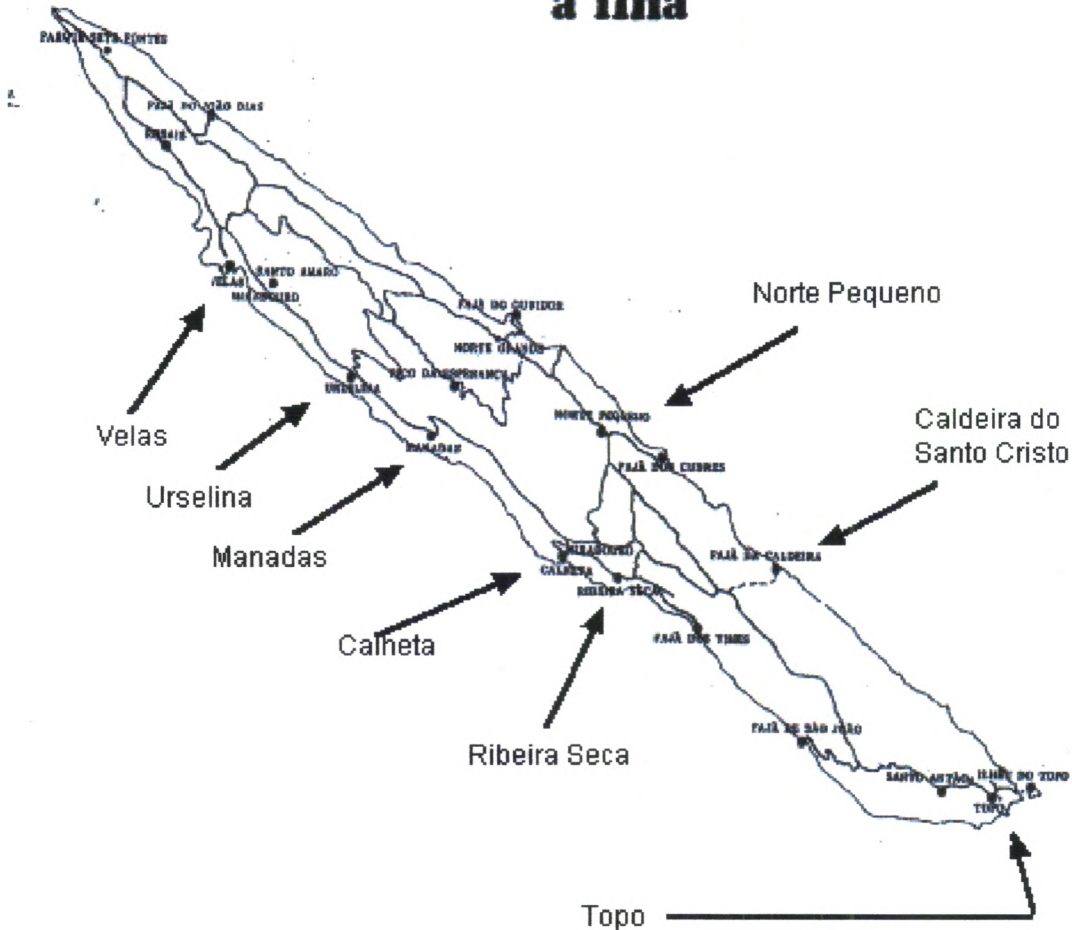


The Archives for records for about 1650 to 1910 for Terceira, Sao Jorge and Graciosa are in Angra

Terceira Island. There are other archives in Ponta Delgada , Sao Miguel Island and Horta Faial Island. Records for Pico Island are In Horta Faial Island.

The nine Azores Islands are about the same Latitude as New York and San Francisco. They have warm summers and cool winters. Not as warm as Hawaii in the Summer and much cooler in

SÃO JORGE a ilha



the winter.

The Fajas of Sao Jorge

Sao Jorge has a mountain range the full length of the island. Many of the smaller villages are near the ocean with mountains on three sides. These villages are called Fajas. Some of the Fajas on the end of the Island between Topo and Calheta are:

- Faja de Vimes
- Faja de Sao Joao
- Faja de Belo
- Faja de Caldeira de Santo Cristo
- Faja Redonda
- Faja de Sanghinal
- Faja de Salte Verde
- Faja de Cubres

Some of these Fajas had ermidas. These ermidas were mini churches. These ermidas were satellite churches and their records were kept in the Topo, Ribeira Seca and Calheta churches.

Sao Jorge Island Scenes



The ruins of the home of the last
Captain Mor do Topo



Ruins of the first chapel in Topo Sao Jorge
built in late 1400s



Sao Tiago church in Ribeira Seca



Santa Catarina church in Ribeira Seca



Our lady of the Rosario Church in Topo

Most of the families in the charts in this text were baptized and married in one of the churches seen on this page. These churches have been re-built and renovated several times in the last 450 years.

The LDS church has baptism, marriage and obit records for these three churches in Salt Lake City. Copies of these film records can be ordered at your local LDS Family History Center.

Ancestors of Manuel Pereira Silva

Jose Silveira Pereira

Source: Birth record.

b: June 09, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

m: September 19, 1892 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

d: Bet. 1907 - 1908 in Pt. Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal (Age 35-36)

Burial:

Pt. Delgada, sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Fernando Pereira Silva

Source: Birth record copy.

b: November 23, 1897 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, Santo Antao Parish

m: April 07, 1921 in Caldeira, (Ribeira Seca Parish) S.J. Island, Azores

d: July 24, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA

Emigration: 1915

From the Azores.

Source: 1920 U.S. census.

Burial: July 28, 1990

Lemoore, Calif., USA



Barbara Silveira do Coracao de Jesus

Source: Birth record copy.

b: September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

d: 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores

Burial: 1962

Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Source: Fernando Silva, Santo Antao.



Manuel Pereira Silva

Source: Birth Record.

b: April 23, 1922 in Hanford, Calif

m: October 12, 1942 in Corpus Christi, Texas



Manuel Pereira da Silva

Source: LDS-1546805

b: February 26, 1861 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores

m: January 07, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal

d: March 16, 1937 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal



Maria Luiza

Source: Birth Record.

b: April 04, 1904 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal, Ribeira Seca, Parish

d: March 22, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA

Emigration: 1921

From Azores

Burial: March 24, 1990

Lemoore, Calif., USA



Rosa Silveira Baptista

Source: LDS reel no.

1546786.

b: July 03, 1868 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

d: 1956 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Burial: 1956

Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Source: Maria da Silva Attended burial.





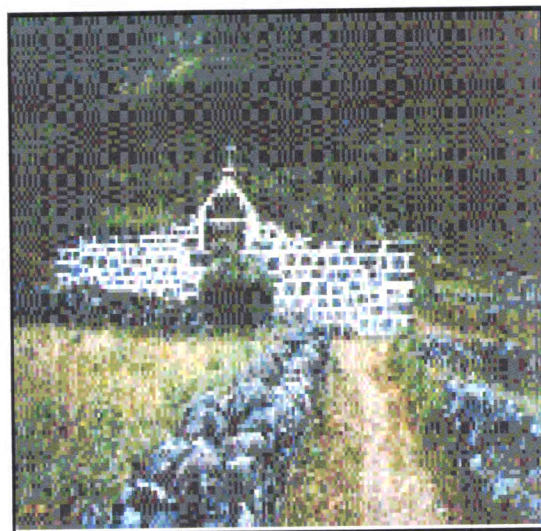
This was my paternal grand mother Barbara's house in Santo Antao do Topo. This house no longer exists . It was torn down and my cousin Fernando built two new houses on this property. One for his son and the other for his daughter and their families.

Below is the Santo Antao do Topo cemetery where my grand mother Barbara is buried. They started having markers about 40 years ago. I could not find her marker but my cousin Fernando attended the burial.



Above is a copy of a painting of my maternal grand parents house in Faja Redonda. Faja Redonda and Caldeira records were kept in the Ribeira Seca church.

Below is the cemetery in Caldeira do Santo Cristo where my maternal grand parents are buried. The government did not want to put utilities in Caldeira and the village is abandoned .The cemetery has no markers. My cousins (daughters of my mother's twin sister) attended the burial.



Descendants of Wilem Van Der Haegen

Generation No. 1

1. Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen was born Bef. 1445 in Bruges Belgium (Emigrated to Azores 1490-1500), and died Aft. 1510. He married **Margarida da Saboya**. She was born in Belgium.

Children of Wilem Haegen and Margarida da Saboya are:

- + 2 i. Francisco² da Silveira, born in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 3 ii. Jorge da Silveira.
- + 4 iii. Margarida da Silveira.
- + 5 iv. Catarina da Silveira.
- + 6 v. Luzia Silveira, born Bef. 1495 in Probably in Topo.
- + 7 vi. Anna da Silveira.
- + 8 vii. Maria Silveira, born Bef. 1518 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 9 viii. Joao da Silveira, born in Terccira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 2

2. Francisco² da Silveira (Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Isabel de Macedo Dutra**, daughter of Josse) and Bites de Macedo.

More About Francisco da Silveira:

1.: Donatary de Faial and Pico

Children of Francisco da Silveira and D. Dutra are:

- + 10 i. Jorge Dutra³ da Silveira.
- 11 ii. Manoel Dutra da Silveira.

4. Margarida² da Silveira (Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Joz da Terra** Bet. 1546 - 1553 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Margarida da Silveira and Joz da Terra are:

- + 12 i. Jorge da Terra³ Silveira.
- + 13 ii. Manoel da Silveira.
- + 14 iii. Joz da Terra da Silveira.
- + 15 iv. Catherina da Silveira.
- 16 v. Barbara da Silveira. She married Antonio de Brum.
- 17 vi. Joao da Silveira. He married Catherina de Brum.
- 18 vii. Joz da Terra da Silveira.

5. Catarina² da Silveira (Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Jorge Gomes de Avila**. He was born in Graciosa Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Catarina da Silveira and Jorge de Avila are:

- 19 i. Avilas do³ Topo.
- + 20 ii. Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor de Faial).

6. Luzia² Silveira (Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Bef. 1495 in Probably in Topo. She married **Andre Fernandes de Vilalobos** Bet. 1510 - 1518 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1490, and died 1548.

More About Luzia Silveira:

1.: Alive in Topo in 1548

Children of Luzia Silveira and Andre de Vilalobos are:

- 21 i. (³ daughter). She married Captain Manuel Vierra de Azevedo.
- + 22 ii. Vilalobos da Silveira, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 23 iii. Captain Mor Guilherme da Silveira, born Abt. 1520 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

7. Anna² da Silveira (Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Tristao Martins Pereira** in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Diogo Pereira and Catarina Correia.

Children of Anna da Silveira and Tristao Pereira are:

- + 24 i. Antonio (Silveira)³ Pereira.
- 25 ii. Diogo.
- 26 iii. Guilherme.
- 27 iv. Thome.
- 28 v. Isabel.

8. Maria² Silveira (Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Bef. 1518 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Pires de Matos**.

More About Maria Silveira:

1.: Descendants include Matos da Silveira of Sa Jorge

Children of Maria Silveira and Joao de Matos are:

- 29 i. Jordao do Matos³ da Silveira.
- 30 ii. Maria de Matos da Silveira.
- 31 iii. Drucianna de Matos.
- + 32 iv. Diogo da Matos Silveira.

9. Joao² da Silveira (Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Terccira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Guiomar Borges Abarca** in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Borges and Isabel Abarca.

More About D. Guiomar Borges Abarca:

Aka (Facts Pg): Guimar Borges Abarca

Children of Joao da Silveira and D. Abarca are:

- + 33 i. Isabel da Silveira³ Borges.
- + 34 ii. Guilherme da Silveira Borges.
- + 35 iii. Bernardo da Silveira Borges.
- + 36 iv. Anna da Silveira Abarca.
- 37 v. Joao Bernardo da Silveira Borges. He married Mecia Netto do Caravalal.

Generation No. 3

10. Jorge Dutra³ da Silveira (Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Anna de Brum da Silveira**, daughter of Antonio de Brum.

Child of Jorge da Silveira and Anna da Silveira is:

- + 38 i. Anna de Brum⁴ da Silveira.

12. Jorge da Terra³ Silveira (Margarida² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married D. Maria.

Child of Jorge Silveira and D. Maria is:

- 39 i. D. Luisa da Terra⁴ Silveira. She married Captain de Brum da Silveira.

13. Manoel³ da Silveira (Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married Isabel Pereira, daughter of Tristao Pereira and Ana da Silveira.

Child of Manoel da Silveira and Isabel Pereira is:

- + 40 i. D. Isabel⁴ Pereira.

14. Joz da Terra³ da Silveira (Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married Maria de Porraz.

Children of Joz da Silveira and Maria de Porraz are:

- + 41 i. Antonio da Terra⁴ da Silveira.
- 42 ii. Pe. Francisco e Silveira.
- + 43 iii. Luzia da Terra da Silveira.

15. Catherina³ da Silveira (Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married Diogo Gomes.

Children of Catherina da Silveira and Diogo Gomes are:

- + 44 i. Aldonca⁴ Martines.
- + 45 ii. Anna.

20. Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial) (Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married Margarida Francisca Gil, daughter of Francisco Gil and Magaret Nunes.

Children of Diogo de Faial) and Margarida Gil are:

- + 46 i. Diogo Gomes⁴ da Silveira.
- 47 ii. Pe. Antonio da Silveira.
- 48 iii. Jorge da Terra.
- + 49 iv. Francisco da Silveira Villa Lobos.
- 50 v. Joao da Silveira.
- 51 vi. Manoel da Silveira.

22. Vilalobos³ da Silveira (Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married Afonso Vierra de Azevedo, son of Vicente Vierra and Beatriz Teixeira.

Child of Vilalobos da Silveira and Afonso de Azevedo is:

- 52 i. Diogo⁴ Fernandes.

23. Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira (Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1520 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married Francisca de Lemos, daughter of Jorge de Lemos and Maria de Avila.

Children of Captain da Silveira and Francisca de Lemos are:

- + 53 i. Manuel Silveira⁴ de Avila, born Abt. 1552 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 54 ii. Maria Silveira de Avila.

24. Antonio (Silveira)³ Pereira (Anna² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married D. (—————)

———).

Child of Antonio Pereira and D. (-----) is:

+ 55 i. D. Isabel⁴ Pereira.

32. Diogo da Matos³ Silveira (Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married Pesquisar.

Child of Diogo Silveira and Pesquisar is:

+ 56 i. Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira.

33. Isabel da Silveira³ Borges (Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married (1) Manuel Alvares in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) Lucas Maciel de Ponte in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Isabel Borges and Manuel Alvares are:

+ 57 i. Barbara da Silveira⁴ Borges, born Abt. 1562.
58 ii. Manuel Silveira Borges.
59 iii. Joao da Silveira Maciel.

34. Guilherme da Silveira³ Borges (Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married Iignes Gomes d'Avila in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Island, Portugal.

Children of Guilherme Borges and Iignes d'Avila are:

60 i. D. Maria da Silveira⁴ Borges. She married Vital de Bettencourt de Vasconcellos.
61 ii. Isabel d'Avila de Silveira.

More About Isabel d'Avila de Silveira:

1.: Died Single

62 iii. Iignes da Silveira Borges. She married Christavao de Lemos de Mendonca.

35. Bernardo da Silveira³ Borges (Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married Catherina Goncalves.

Children of Bernardo Borges and Catherina Goncalves are:

63 i. Maria⁴ de Trinidad.

More About Maria de Trinidad:

1.: Served in a Religious Covent in Angra

64 ii. Maria da Silveira Borges. She married Joao Alvares Pampalona.

36. Anna da Silveira³ Abarca (Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married Estavao da Carveira Borges.

More About Estavao da Carveira Borges:

Aka (Facts Pg): Estavo da Costa Borges

Caste: Nobelman da Casa Real

Caste 2: Cav. (Knight) da ordem de Christo

Children of Anna Abarca and Estavao Borges are:

65 i. Isabel⁴ Abarca.

More About Isabel Abarca:

I.: Died Single

66 ii. Macia Abarca.

More About Macia Abarca:

I.: Died Single

67 iii. Maria Borges Abarca. She married Joao Dias do Carvalhal.

+ 68 iv. Manoel do Rigo da Silveira, born Abt. 1650.

Generation No. 4

38. Anna de Brum⁴ da Silveira (Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Jose Ibrii** in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Anna da Silveira and Jose Ibrii are:

+ 69 i. D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira.

+ 70 ii. Joanna de Brum da Silveira.

40. D. Isabel⁴ Pereira (Manoel³ da Silveira, Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Pedro Eanes Machado**.

Child of D. Pereira and Pedro Machado is:

+ 71 i. Capitain Goncolo Pereira⁵ Machado.

41. Antonio da Terra⁴ da Silveira (Joz da Terra³, Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Isabel Pereira Goulart**.

Children of Antonio da Silveira and Isabel Goulart are:

72 i. Capitao Pedro Goulart⁵ da Silveira.

73 ii. Maria do Montojos, born January 07, 1656/57. She married (1) D. Jeronymo de Brum da Silveira. She married (2) Soveral Barbuda.

43. Luzia da Terra⁴ da Silveira (Joz da Terra³, Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Antonio de Brumda Da Silveira Leite**.

Child of Luzia da Silveira and Captain Leite is:

74 i. Jorge da Terra⁵ da Silveira. He married Paula da Silveira.

44. Aldonca⁴ Martines (Catherina³ da Silveira, Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Thomas de Porrass**.

Children of Aldonca Martines and Thomas de Porrass are:

75 i. Jorge Goulart⁵ Pimentel.

76 ii. Maria de Montojos, born January 07, 1656/57. She married Jeronymo de Brum da Silveira.

45. Anna⁴ (Catherina³ da Silveira, Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Jeronymo d'Ultra Bulcao**.

Child of Anna and Jeronymo Bulcao is:

77 i. Margarida⁵ da Silveira.

46. Diogo Gomes⁴ da Silveira (Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial), Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Catarina de Lemos da Silveira**.

Child of Diogo da Silveira and Catarina da Silveira is:

- 78 i. Joao Texeira⁵ Soares.

49. Francisco da Silveira Villa⁴ Lobos (Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial), Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Maria de Faria**.

Children of Francisco Lobos and Maria de Faria are:

- 79 i. Pe. Carlos⁵ da Silveira.
- 80 ii. Pe. Diogo d Santo Antonio.
- + 81 iii. Joanna da Silveira.

53. Manuel Silveira⁴ de Avila (Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1552 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Ana de Souto Mayor** in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Baltasar Pereira and Adrianna Mayor. She was born in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Ana Mayor are:

- + 82 i. Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵ de Avila, born 1595 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 14, 1670.
- + 83 ii. Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1585.

54. Maria Silveira⁴ de Avila (Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Melchior Gonsalves de Avila**, son of Damiao Piscanco and D. de Avila.

Children of Maria de Avila and Captain de Avila are:

- + 84 i. Guilherme da Silveira⁵ de Avila, died 1582 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 85 ii. Amaro Gonsalves de Avila.

55. D. Isabel⁴ Pereira (Antonio (Silveira)³, Anna² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Pedro Eanes Machado**.

Child of D. Pereira and Pedro Machado is:

- + 86 i. Captain Goncolo Pereira⁵ Machado.

56. Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira (Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Lusia Dias**, daughter of Baltasar Pereira and Adrianna Mayor.

Children of Joao da Silveira and Lusia Dias are:

- + 87 i. Maria⁵ da Silveira.
- + 88 ii. Agueda Dias de Sousa, died March 22, 1654/55.
- + 89 iii. Ana de Matos da Silveira, born Abt. 1595.
- + 90 iv. Maria da Cunha, born Abt. 1555.

57. Barbara da Silveira⁴ Borges (Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1562. She married **Baltazar Dias** Abt. 1582 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1560.

Children of Barbara Borges and Baltazar Dias are:

- 91 i. Pe. Gaspar da Silveira⁵ Borges.

- + 92 ii. Guiomar da Silveira Borges, born Abt. 1584.
- + 93 iii. Joao da Silveira Borges, born Abt. 1610.

68. Manoel do Rigo⁴ da Silveira (Anna da Silveira³ Abarca, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1650. He married **Maria Cotta da Malha**.

Child of Manoel da Silveira and Maria da Malha is:

- + 94 i. Manuel do Rigo⁵ Borges.

Generation No. 5

69. D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira (Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Melchior Machado de Lemos** in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bernardo de Noronha and D. da Noronha.

Children of D. da Silveira and Captain de Lemos are:

- 95 i. Joao⁶ Ibri.
- 96 ii. Paulo de Lemos Machado.
- + 97 iii. D. Margarida de Lemos Machado de Bettencourt.
- 98 iv. D. Maria do Espirito Santo.

More About D. Maria do Espirito Santo:
1.: Served in a Religious Order

- 99 v. D. Dorthea do Archanjos.

More About D. Dorthea do Archanjos:
1.: Served in a Religious Order

- 100 vi. D. Anna da Coceciao.

More About D. Anna da Coceciao:
1.: Served in a Religious Order

70. Joanna de Brum⁵ da Silveira (Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Joao Silveira de Mesquite**.

Child of Joanna da Silveira and Joao de Mesquite is:

- 101 i. D. Beatriz⁶ de Mesquite, born July 22, 1618 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal.

71. Capitain Goncolo Pereira⁵ Machado (D. Isabel⁴ Pereira, Manoel³ da Silveira, Margarida², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Anna Silveira**, daughter of Gaspar de Brum and Isabel da Silveira.

Child of Capitain Machado and Anna Silveira is:

- 102 i. Joanna⁶ Pereira.

81. Joanna⁵ da Silveira (Francisco da Silveira Villa⁴ Lobos, Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial), Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Antonio da Cunha e Andrade**.

Children of Joanna da Silveira and Antonio Andrade are:

- 103 i. Antonio da Cunha⁶ da Silveira. He married D. Antonia Maria do Cantu e Vasconcellos.
- + 104 ii. D. Helena da Silveira.

82. Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵ de Avila (Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1595 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 14, 1670. He married **Agueda Dias de Sousa**, daughter of Joao da Silveira and Lusia Dias. She died March 22, 1654/55.

Children of Capt. de Avila and Agueda de Sousa are:

- 105 i. Maria da Silveira e⁶ Avila.
- + 106 ii. Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1634; died March 14, 1687/88.
- 107 iii. Miguel Antonio de Avila.
- + 108 iv. Maria da Silveira e Avila.
- + 109 v. Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1620.

83. Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila (Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1585. He married **Ana de Matos da Silveira**, daughter of Joao da Silveira and Lusia Dias. She was born Abt. 1595.

Children of Sargent de Avila and Ana da Silveira are:

- 110 i. Barbara⁶.
- 111 ii. Catarina.
- 112 iii. Joam de Matos.
- + 113 iv. Luzia Silveira e Sousa, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 114 v. Pedro Silveira da Avila, born Abt. 1615. He married Maria Joao.
- + 115 vi. Agada de Matos.
- + 116 vii. Captain Antonio da Silveira Vilalobos, born Abt. 1625.
- 117 viii. Ana Silveira, born Abt. 1630. She married Amaro Ferreira Teixeira.
- 118 ix. Amaro, born January 12, 1637/38 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

84. Guilherme da Silveira⁵ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) died 1582 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Agueda Baleiro**.

Children of Guilherme de Avila and Agueda Baleiro are:

- + 119 i. Paula Corea⁶ de Avila.
- + 120 ii. Melchior Gonsalves de Avila, born Abt. 1625.
- 121 iii. Manuel Silveira de Avila.
- + 122 iv. Maria Silveira de Avila.
- 123 v. Isabel Correia de Avila. She married Domingos Dias Teixeira.

85. Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Maria Machado**, daughter of Antonio Machado and Francisca Boto.

Children of Amaro de Avila and D. Machado are:

- + 124 i. Pedro⁶ Avila.
- + 125 ii. Francisco Correia de Bettencourt de Avila.
- + 126 iii. Antao Goncalves de Avila.
- + 127 iv. D. Joanna de Avila Machado, born in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

86. Captain Goncolo Pereira⁵ Machado (D. Isabel⁴ Pereira, Antonio (Silveira)³, Anna² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Anna Silveira**, daughter of Gaspar de Brum and Isabel da Silveira.

Child of Captain Machado and D. Silveira is:

- 128 i. Joanna Pereira⁶ (———).

87. Maria⁵ da Silveira (Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen)

She married **Diogo Vaz Salgado**.

Child of Maria da Silveira and Diogo Salgado is:

- + 129 i. Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, died Bef. May 30, 1683 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

88. Agueda Dias⁵ de Sousa (Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) died March 22, 1654/55. She married **Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira de Avila**, son of Manuel de Avila and Ana Mayor. He was born 1595 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 14, 1670.

Children are listed above under (82) Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira de Avila.

89. Ana de Matos⁵ da Silveira (Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1595. She married **Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira de Avila**, son of Manuel de Avila and Ana Mayor. He was born Abt. 1585.

Children are listed above under (83) Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira de Avila.

90. Maria⁵ da Cunha (Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1555. She married **Joao Dias Agueda**. He died February 28, 1645/46 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Maria da Cunha and Joao Agueda is:

- + 130 i. Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, born Abt. 1580; died September 10, 1664.

92. Guiomar da Silveira⁵ Borges (Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1584. She married **Manuel Goncalves Borges** Abt. 1602. He was born Abt. 1580.

Children of Guiomar Borges and Manuel Borges are:

- 131 i. Ines Borges⁶ da Silveira, born Abt. 1603. She married Perdo Correa da Silveira August 03, 1633 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1603.
+ 132 ii. Lazaro da Silveira Borges, born Abt. 1583; died November 09, 1655 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 133 iii. Baltazar Gonsalves Teixeira, born Abt. 1593.
134 iv. Marta Ferreira, born Abt. 1603.
+ 135 v. Maria Marques, born Abt. 1593; died November 09, 1652 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

93. Joao da Silveira⁵ Borges (Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1610. He married **Joana da Silveira** in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Nuno Machado and Joana da Silveira.

Children of Joao Borges and Joana da Silveira are:

- 136 i. Manuel Silveira⁶ Borges. He married Mecia Alvares.
+ 137 ii. Margarida da Silveira Borges.
138 iii. Joana da Silveira. She married Domingos Dias Teixeira.

94. Manuel do Rigo⁵ Borges (Manoel do Rigo⁴ da Silveira, Anna da Silveira³ Abarca, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Maria de Menezes**.

Children of Manuel Borges and D. de Menezes are:

- + 139 i. Guiherme Moniz⁶ da Silveira.
140 ii. D. Lourenca de Sao Jose.

More About D. Lourenca de Sao Jose:

1.: Served in a convent

- 141 iii. D. Magdalena da Silveira Borges.
- 142 iv. Diogo da Silveira Borges.

Generation No. 6

97. D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt (D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Bernardo Homem da Costa Noronha**, son of Heitor Noronha and D. de Sousa.

Children of D. de Bettencourt and Bernardo Noronha are:

- 143 i. D. Maria⁷ de Noronha. She married Joao Carvalhal da Silveira Borges.
- 144 ii. D. Francisca de Jsus Maria.
- 145 iii. D. Anna da Concecao.
- 146 iv. D. Catherina do Lado.
- 147 v. D. Joanna de Trindade.
- + 148 vi. Pedro Homem da Costa Noronha, born Abt. 1650 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal.

104. D. Helena⁶ da Silveira (Joanna⁵, Francisco da Silveira Villa⁴ Lobos, Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial), Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Mor Jorge Cardoso Pereira** October 16, 1662.

Children of D. da Silveira and Captain Pereira are:

- + 149 i. Antonio da Cunha e⁷ Silveira.
- + 150 ii. Antonia Jacintha da Cunha e Silveira.
- 151 iii. Francisco Pereira da Cunha.
- 152 iv. Pe. Jose Pereira da Cunha.
- 153 v. Jose Pereira da Cunha. He married Marianna de Avila da Silveira de Bettencourt.

106. Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila (Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1634, and died March 14, 1687/88. He married **Maria Netta de Sousa** Abt. 1658, daughter of Captain Neto and Barbara de Valenca. She was born Abt. 1638.

Children of Captain de Avila and Maria de Sousa are:

- 154 i. Captain Pedro Silveira⁷ de Avila, born December 06, 1665 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 07, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Ana Dias da Cunha Abt. 1695; born March 12, 1664/65; died January 15, 1742/43 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 155 ii. D. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 156 iii. Barbara Silveira de Sousa.
- + 157 iv. D. Maria Silveira e Avila, born February 01, 1659/60 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 158 v. Antonio da Silveira Netto, born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 159 vi. Agueda de Lopes, born July 22, 1657.

108. Maria da Silveira⁶ e⁶ Avila (Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Bartolemeu Machado da Silveira**.

Child of Maria Avila and Bartolemeu da Silveira is:

- + 160 i. Maria Silveira⁷ Machado, born Abt. 1650.

109. Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶ de Avila (Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1620. He married **Barbara Pereira Neta** Abt. 1658, daughter of Captain Neto and Barbara de Valenca. She was born January 18, 1622/23 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain de Avila and Barbara Neta are:

- + 161 i. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 162 ii. Isabel de Avila, born October 30, 1662 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
 163 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born January 11, 1662/63 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 164 iv. Pe Gaspar Nunes da Silveira, born September 16, 1663 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
 165 v. Maria, born May 07, 1664 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 166 vi. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born April 15, 1666 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

113. Luzia Silveira e⁶ Sousa (Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Joao Luis de Valenca** November 24, 1654, son of Captain de Valenca and Isabel Pereira. He was born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Child of Luzia Sousa and Captain de Valenca is:

- + 167 i. Captain Joao de Matos⁷ da Silveira, born Abt. 1752.

115. Agada⁶ de Matos (Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married (1) **Antonio Alvares**. She married (2) **Paulo Ferreira Teixeira**, son of Joao Ferreira and Catarina Andre.

Child of Agada de Matos and Paulo Teixeira is:

- + 168 i. Catarina Silveira⁷ de Sousa, born Abt. 1620 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died December 25, 1666 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

116. Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶ Vilalobos (Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1625. He married **Catherina Silveira Vilalobos** November 07, 1658 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Ferreira and Barbara Gata. She was born Abt. 1635.

Children of Captain Vilalobos and Catherina Vilalobos are:

- 169 i. Maria⁷ Vilalobos, born October 09, 1661 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
 + 170 ii. Luzia da Silveira Vilalobos.

119. Paula Corea⁶ de Avila (Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Domingos Dias Teixeira** 1620, son of Captain Teixeira and Ines Fagundes.

Children of Paula de Avila and Domingos Teixeira are:

- 171 i. Dr. Jose Pereira⁷ da Cunha.
 172 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha.
 173 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha.
 174 iv. Sr. Antonio Machado Soares Teixeira.
 + 175 v. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt.

120. Melchior Gonsalves⁶ de Avila (Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1625. He married **Beatriz Vierra**. She was born Abt. 1625.

Child of Melchior de Avila and Beatriz Vierra is:

- + 176 i. Joao Silveira⁷ de Avila.

122. Maria Silveira⁶ de Avila (Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Matheus Lopes Fagundes**.

Child of Maria de Avila and Matheus Fagundes is:

- 177 i. Pe. Aleixo da Silveira e⁷ Avila.

124. Pedro⁶ Avila (Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen)

Child of Pedro Avila is:

- + 178 i. Andre⁷ Avila.

125. Francisco Correia de Bettencourt⁶ de Avila (Amaro Gonsalves⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married (1) **Maria Neta de Sousa**, daughter of Capt. Pereira and Catherina Teixeira. He married (2) **Isabel da Silveira de Azevedo**. He married (3) **Isabel Gomes Fagundes**, daughter of Gaspar Nunes and Isabel Fagundes.

Child of Francisco de Avila and Maria de Sousa is:

- 179 i. Maria⁷ de Bettencourt. She married Capt Mor do Topo Gabriel da Silveira Borges.

Children of Francisco de Avila and Isabel Fagundes are:

- + 180 i. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt or⁷ de Sousa.
- 181 ii. Antonio Teixeira de Avila de Bettencourt.
- + 182 iii. Francisco Correia de Bettencourt.
- + 183 iv. Jorge Correia de Bettencourt.

126. Antao Goncalves⁶ de Avila (Amaro Gonsalves⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married (1) **Barbara Dias Fagundes**. He married (2) **D. Isabel Silveira**.

Children of Antao de Avila and Barbara Fagundes are:

- 184 i. Antonio⁷ Correia.
- 185 ii. Antonio de Avilla Pereira.

127. D. Joanna de Avila⁶ Machado (Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Norte Grande, Sao Sorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao de Oliveira Fagundes**, son of Joao de Oliveira and Barbara Pereira. He was born in Norte Grande, Sao Sorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. Machado and Joao Fagundes are:

- + 186 i. Amaro⁷ de Avila.
- 187 ii. Pedro Correia Machado de Avila. He married Ursula.
- 188 iii. Antonio Correia de Avila. He married Maria de Lemos.

129. Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado (Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) died Bef. May 30, 1683 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Catarina Silveira de Sousa** June 09, 1659 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Paulo Teixeira and Agada de Matos. She was born Abt. 1620 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died December 25, 1666 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Mateus Machado and Catarina de Sousa are:

- + 189 i. Maria⁷ Silveira.
- 190 ii. Agada Machado, born April 06, 1663 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 191 iii. Maria Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1674.

130. Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira (Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1580, and died September 10, 1664. He married **Ana Goularte**. She died November 20, 1670.

Children of Captain Teixeira and Ana Goularte are:

- 192 i. Catarina⁷, born January 17, 1635/36.
- 193 ii. Barbara, born August 14, 1638.
- + 194 iii. Vitoria da Cunha, born Abt. 1617; died December 11, 1646 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 195 iv. Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha Teixeira, died March 17, 1694/95.
- + 196 v. Maria (?) da Cunha Teixeira, born Abt. 1628.

132. Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges (Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1583, and died November 09, 1655 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Marques**, daughter of Manuel Borges and Guiomar Borges. She was born Abt. 1593, and died November 09, 1652 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Lazaro Borges and Maria Marques are:

- + 197 i. Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel⁷ Goncalves, born Abt. 1613; Stepchild.
- + 198 ii. Barbara Lopes Leonardes, born Abt. 1638 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 199 iii. Diogo Teixeira de Sousa, born Abt. 1625 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 200 iv. Pedro George. He married Maria Antonia 1666.
- 201 v. Joao da Silveira Borges, born Abt. 1620. He married Isabel Pereira October 31, 1655; born Abt. 1625.
- 202 vi. Barbara, born May 01, 1640 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 203 vii. Anna Silveira. She married Joao Vicente.

133. Baltazar Gonsalves⁶ Teixeira (Guiomar da Silveira⁵ Borges, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1593. He married **Marta Ferreira** Abt. 1620. She was born Abt. 1600.

Child of Baltazar Teixeira and Marta Ferreira is:

- + 204 i. Barbara⁷ Ferreira, born Abt. 1623.

135. Maria⁶ Marques (Guiomar da Silveira⁵ Borges, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1593, and died November 09, 1652 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Lazaro da Silveira Borges**, son of Manuel Borges and Guiomar Borges. He was born Abt. 1583, and died November 09, 1655 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (132) Lazaro da Silveira Borges.

137. Margarida da Silveira⁶ Borges (Joao da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Antonio Nunes Teixeira**, son of Joao Teixeira and Ines Fagundes. He was born Abt. 1682.

Child of Margarida Borges and Antonio Teixeira is:

- + 205 i. Manuel Silveira⁷ de Sousa.

139. Guiherme Moniz⁶ da Silveira (Manuel do Rigo⁵ Borges, Manoel do Rigo⁴ da Silveira, Anna da Silveira³ Abarca, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Maria Mallory**.

Children of Guiherme da Silveira and D. Mallory are:

- + 206 i. Manuel do Rigo⁷ Borges.
- 207 ii. Estavao Moniz da Silveira Borges.
- 208 iii. Joao Baptista da Silveira Borges.

More About Joao Baptista da Silveira Borges:

1.: Frei

- 209 iv. D. Maria Josepha de Menezes Borges Corte Real. She married Antonio Sueive.
- 210 v. A Madre, D. Antonia de Anunciada.

Generation No. 7

148. Pedro Homem da Costa⁷ Noronha (D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1650 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal. He married (1) **1st Wife D. Maria Josepha Bernarda da Camera** February 19, 1684/85. He married (2) **2nd Wife, D. Clara Maria do Canto e Costa** 1698.

More About Pedro Homem da Costa Noronha:
Baptism: 11-23-1663

Child of Pedro Noronha and 1st da Camera is:

- + 211 i. Bernardo da Costa⁸ Noronha.

Children of Pedro Noronha and 2nd Wife are:

- 212 i. Francisco⁸ Noronha.

More About Francisco Noronha:

1.: Died in Childhood

- + 213 ii. Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa Noronha, born October 04, 1701 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal.
- 214 iii. Matheus Caetano Homem da Costa Noronha.
- 215 iv. Paulo Manoel Homem da Costa Noronha.
- 216 v. D. Ighes Margarida de Nazareth e Noronha. She married D. Pedro Alexandre de Castil Branco.
- 217 vi. D. Catherina Felicia de Nazareth da Cost Noronha.

149. Antonio da Cunha e⁷ Silveira (D. Helena⁶ da Silveira, Joanna⁵, Francisco da Silveira Villa⁴ Lobos, Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial), Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Maria do Cantu e Vasconcellos**.

Children of Antonio Silveira and D. Vasconcellos are:

- 218 i. Jorge da Cunha⁸ da Silveira.
- 219 ii. Pe. Jose Antonio da Cunha.
- 220 iii. Andre da Cunha.
- 221 iv. Pe. Manoel Cantu e Cunha.
- 222 v. D. Bernarda Antonia Marianna do Cantu.
- 223 vi. D. Anna Rosa da Cunha do Cantu e Silveira. She married Antonio de Brum da Terra Silveira.

- 224 vii. Jorge da Cunha da Silveira. He married D. Maria Antonia Corte Real.

150. Antonia Jacintha da Cunha e⁷ Silveira (D. Helena⁶ da Silveira, Joanna⁵, Francisco da Silveira Villa⁴ Lobos, Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial), Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Capitao Bento Pereira de Lacerda** 1693, son of Amaro Pereira de Lacerda.

Children of Antonia Silveira and Capitao de Lacerda are:

- + 225 i. Antonio Pereira da Cunha⁸ de Lacerda.
226 ii. D. Joanna Luiza de Lacerda da Silveira, born 1702. She married Jose Francisco da Terra Brum da Silveira.

155. D. Isabel da Silveira⁷ de Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Antonio Alvares Machado** Abt. 1694, son of Francisco Quadrado and Barbara Pereira. He was born 1674 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died February 12, 1760.

Children of D. de Avila and Captain Machado are:

- 227 i. Ana⁸ Machado, born July 28, 1694.
228 ii. D. Maria Joanna da Silveira, born January 04, 1697/98. She married Joao Texeira Cabral; born in Velas.
229 iii. Pe. Manuel Silveira Machado, born December 25, 1699 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
230 iv. Pe. Antonio Silveira Machado, born January 22, 1695/96 in Calheta.
+ 231 v. D. Maria (—).

156. Barbara Silveira⁷ de Sousa (Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Joao Pereira de Lemos** October 02, 1705 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Lemos and Anna de Trinidad. He was born Abt. 1680.

Child of Barbara de Sousa and Joao de Lemos is:

- 232 i. Descendant⁸ de Lemos.

157. D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Alferes Pedro Lourenco Teixeira** Abt. 1684. He was born Abt. 1664. She married (2) **Manuel da Cunha Cardoso** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1670.

Children of D. Avila and Alferes Teixeira are:

- + 233 i. Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
234 ii. Isabel Silveira, born January 05, 1686/87 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Sebastao de Sousa Teixeira April 07, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1701.
+ 235 iii. Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila, born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Aft. 1757.
236 iv. Pedro Silveira Teixeira, born Abt. 1692. He married Catherina de Rosario November 11, 1736 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1710.
237 v. Barbara, born January 28, 1695/96 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
+ 238 vi. Luzia Silveira de Sousa, born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
239 vii. Manoel, born February 12, 1702/03 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of D. Avila and Manuel Cardoso are:

- 240 i. Maria⁸ Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 241 ii. Anna Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 242 iii. Amaro Silveira, born Abt. 1700. He married Barbara de Sao Pedro November 15, 1723 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1704.

158. Antonio da Silveira⁷ Netto (Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Pereira de Sousa** June 25, 1695 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Americo Pereira and Anna ----- She was born Abt. 1670.

Child of Antonio Netto and Barbara de Sousa is:

- 243 i. X⁸ Netto.

159. Agueda⁷ de Lopes (Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 22, 1657. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado**. He was born Abt. 1655.

Child of Agueda de Lopes and Antonio Machado is:

- 244 i. Joao Machado⁸ Alvares, born Abt. 1690. He married Francisca December 03, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

160. Maria Silveira⁷ Machado (Maria da Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1650. She married **Captain Gregorio Machado de Sousa** 1670 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of (Gaspar de Sousa) and (de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1648.

Children of Maria Machado and Captain de Sousa are:

- 245 i. Maria⁸ de Sousa, born December 12, 1689 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joao Lourenco Machado February 20, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1687.
- 246 ii. Antam de Sousa, born January 23, 1683/84 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 247 iii. Ignacia de Sousa, born January 06, 1691/92 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 248 iv. Anna Machado Silveira, born Abt. 1690. She married Amaro Silveira Borges July 05, 1710 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1685.

161. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila (Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Joanna Catherina Machado de Azevedo** July 09, 1674 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Pereira and Isabel de Azevedo.

More About Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: G. M. Beatriz de Vilalobos wife of Ant. Sil. Borges
- 2.: G. F. Pedro Silveira de Avila

Children of Captain de Avila and D. de Azevedo are:

- 249 i. Isabel Maria⁸ da Silveira. She married Pedro de Sousa de Carvalho November 24, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1690.
- + 250 ii. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 251 iii. Damaiao, born May 19, 1690 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 252 iv. Barbara, born April 11, 1692 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 253 v. Captain Manuel Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1719. He married D. Catherina do Rosario May 20, 1743

- in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1721.
- 254 vi. pe joao machado pereira.
255 vii. capt mor francisco mdo de avila.

167. Captain Joao de Matos⁷ da Silveira (Luzia Silveira^{e6} Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1752. He married **Anna de Sao Pedro Vierra** Abt. 1774, daughter of Captain Toste and Maria de Matos. She was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Captain da Silveira and Anna Vierra are:

- 256 i. Captain Jorge de Sousa⁸ da Silveira. He married (1) D. Rosa Clara de Santa Maria (de Azevedo); born September 26, 1705. He married (2) D. Maria Clara de Bettencourt July 07, 1729 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1709.
- + 257 ii. D. Martha da Silveira, born Abt. 1775.

168. Catarina Silveira⁷ de Sousa (Agada⁶ de Matos, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1620 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died December 25, 1666 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Mateus Silveira Machado** June 09, 1659 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Diogo Salgado and Maria da Silveira. He died Bef. May 30, 1683 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children are listed above under (129) Mateus Silveira Machado.

170. Luzia da Silveira⁷ Vilalobos (Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Antonio Pires Machado de Sousa**, son of Matheus de Lemos and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1660 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Luzia Vilalobos and Captain de Sousa are:

- 258 i. Matheus⁸ Silveira.
259 ii. Ignacio Xavier Souto Mayor.
260 iii. Antonio da Silveira de Avila.
+ 261 iv. Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto Mayor, born Abt. 1722.

175. Maria de Avila⁷ de Bettencourt (Paula Corea⁶ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Francisco Lopes Baleiro**, son of Captain Baleiro and Joana de Lemos.

Child of Maria de Bettencourt and Francisco Baleiro is:

- + 262 i. D. Marianna de Avila Silveira⁸ Bettencourt.

176. Joao Silveira⁷ de Avila (Melchior Gonsalves⁶, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Maria Ferreira**.

Child of Joao de Avila and Maria Ferreira is:

- + 263 i. Antonio Silveira⁸ de Avila.

178. Andre⁷ Avila (Pedro⁶, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen)

Child of Andre Avila is:

- + 264 i. Ana⁸.

180. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt or⁷ de Sousa (Francisco Correia de Bettencourt⁶ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Joao Amarante**, son of Lucas de Avila and Isabel Machado.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Joao Amarante are:

- 265 i. Isabel⁸ de Avila. She married Adjutante Joao de Sousa Fagundes.
- + 266 ii. Luzia Machado Teixeira.
- 267 iii. Thereza de Avila. She married Manuel Machado Fagundes.

182. Francisco Correia⁷ de Bettencourt (Francisco Correia de Bettencourt⁶ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Santa de Trindade**.

Children of Francisco de Bettencourt and Santa de Trindade are:

- 268 i. Paula Correia⁸ Machado.
- 269 ii. Pedro Correia. He married Antonia de Nascimento.

183. Jorge Correia⁷ de Bettencourt (Francisco Correia de Bettencourt⁶ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Maria de Quadros**.

Child of Jorge de Bettencourt and Maria de Quadros is:

- + 270 i. Francisco Correia⁸ de Bettencourt.

186. Amaro⁷ de Avila (D. Joanna de Avila⁶ Machado, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Catherina Pereira da Cunha**.

Children of Amaro de Avila and D. da Cunha are:

- 271 i. Pe. Manuel Machado⁸ da Cunha.
- 272 ii. Miguel Correia de Avila.
- 273 iii. Pedro Teixeira Machado.
- 274 iv. Maria Machado. She married Capt. Jorge Machado da Silveira.
- + 275 v. Thereza de Jesus.
- 276 vi. Manuel Mendes Pereira. He married Maria Joao; born in Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

189. Maria⁷ Silveira (Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Manuel da Cunha de Quadrado**.

Child of Maria Silveira and Manuel de Quadrado is:

- + 277 i. Mateus Silveira Machado⁸ de Agueda, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

191. Maria Silveira⁷ Machado (Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1674. She married **Manuel da Cunha Quadrado** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1670.

Child of Maria Machado and Manuel Quadrado is:

- + 278 i. Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, born January 23, 1688/89.

194. Vitoria⁷ da Cunha (Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da

Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1617, and died December 11, 1646 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Lucas Gato de Sousa** February 16, 1636/37 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1600.

Children of Vitoria da Cunha and Lucas de Sousa are:

- + 279 i. Antonio Gonsalves⁸ Gato, born Abt. 1638 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died August 10, 1686 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 280 ii. Gaspar Gato da Cunha, born February 21, 1643/44 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1677.

195. Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira (Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) died March 17, 1694/95. He married (1) **Catherina Teixeira de Sousa** August 02, 1666. He married (2) **Catherina Vierra de Lemos** Abt. 1687, daughter of Antonio Goularte and Joana de Lemos. She was born Abt. 1665.

Children of Sargent Teixeira and Catherina de Lemos are:

- 281 i. Maria⁸ Vierra, born June 06, 1689.
- 282 ii. Anna Vierra, born October 28, 1690.
- + 283 iii. Alferes Manuel da Cunha Vierra, born June 09, 1689 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1774.

196. Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira (Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1628. She married **Simao Gonsalves de Sousa** Abt. 1645. He was born Abt. 1606, and died July 21, 1667 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Maria Teixeira and Simao de Sousa are:

- + 284 i. Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, born November 12, 1651 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 285 ii. Amaro Dias de Sousa, born January 07, 1648/49 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 286 iii. Maria Goulart, born Abt. 1656. She married Joao Luis de Sousa November 08, 1676 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1652.
- 287 iv. Pedro Dias de Oliveira, born November 12, 1651 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married Antonia Pereira de Sousa.

197. Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel⁷ Goncalves (Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1613. He married **Barbara Ferreira** February 16, 1642/43 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Baltazar Teixeira and Marta Ferreira. She was born Abt. 1623.

Children of Manuel Goncalves and Barbara Ferreira are:

- + 288 i. Bartolemeu or Baltazar Gonsalves⁸ Teixeira, born January 31, 1643/44 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died August 03, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 289 ii. Francisco da Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1650. He married Maria de Mendonca June 30, 1680 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1655.
- 290 iii. Ana Silveira, born Abt. 1659. She married Joao da Cunha de Sousa October 29, 1679 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1655.
- + 291 iv. Luzia do Espirito Santo da Silveira, born Abt. 1665 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

198. Barbara Lopes⁷ Leonardes (Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1638 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Diogo Teixeira de Sousa** Abt. 1658, son of Lazaro Borges and Maria Marques. He was born Abt. 1625 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Barbara Leonardes and Diogo de Sousa is:

- + 292 i. Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸ Leonardes, born Abt. 1654 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

199. Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa (Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1625 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Lopes Leonardes** Abt. 1658, daughter of Lazaro Borges and Maria Marques. She was born Abt. 1638 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child is listed above under (198) Barbara Lopes Leonardes.

204. Barbara⁷ Ferreira (Baltazar Gonsalves⁶ Teixeira, Guiomar da Silveira⁵ Borges, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1623. She married **Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel Goncalves** February 16, 1642/43 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Lazaro Borges and Maria Marques. He was born Abt. 1613.

Children are listed above under (197) Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel Goncalves.

205. Manuel Silveira⁷ de Sousa (Margarida da Silveira⁶ Borges, Joao da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Maria Comanche Maciel**, daughter of Manuel Maciel and Maria Bairos.

Children of Manuel de Sousa and Maria Maciel are:

- + 293 i. D. Maria Catherina⁸ da Silveira, born Abt. 1679 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 294 ii. D. Catherina Pereira, born Abt. 1680.

206. Manuel do Rigo⁷ Borges (Guiherme Moniz⁶ da Silveira, Manuel do Rigo⁵ Borges, Manoel do Rigo⁴ da Silveira, Anna da Silveira³ Abarca, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Margarida**.

Children of Manuel Borges and D. Margarida are:

- 295 i. D. Rosa Maria de Menzes⁸ da Silveira. She married Manoel Borges da Silva.
- 296 ii. D. Joanna Catherina Menzes da Silveira. She married Guilherme da Salazar da Cunha.

Generation No. 8

211. Bernardo da Costa⁸ Noronha (Pedro Homem da Costa⁷, D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married (1) **D. Benedicta Paula de Castro do Cantu**. He married (2) **D. Marianna FJosepha do Canto e Castro** September 28, 1710.

Children of Bernardo Noronha and D. Cantu are:

- 297 i. Jerenymo de Castro do Cantu⁹ Noronha.
- 298 ii. Matheus Homem de Noronha.
- 299 iii. Francisco de Noronha.
- 300 iv. D. Antonia Jacitha de Costa Noronha.

Child of Bernardo Noronha and D. Castro is:

- 301 i. Manuel Homem da Costa Noronha de Ponce⁹ Leao, born October 30, 1712; died July 11, 1784. He married D. Ursula Quiteira Gertrudes do Canto July 26, 1746 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

213. Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa⁸ Noronha (Pedro Homem da Costa⁷, D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 04, 1701 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal. He

married **D. Clara Marianna Xavier de Noronha Corte Real** June 21, 1745 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Noronha and D. Real are:

- + 302 i. Captain Mor Pedro Homem Pimentel⁹ de Noronha, born Abt. 1774 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 303 ii. D. Maria Margarida de Noronha.
- 304 iii. D. Quiteria Genoveva de Noronha. She married Fidalgo Diogo.
- 305 iv. D. Bernarda Joaquina de Noronha.

More About D. Bernarda Joaquina de Noronha:
1.: Died Single

- 306 v. D. Joaquina Clara de Noronha. She married Francisco Ignacio da Terra Brum e Silveira.
- 307 vi. Joao Francisco de Noronha.
- 308 vii. Jose Joaquin de Noronha.

More About Jose Joaquin de Noronha:
1.: Immigrated to Sao Paulo Brasil

- + 309 viii. Manoel Ignacio de Noronha.
- + 310 ix. Boaventura Bernardino de Noronha, born Abt. 1758.

225. Antonio Pereira da Cunha⁸ de Lacerda (Antonia Jacintha da Cunha e⁷ Silveira, D. Helena⁶ da Silveira, Joanna⁵, Francisco da Silveira Villa⁴ Lobos, Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor³ de Faial), Catarina² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Catherina Narcisa Proenca**.

Child of Antonio de Lacerda and Catherina Proenca is:

- 311 i. Joaquin Pereira de Lacerda e⁹ Proenca. He married D. Emmerenciana Dorthea Brumda Silveira.

231. D. Maria (⁸ —) (D. Isabel da Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Joao Texeira Cabral (Capt. da Calheta)**, son of Antonio ----- and Luzia -----.

Child of D. -----) and Captain da Calheta) is:

- + 312 i. D. Barbara Joanna⁹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1724.

233. Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Jose Machado de Sousa** January 19, 1704/05 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Pedro Pereira and Isabel Gregorio. He was born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Alferes de Sousa are:

- 313 i. Isabel⁹ Gregorio.
- 314 ii. Antonio Machado.
- 315 iii. Pe. Jose Silveira Machado.
- 316 iv. Vigario Antonio Silveira Vilalobos.
- 317 v. Alferes Pedro Lourenco Vierra, born Abt. 1694. He married D. Maria Silveira Abt. 1732; born Abt. 1712.
- + 318 vi. Pedro Lourenco Teixeira, born Abt. 1704.
- 319 vii. Anna Luiza Silveira, born December 11, 1716 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joseph de Sousa Pimentel October 17, 1741; born Abt. 1717.
- + 320 viii. Captain Joaquin Silveira Machado, born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores,

- Portugal.
- + 321 ix. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 - + 322 x. Francisca Silveira, born Abt. 1732.

235. Captain Francisco Silveira⁸ de Avila (D. Maria Silveira^{e7} Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Aft. 1757. He married **Barbara Ramalho Teixeira** Abt. 1718, daughter of Diogo de Sousa and Maria Ramalha. She was born May 20, 1687 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died March 07, 1750/51 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila:

1.: 1724-1756 Judge in Calheta

Children of Captain de Avila and Barbara Teixeira are:

- 323 i. Joao Silveira⁹ de Avila, born June 22, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Joao Silveira de Avila:
1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake
- 324 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born March 15, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Jose Silveira de Avila:
1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake
- 325 iii. Luzia Maria de Avila, born December 11, 1722 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Bartolemeu Azevedo Machado December 19, 1757 in Ribeira Seca; born Abt. 1735.
- 326 iv. Maria de Avila, born July 01, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 327 v. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born February 24, 1727/28.
- + 328 vi. Maria Silveira de Avila, born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

238. Luzia Silveira⁸ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira^{e7} Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Philipi de Sousa Teixeira** November 19, 1721 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Maria de Sousa. He was born May 06, 1696.

Child of Luzia de Sousa and Philipi Teixeira is:

- + 329 i. Rosa Maria⁹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1728.

250. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁸ Sousa (Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Dona Maria Josefa da Silveira e Cunha** in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Lazaro Santos and Isabel Gregorio.

Child of Cap Sousa and Dona Cunha is:

- + 330 i. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila.

257. D. Martha⁸ da Silveira (Captain Joao de Matos⁷, Luzia Silveira^{e6} Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco

Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1775. She married **Alferes Jorge de Azevedo Machado** Abt. 1795, son of Captain de Sousa and D. Vierra.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes Machado are:

- + 331 i. D. Maria de Madalena⁹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1797.
- + 332 ii. D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira.
- + 333 iii. Captain Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born Abt. 1801.

261. Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto⁸ Mayor (Luzia da Silveira⁷ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1722. He married **D. Rosa Maria Teixeira** Abt. 1746. She was born Abt. 1728.

Child of Sarg. Mayor and D. Teixeira is:

- + 334 i. D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt⁹ de Avila, born Abt. 1748.

262. D. Marianna de Avila Silveira⁸ Bettencourt (Maria de Avila⁷ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea⁶ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e Silveira**, son of Captain de Faial and Helena da Silveira.

Children of D. Bettencourt and Captain Silveira are:

- + 335 i. Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e⁹ Cunha, born Abt. 1738.
- + 336 ii. Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e Cunha.

263. Antonio Silveira⁸ de Avila (Joao Silveira⁷, Melchior Gonsalves⁶, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Anna Pacheco Maciel**.

Child of Antonio de Avila and Anna Maciel is:

- + 337 i. Captain Joao Machado Pacheco⁹ da Silveira.

264. Ana⁸ (Andre⁷ Avila, Pedro⁶, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen)

Child of Ana is:

- + 338 i. D. Isabel Maria do⁹ Rosario, born Abt. 1740 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

266. Luzia Machado⁸ Teixeira (Maria de Avila de Bettencourt or⁷ de Sousa, Francisco Correia de Bettencourt⁶ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Simao de Avila de Bettencourt**, son of Joao de Avila and Isabel Pereira.

Child of Luzia Teixeira and Simao de Bettencourt is:

- 339 i. Pe. Joao de Bettencourt⁹ Amarante.

270. Francisco Correia⁸ de Bettencourt (Jorge Correia⁷, Francisco Correia de Bettencourt⁶ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Anna de Quadros**.

Children of Francisco de Bettencourt and Anna de Quadros are:

- 340 i. Joao⁹ de Bettencourt.
- 341 ii. Jose Francisco de Bettencourt. He married D. — de Sao Jose.

275. Thereza⁸ de Jesus (Amaro⁷ de Avila, D. Joanna de Avila⁶ Machado, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Antonio Simao**.

Child of Thereza de Jesus and Antonio Simao is:

- 342 i. Maria⁹.

277. Mateus Silveira Machado⁸ de Agueda (Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria de Sousa** July 28, 1709 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1681.

Children of Mateus de Agueda and Maria de Sousa are:

- + 343 i. Caetano Silveira⁹ de Agueda, born March 23, 1713/14.
- + 344 ii. Antonio da Silveira de Agueda, born May 20, 1712 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

278. Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado (Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 23, 1688/89. He married **Maria de Sousa** November 06, 1719 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao da Cunha and Luzia de Sousa. She was born March 30, 1695 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Antonio Machado and Maria de Sousa are:

- 345 i. Luzia⁹ Silveira, born Abt. 1735. She married Joao de Sousa Goularte 1757 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1735.
- + 346 ii. Anna Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1740.

279. Antonio Gonsalves⁸ Gato (Vitoria⁷ da Cunha, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1638 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died August 10, 1686 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria Correia de Azevedo** August 16, 1668 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Avila and Isabel de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1637 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died December 17, 1715 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Child of Antonio Gato and Maria de Azevedo is:

- + 347 i. Mateus (Mateus de Azevedo) Correia⁹ da Silveira, born 1669 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

280. Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha (Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 21, 1643/44 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1677. He married (1) **Isabel Silveira de Mattos** July 07, 1668, daughter of Paulo Teixeira and Agueda de Mattos. She was born November 21, 1644 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Maria Simao Teixeira** January 14, 1673/74 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Marcos Coelho and Isabel Teixeira. She was born Abt. 1658.

Child of Gaspar da Cunha and Isabel de Mattos is:

- + 348 i. Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, born Abt. 1667.

283. Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra (Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da

Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born June 09, 1689 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1774. He married (1) **Maria Pacheca**. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **Anna Silveira de Avila** June 06, 1707 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Bartolemeu Teixeira and Maria Avila. She was born Abt. 1680, and died Bet. 1720 - 1727. He married (3) **2nd wife Maria Alvares** Abt. 1738. She was born Abt. 1718.

Children of Alferes Vierra and Anna de Avila are:

- + 349 i. Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, born February 28, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 350 ii. Antao Vierra, born January 16, 1708/09 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 351 iii. Antonio Vierra, born February 16, 1710/11 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 352 iv. Francisco Vierra, born March 04, 1711/12.
- 353 v. Maria Vierra, born April 06, 1713 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 354 vi. Luzia Vierra, born December 09, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 355 vii. Cosme Vierra, born December 31, 1716 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Alferes Vierra and 2nd Alvares are:

- 356 i. Matheus⁹ Goulart, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 357 ii. Matheus de Sousa, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 358 iii. Jacinta, born December 28, 1748 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 359 iv. Antonia Maria, born Abt. 1755. She married Manuel Teixeira Jordao July 09, 1775 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1750.
- + 360 v. Josefa do Rosario, born Abt. 1748.
- + 361 vi. Maria Santa, born Abt. 1740.
- + 362 vii. Caetana do Rosario, born Abt. 1744.

284. Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira (Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 12, 1651 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Antonia Pereira de Sousa** June 18, 1684 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Luis and Maria Pereira. She was born Abt. 1664.

Children of Captain de Oliveira and Antonia de Sousa are:

- + 363 i. Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, born Abt. 1694.
- + 364 ii. Maria Neta, born Abt. 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

285. Amaro Dias⁸ de Sousa (Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 07, 1648/49 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Luzia Dias** October 21, 1679 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Brasil and Barbara Dias. She was born Abt. 1655.

Children of Amaro de Sousa and Luzia Dias are:

- 365 i. Joao Cardoso⁹ Brasil, born March 15, 1683/84 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Paula de sao Jose October 19, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1694.
- 366 ii. Agueda de Sousa, born January 14, 1682/83 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 367 iii. Agueda de Sousa, born March 11, 1686/87 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 368 iv. Jaom de Sousa, born September 12, 1685 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 369 v. (Daughter) de Sousa, born September 01, 1680 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 370 vi. Maria de Sousa, born December 18, 1681 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

288. Bartolemeu or Baltazar Gonsalves⁸ Teixeira (Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel⁷ Goncalves, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 31, 1643/44 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died August 03, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Silveira e**

Avila November 06, 1679 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Amaro Teixeira and Anna de Matos. She was born November 03, 1644 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died August 09, 1698.

Children of Bartolemeu Teixeira and Maria Avila are:

- + 371 i. Anna Silveira⁹ de Avila, born Abt. 1680; died Bet. 1720 - 1727.
- 372 ii. Manuel Silveira Borges, born January 05, 1683/84 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 373 iii. Isabel Silveira, born July 08, 1681 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 374 iv. Amaro Ferreira Teixeira, born June 06, 1685 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married Ana Silveira de Matos.
- 375 v. Joao Silveira, born Abt. 1690.
- 376 vi. Braz Teixeira, born February 03, 1686/87 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

291. Luzia do Espirito Santo⁸ da Silveira (Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel⁷ Goncalves, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1665 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Captain Francisco Teixeira Leonardes** June 18, 1685 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Diogo de Sousa and Barbara Leonardes. He was born Abt. 1654 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Luzia da Silveira and Captain Leonardes are:

- 377 i. Manuel⁹ Cosme, born January 05, 1690/91.
- 378 ii. Isabel da Silveira Borges, born Abt. 1701. She married Mathias Machado Mendonca November 18, 1723 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1701.
- 379 iii. Thome Silveira de Borges, born Abt. 1701. He married Isabel 1724 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1704.
- + 380 iv. D. Barbara de Sousa, born Abt. 1704.
- 381 v. Isabel, born Abt. 1704. She married Matuis Machado 1724 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1701.
- + 382 vi. Captain Caetano Silveira Leonardes, born Abt. 1704.
- 383 vii. Maria Silveira, born Abt. 1704. She married Manuel Mendonca Machado September 22, 1726 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1701.
- 384 viii. Cosme da Silveira Borges, born Abt. 1701. He married Isabel da Conceicao November 11, 1723 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1701.
- 385 ix. Josepha de Sousa.
- 386 x. Catherina Silveira de Jesus.
- + 387 xi. Alferes Pedro da Silveira de Sousa, born November 09, 1688 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

292. Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸ Leonardes (Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1654 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Luzia do Espirito Santo da Silveira** June 18, 1685 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Goncalves and Barbara Ferreira. She was born Abt. 1665 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married (2) **Luzia da Silveira** June 18, 1785 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1765.

Children are listed above under (291) Luzia do Espirito Santo da Silveira.

293. D. Maria Catherina⁸ da Silveira (Manuel Silveira⁷ de Sousa, Margarida da Silveira⁶ Borges, Joao da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1679 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Captain Manuel Teixeira de Bettencourt** October 30, 1713 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Miguel de Bettencourt and Maria de Arujo. He was born Abt. 1660.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain de Bettencourt is:

- + 388 i. Miguel Teixeira⁹ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1715 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

294. D. Catherina⁸ Pereira (Manuel Silveira⁷ de Sousa, Margarida da Silveira⁶ Borges, Joao da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1680. She married **Captain Manuel Teixeira de Bettencourt**, son of Miguel de Bettencourt and Maria de Arujo. He was born Abt. 1660.

Child of D. Pereira and Captain de Bettencourt is:

389 i. No⁹ Children.

Generation No. 9

302. Captain Mor Pedro Homem Pimentel⁹ de Noronha (Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa⁸ Noronha, Pedro Homem da Costa⁷, D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1774 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Anna Victorina Pimentel de Valenca** May 04, 1795 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain Sousa and D. de Bettencourt. She was born Abt. 1775.

Children of Captain de Noronha and D. de Valenca are:

+ 390 i. D. Rosa Candida¹⁰ de Noronha, born Abt. 1798.
+ 391 ii. Captain Thiago (Gregorio) Homen de Noronha, born Abt. 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

309. Manoel Ignacio⁹ de Noronha (Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa⁸ Noronha, Pedro Homem da Costa⁷, D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Anna Magalhaes** March 25, 1786, daughter of Manuel da Magalhaes and D. Martins.

Child of Manoel de Noronha and D. Magalhaes is:

392 i. Antonio Homem da Costa¹⁰ Noronha.

310. Boaventura Bernardino⁹ de Noronha (Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa⁸ Noronha, Pedro Homem da Costa⁷, D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1758. He married **D. Marianna Noronha de Bernarda da Sil. de Avila** July 16, 1779 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain Sousa and D. de Bettencourt. She was born 1765 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died December 15, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Boaventura de Noronha and D. de Avila is:

393 i. x¹⁰ de Noronha.

312. D. Barbara Joanna⁹ da Silveira (D. Maria (⁸ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1724.

Child of D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira is:

+ 394 i. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e¹⁰ Cunha, born Abt. 1750.

318. Pedro Lourenco⁹ Teixeira (Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1704. He married (1) **Joanna Machado** June 01, 1733 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Machado and Maria Gregorio. She was born April 26, 1696 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **D.**

Maria Silveira Abt. 1724. She was born Abt. 1704.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and Joanna Machado is:

- + 395 i. Marianna Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira, born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and D. Silveira is:

- + 396 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ de Valenca, born Abt. 1724.

320. Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado (Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (1) **Barbara Silveira Machado**. He married (2) **Isabel Machado de Valenca** June 22, 1743 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara de Valenca. She was born November 05, 1713.

Children of Captain Machado and Isabel de Valenca are:

- + 397 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ Machado, born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 398 ii. Joseph Silveira Machado, born December 05, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 399 iii. D. Maria Silveira de Sao Joaquin, born Abt. 1750; died Bef. February 03, 1804.

321. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira⁹ Machado (Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Esubia Joaquina da Silveira de Avila** October 19, 1786 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain da Silveira and D. Josefa. She was born Abt. 1764 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Alferes Machado and D. de Avila are:

- 400 i. Rita¹⁰ da Silveira, born September 15, 1789 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 401 ii. Boneventura Antonio da Silveira, born 1791.
- 402 iii. Genoveva da Silveira, born July 03, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 403 iv. Joao Antonio da Silveira, born 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 404 v. Rosa da Silveira, born February 02, 1796 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 405 vi. Barbara da Silveira, born 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 406 vii. Thome da Silveira, born February 12, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 407 viii. Marianna da Silveira, born October 21, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

322. Francisca⁹ Silveira (Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1732. She married **Jose Machado Rodrigues** Abt. 1754. He was born Abt. 1730.

Children of Francisca Silveira and Jose Rodrigues are:

- + 408 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1756.
- + 409 ii. Sargent Francisco Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1755.

328. Maria Silveira⁹ de Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Ignacio Xavior de Sousa** November 03, 1752 in

Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Lourenco and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1725.

Children of Maria de Avila and Sargent de Sousa are:

- + 410 i. Manuel Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1755.
- 411 ii. (———) Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1760. She married Francisco de Sousa Pereira February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1760.
- + 412 iii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 413 iv. Maria de Avila, born Bef. 1763; died July 22, 1763 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 414 v. Anna Silveira de Avila, born November 07, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pascoal Silveira Mancebo April 24, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 415 vi. D. Maria Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1771. She married Raulino Azevedo Machado November 10, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1767.
- + 416 vii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 417 viii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1764.

329. Rosa Maria⁹ da Silveira (Luzia Silveira⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1728. She married (1) **Unknown**. She married (2) **Unknown**.

Child of Rosa da Silveira and Unknown is:

- + 418 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1750.

330. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila (Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁸ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira de Avila**, daughter of Captain da Cunha and D. de Azevedo.

Children of Captain de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 419 i. D. Rosa Josefa¹⁰ da Silveira, born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 420 ii. Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila, born September 27, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Anna Josefa 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 421 iii. D. Maria Dortha da Silveira e Cunha, born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 422 iv. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

331. D. Maria de Madalena⁹ da Silveira (D. Martha⁸, Captain Joao de Matos⁷, Luzia Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1797. She married **Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent de Avila and D. de Avila. He was born Abt. 1795.

Children of D. da Silveira and Captain de Avila are:

- + 423 i. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila, born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 424 ii. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born Abt. 1845.

332. D. Barbara Josefa⁹ da Silveira (D. Martha⁸, Captain Joao de Matos⁷, Luzia Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married **Captain Mor. Jose Soares de Sousa**, son of Miguel de

Bettencourt and D. Teixeira.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain de Sousa is:

- 425 i. x¹⁰ de Sousa.

333. Captain Amaro Pereira⁹ da Cunha (D. Martha⁸ da Silveira, Captain Joao de Matos⁷, Luzia Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1801. He married **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** October 06, 1813 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Child of Captain da Cunha and D. da Silveira is:

- 426 i. x¹⁰ da Cunha.

334. D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt⁹ de Avila (Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto⁸ Mayor, Luzia da Silveira⁷ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1748. She married **Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** May 03, 1768 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargt de Avila and D. de Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1744, and died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Sargent Mor das Velas

Children of D. de Avila and Sargent de Avila are:

- + 427 i. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1795.
428 ii. Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt, born in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1812.

More About Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt:

1.: cura da Faja dos Vimes

- + 429 iii. Manuel Fortunato de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1790.
+ 430 iv. Captain Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
431 v. D. Marianna de Avila.
432 vi. D. Maria de Avila.

335. Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e⁹ Cunha (D. Marianna de Avila Silveira⁸ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila⁷ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea⁶ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1738. He married (1) **D. Francisca Claudia** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Joao de Bettencourt Pereira. She was born October 02, 1730. He married (2) **D. Francisca Claudia** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Pereira and 1st Antonia. She was born Abt. 1738.

Child of Capt Cunha and D. Claudia is:

- 433 i. x¹⁰ Cunha.

336. Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e⁹ Cunha (D. Marianna de Avila Silveira⁸ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila⁷ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea⁶ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira e Cunha** 1748 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Capt. Cunha and D. Cunha is:

- + 434 i. Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁰ Silveira.

337. Captain Joao Machado Pacheco⁹ da Silveira (Antonio Silveira⁸ de Avila, Joao Silveira⁷, Melchior Gonsalves⁶, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Paula Catherina da Silveira**.

Children of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira are:

- 435 i. Captain Diogo Antonio¹⁰ da Silveira. He married D. Umbalina Francisca de Lacerda.
- 436 ii. Captain Jacoime de Sousa Cabral da Silveira. He married D. Maria Clara de Bettencourt.

338. D. Isabel Maria do⁹ Rosario (Ana⁸, Andre⁷ Avila, Pedro⁶, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1740 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Domingos Machado Vierra** Aft. 1760, son of Joao Vierra and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1740.

Children of D. Rosario and Domingos Vierra are:

- 437 i. D. Thereza Rosa¹⁰ de Bettencourt. She married Jose Fonseca.
- + 438 ii. D. Luiza Rosa de Bettencourt, born in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

343. Caetano Silveira⁹ de Agueda (Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 23, 1713/14. He married **Catherina Maria** Abt. 1750. She was born Abt. 1725.

Children of Caetano de Agueda and Catherina Maria are:

- + 439 i. Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰ de Agueda, born 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died 1805 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 440 ii. Maria de Agueda, born December 03, 1752.
- 441 iii. Manuel de Agueda, born June 06, 1749.
- 442 iv. Jorge de Agueda, born April 03, 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

344. Antonio da Silveira⁹ de Agueda (Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 20, 1712 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria da Cruz**.

Child of Antonio de Agueda and Maria da Cruz is:

- 443 i. Maria¹⁰ de Agueda, born October 27, 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

346. Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa (Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1740. She married (1) **Joao de Sousa Bello** 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel de Azevedo and Maria ----- . He was born Abt. 1735. She married (2) **Adjutante Joao de Sousa Netto** Abt. 1762. He was born February 23, 1742/43 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Anna de Sousa and Adjutante Netto are:

- 444 i. Francisco de Azevedo¹⁰ Machado.
- + 445 ii. Maria Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1764.
- + 446 iii. Antonio Silveira Neto, born 1765; died July 06, 1826 in Brasil.
- + 447 iv. Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto, born Abt. 1770.
- + 448 v. Jacinta Rosa da Silveira, born February 26, 1773.
- 449 vi. Isabel da Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1781. She married Joao de Mattos da Silveira September 03, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1779.

347. Mateus (Mateus de Azevedo) Correia⁹ da Silveira (Antonio Gonsalves⁸ Gato, Vitoria⁷ da Cunha,

Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1669 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria de Sousa** May 05, 1721 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Goncalves and Isabel de Sousa. She was born March 25, 1693 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Child of Mateus da Silveira and Maria de Sousa is:

- + 450 i. Vital Correia¹⁰ da Silveira, born July 10, 1724 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

348. Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa (Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1667. She married **Captain Simao Gonsalves Teixeira** November 23, 1689. He was born Abt. 1672, and died April 28, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Captain Teixeira are:

- 451 i. Barbara¹⁰.
- 452 ii. Isabel, born 1684 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 453 iii. Maria da Silveira, born July 25, 1692 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 454 iv. Agueda da Silveira de Matos, born July 04, 1694 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 455 v. Philipi de Sousa Teixeira, born May 06, 1696.
- 456 vi. Manuel, born July 26, 1698 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 457 vii. Manuel, born 1699 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 458 viii. Antonio, born March 09, 1699/00 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

349. Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra (Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 28, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Antonio Simao Machado** Bef. 1746, son of Joao de Coadrado and Maria Machado. He was born September 15, 1708 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 11, 1792 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Perpetua Vierra and Antonio Machado are:

- 459 i. Catherina¹⁰ Silveira, born Abt. 1742. She married Manuel de Sousa Morais November 15, 1762 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1740.
- + 460 ii. Maria Silveira, born April 27, 1746 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 461 iii. Anna Silveira, born February 03, 1747/48 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 462 iv. Manuel Antonio Machado, born January 28, 1749/50 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Bef. 1850.
- 463 v. Antonio Machado, born March 05, 1751/52 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Lusía de Jesus August 14, 1773 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1751.
- 464 vi. Barbara Silveira, born December 22, 1754 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 465 vii. Josepha Silveira de Avila, born May 03, 1757 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 466 viii. Barbara Silveira, born May 19, 1760 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 467 ix. Maria de Sousa Machado, born December 25, 1764 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel de Morais Brasil October 04, 1787 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born December 11, 1752 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 468 x. Appalonia Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1777.

360. Josefa do⁹ Rosario (Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1748. She married **Antonio de Sousa de Borba** July 10, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Borba and Maria. He was born Abt. 1744.

Children of Josefa Rosario and Antonio de Borba are:

- + 469 i. Francisca¹⁰ Maria, born October 10, 1770.

- + 470 ii. Maria de Sousa, born March 17, 1782 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 471 iii. Jose de Sousa de Borba, born August 28, 1790 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 472 iv. Joao de Sousa de Borba, born June 09, 1795 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 473 v. Micaella do Rosario de Azevedo, born Abt. 1792. She married Joao de Sousa Nunes January 02, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1795.
- + 474 vi. Anna Silveira de Sao Jose, born December 24, 1787 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 475 vii. Antonia de Borba, born 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died October 17, 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

361. Maria⁹ Santa (Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1740. She married **Manuel Machado** August 30, 1760 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, son of Caetano Machado and Maria da Cruz. He was born Abt. 1744.

Child of Maria Santa and Manuel Machado is:

- 476 i. x¹⁰ Machado.

362. Caetana do⁹ Rosario (Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1744. She married **Antonio de Sousa de Borba** July 08, 1766 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose and Maria de Mattos. He was born Abt. 1742.

Children of Caetana Rosario and Antonio de Borba are:

- + 477 i. Jose Antonio¹⁰ de Borba, born March 27, 1773 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 478 ii. Antonio de Sousa de Borba, born June 20, 1777 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

363. Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira (Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1694. She married **Antonio Cardoso Brasil** October 27, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Lopes and Catarina Ramos. He was born January 30, 1683/84 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Barbara Pereira and Antonio Brasil are:

- 479 i. Antonia¹⁰, born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 480 ii. Francisco Cardoso Brasil, born 1732 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 481 iii. Antonio Cardoso Brasil, born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

364. Maria⁹ Neta (Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Antonio Cardoso Brasil** Abt. 1740, son of Antonio Brasil and Barbara Pereira. He was born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria Neta and Antonio Brasil are:

- + 482 i. Manuel Cardoso¹⁰ Brasil, born Abt. 1745 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 483 ii. Joao Cardoso Brasil, born 1737 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died February 21, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

371. Anna Silveira⁹ de Avila (Bartolemeu or Baltazar Gonsalves⁸ Teixeira, Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel⁷ Goncalves, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1680, and died Bet. 1720 - 1727. She married (1) **Bartolemeu Machado de Sousa** June 10, 1703, son of Francisco Marques and Agada Machado. She married

(2) **Alferes Manuel da Cunha Vierra** June 06, 1707 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent Teixeira and Catherina de Lemos. He was born June 09, 1689 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1774.

Children are listed above under (283) Alferes Manuel da Cunha Vierra.

380. D. Barbara⁹ de Sousa (Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸ Leonardes, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1704. She married **Captain Roberto Machado da Silveira** October 10, 1723 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Machado and D. Machado. He was born Abt. 1701.

Children of D. de Sousa and Captain da Silveira are:

- + 484 i. Captain Isidro Gonsalves¹⁰ de Lemos, born November 22, 1730 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 485 ii. Joachim de Lemos, born December 13, 1732 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

382. Captain Caetano Silveira⁹ Leonardes (Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1704. He married (1) **Maria de Oliveira** January 02, 1726/27 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Bartolemeu de Sousa and Barbara de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1702. He married (2) **Apalonia Maria do Rosario** Abt. 1740. She was born Abt. 1720. He married (3) **2nd wife Antonia Maria** Abt. 1742. She was born Abt. 1720.

Children of Captain Leonardes and Apalonia Rosario are:

- + 486 i. Adjutante Francisco da Silveira¹⁰ Leonardo, born October 05, 1759.
- + 487 ii. Micaella Maria Leonarda, born April 03, 1754 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 488 iii. Pedro Silveira Leonardes, born Abt. 1742. He married Anna Maria da Mendonca October 20, 1766 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1744.
- 489 iv. Agado Leonarda, born Abt. 1748. She married Manuel Silveira October 03, 1768 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1744.
- + 490 v. Barbara Micaella da Silveira, born 1740 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died March 18, 1813 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Captain Leonardes and 2nd Maria is:

- + 491 i. Adjutante Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Leonardes, born 1743 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died February 02, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

387. Alferes Pedro da Silveira⁹ de Sousa (Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸ Leonardes, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 09, 1688 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria de Sao Pedro de Mendonca** October 25, 1713 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Simao and Maria de Mendonca. She was born June 28, 1688.

Child of Alferes de Sousa and Maria de Mendonca is:

- 492 i. Alferes Jacinto Mateus¹⁰ da Silveira, born September 11, 1728 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died May 12, 1810 in Brasil. He married Isabel Francisca de Bittencourt; born 1712 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

388. Miguel Teixeira⁹ de Bettencourt (D. Maria Catherina⁸ da Silveira, Manuel Silveira⁷ de Sousa, Margarida da Silveira⁶ Borges, Joao da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1715 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Martha Maria Josefa Teixeira** August 16, 1744 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Island, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Pereira and Maria de Lemos. She was born Abt. 1722.

Child of Miguel de Bettencourt and D. Teixeira is:

- + 493 i. Captain Mor. Jose Soares¹⁰ de Sousa.

Generation No. 10

390. D. Rosa Candida¹⁰ de Noronha (Captain Mor Pedro Homem Pimentel⁹, Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa⁸ Noronha, Pedro Homem da Costa⁷, D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1798. She married **Capt. Francisco Joaq. Isidro Silveira Machado** November 16, 1818 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Capt. Machado and D. de Bettencourt. He was born December 22, 1792.

Children of D. de Noronha and Capt. Machado are:

- 494 i. Marianna¹¹, born January 11, 1821 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 495 ii. Maria, born Bef. June 10, 1821; died June 10, 1821 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
 496 iii. Jose, born September 27, 1822 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 497 iv. Maria, born March 06, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

391. Captain Thiago (Gregorio) Homen¹⁰ de Noronha (Captain Mor Pedro Homem Pimentel⁹, Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa⁸ Noronha, Pedro Homem da Costa⁷, D. Margarida de Lemos Machado⁶ de Bettencourt, D. Catherina de Brum⁵ da Silveira, Anna de Brum⁴, Jorge Dutra³, Francisco², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas** November 11, 1822 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Villabos and Josefa de Simas. She was born Abt. 1805 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain de Noronha and D. de Simas are:

- 498 i. Joseph Augusto Homen¹¹ de Noronha, born February 14, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married D. Maria Josefa Monis; born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 499 ii. Francisco de Noronha, born April 24, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 500 iii. Estalano de Noronha, born Bef. 1838; died December 03, 1838 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

394. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e¹⁰ Cunha (D. Barbara Joanna⁹ da Silveira, D. Maria (⁸ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1750. He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e Cunha** 1764, daughter of Alferes Garcia and D. Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1750 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes Cunha and D. Cunha is:

- + 501 i. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹¹ Silveira, born Abt. 1770.

395. Marianna Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira (Pedro Lourenco⁹ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho** June 06, 1753 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Carvalho and Maria da Silveira. He was born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Marianna da Silveira and Sargent de Carvalho is:

- + 502 i. Maria¹¹ Silveira, born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

396. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ de Valenca (Pedro Lourenco⁹ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira

e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1724. She married **Joao or Jose Silveira Machado** July 10, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel da Cunha and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of Barbara de Valenca and Joao Machado is:

- 503 i. x¹¹ Machado.

397. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ Machado (Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **(1) Alferes Thome Silveira de Sousa** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Agueda de Matos. He was born Abt. 1728. She married **(2) Sargent Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Barbara Machado and Alferes de Sousa are:

- + 504 i. Isabel Caetano do¹¹ Sacramento, born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 505 ii. D. Antonia Joaquina da Silveira, born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 506 iii. Francisco de Sousa Teixeira, born March 02, 1780.
- 507 iv. Maria Silveira de Mattos, born May 07, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Silveira de Sousa de Avila February 03, 1802 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 508 v. Rita Silveira Borges, born December 21, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pedro Nunes Pereira October 03, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1781.

399. D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin (Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1750, and died Bef. February 03, 1804. She married **Captain Manuel Silveira Machado** February 03, 1772 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Nicalau Machado and D. de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1732.

Children of D. Joaquin and Captain Machado are:

- + 509 i. Joao Machado¹¹ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1785.
- + 510 ii. Anna Joaquina de Azevedo, born Abt. 1780.
- 511 iii. Rosa Silveira, born Abt. 1785. She married Jose Ignacio November 18, 1805; born Abt. 1780.
- + 512 iv. Isabel Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 513 v. Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos, born Abt. 1780.

408. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1756. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado** 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco Jordao and Maria Rosario. He was born Abt. 1751.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Antonio Machado are:

- + 514 i. Alferes Antonio Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born Abt. 1794.
- + 515 ii. Sargent Francisco da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1780.
- 516 iii. Sargt. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1787. He married Barbara Silveira 1822; born Abt. 1800.
- + 517 iv. Rosa da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1782.

409. Sargent Francisco Silveira¹⁰ Machado (Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Anna Silveira** June 08, 1774 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Maria). She was born Abt. 1755.

Children of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira are:

- + 518 i. Maria Sousa¹¹ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1782.
- 519 ii. Anna Machado, born 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 520 iii. Francisco Silveira Machado, born February 06, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 521 iv. Jose Silveira Machado, born December 02, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 522 v. Antonio, born May 03, 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 523 vi. Manuel Silveira Machado, born September 09, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 524 vii. Manuel Silveira Machado, born October 06, 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 525 viii. (Son) Machado, born August 20, 1790.

410. Manuel Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Iria de Santo Antonio** February 15, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Francisca Maria. She was born Abt. 1759.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio are:

- + 526 i. Rosa Joaquina¹¹ da Silveira, born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 527 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1781.
- + 528 iii. D. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1794.

412. Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Pascoal Silveira Alvares** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and (Silveira. He was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Alvares is:

- + 529 i. Maria¹¹ delfina, born Abt. 1820.

416. Isabel Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao de Sousa Pereira** February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Caetano de Sousa and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1739.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Joao Pereira are:

- 530 i. Maria Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born Abt. 1807. She married Francisco (Ignacio) Silveira 1827 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.
- + 531 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 532 iii. Isabel de Avila, born 1810; died February 19, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 533 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1800. She married (1) Augustinho Jose Luis November 09, 1831 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1809. She married (2) Jose Machado de Fontes December 26, 1841 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born

September 26, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

417. Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1764. She married **Pascoal Silveira Nunes** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1762.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Nunes is:

+ 534 i. Maria Delfina¹¹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1799.

418. Barbara Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Rosa Maria⁹ da Silveira, Luzia Silveira⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1750. She married **Manuel de Sousa Machado de Quadros** February 15, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Lucas Machado and Francisca -----. He was born Abt. 1750.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 535 i. Alferes Jose Estacio Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born Abt. 1774. He married D. Anna Margarida Pacheco de Bettencourt February 05, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1768.
- 536 ii. Felipe Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1785. He married Anna (Justina) Avila 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

419. D. Rosa Josefa¹⁰ da Silveira (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁸ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Manuel Jose da Silveira** October 19, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain da Silveira is:

537 i. Descendants of Silveira¹¹ Avila.

421. D. Maria Dorteia da Silveira e¹⁰ Cunha (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁸ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Cap mor Joaq. Jose Pereira da Silveira e Sousa** May 23, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1769.

Child of D. Cunha and Cap Sousa is:

+ 538 i. D. Isabel Maria¹¹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1794.

422. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹⁰ Sousa (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁸ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Dona Maria da Luz Moniz do Cantos**, daughter of Bernardo Canto and Dona Canto. She was born Abt. 1805 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Capt. Sousa and Dona Cantos is:

539 i. D. Maria Josefa¹¹ Monis, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands,

Portugal. She married Joseph Augusto Homen de Noronha; born February 14, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

423. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila (D. Maria de Madalena⁹ da Silveira, D. Martha⁸, Captain Joao de Matos⁷, Luzia Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Antonia Justina de Azevedo**.

Children of Joao de Avila and D. de Azevedo are:

- 540 i. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt¹¹ de Avila. She married Francisco Xavior de Azevedo.
- 541 ii. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt Silveira de Avila. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2) D. Maria (———) Borges.

424. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila (D. Maria de Madalena⁹ da Silveira, D. Martha⁸, Captain Joao de Matos⁷, Luzia Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1845. He married **D. Luiza Soares Teixeira** October 13, 1870. She was born Abt. 1850.

Child of Francisco de Avila and D. Teixeira is:

- 542 i. No¹¹ children.

427. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila (D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt⁹, Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto⁸ Mayor, Luzia da Silveira⁷ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1795. He married (1) **D. Maria de Madalena da Silveira** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1797. He married (2) **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** July 25, 1825 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Children are listed above under (331) D. Maria de Madalena da Silveira.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira is:

- 543 i. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹¹ de Avila, born May 24, 1827 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

429. Manuel Fortunato¹⁰ de Bettencourt (D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt⁹ de Avila, Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto⁸ Mayor, Luzia da Silveira⁷ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1790. He married **D. Maria Constanca Peregrina** Abt. 1810 in Lived on Rua Nova Calheta.

Child of Manuel de Bettencourt and D. Peregrina is:

- 544 i. x¹¹ de Bettencourt.

430. Captain Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila (D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt⁹, Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto⁸ Mayor, Luzia da Silveira⁷ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Margarida**. She was born April 01, 1803 in Lisbon, Portugal.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. Margarida is:

- + 545 i. Joao Jose¹¹ de Bettencourt, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

434. Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁰ Silveira (Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e⁹ Cunha, D. Marianna de Avila Silveira⁸ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila⁷ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea⁶ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e Cunha** 1764 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes Silveira and D. Cunha is:

- + 546 i. Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹¹ Silveira.

438. D. Luiza Rosa¹⁰ de Bettencourt (D. Isabel Maria do⁹ Rosario, Ana⁸, Andre⁷ Avila, Pedro⁶, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Ignacio da Silveira** Abt. 1810. He was born Abt. 1785 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. de Bettencourt and Jose da Silveira are:

- 547 i. Eugenia (Twin)¹¹ da Silveira, born March 20, 1811 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 548 ii. Marianna (Twin) da Silveira, born March 20, 1811 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 549 iii. Maria da Silveira, born November 14, 1812 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 550 iv. Luzia da Silveira, born August 06, 1814 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 551 v. Emelia da Silveira, born May 06, 1816 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 552 vi. Marianna da Silveira, born July 02, 1819 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 553 vii. Joaquin Jose da Silveira.

439. Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰ de Agueda (Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died 1805 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Luzia do Espirito Santo** June 20, 1777, daughter of Antonio de Quadros and Barbara da Silveira. She was born 1747 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died December 23, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Jose de Agueda and Luzia Santo are:

- + 554 i. Jose Silveira¹¹ de Agueda, born Abt. 1775.
 + 555 ii. Antonio da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1790.

445. Maria Silveira¹⁰ de Azevedo (Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1764. She married **Eugenio Antonio Machado** January 12, 1784 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose) and Rosa Micaela. He was born Abt. 1762.

Child of Maria de Azevedo and Eugenio Machado is:

- + 556 i. Joao de Sousa¹¹ Netto, born Abt. 1806; died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

446. Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Neto (Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1765, and died July 06, 1826 in Brasil. He married **D. Isabel Vicencia de Bettencourt** September 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Pereira and D. Pacheco. She was born Abt. 1789.

Children of Antonio Neto and D. de Bettencourt are:

- 557 i. Pe. Joao de Sousa¹¹ Pacheco, died in Died.
- 558 ii. D. Rosa Vterbo da Silveira Pacheco. She married Joao Faustina de Sousa May 18, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islandas, Portugal.
- + 559 iii. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco da Silveira.

447. Paulino Antonio de Azevedo¹⁰ Netto (Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1770. He married **Rosa Joaquina da Silveira** 1801 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio. She was born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Paulino Netto and Rosa da Silveira are:

- 560 i. Antonio¹¹ de Azevedo, born August 17, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 561 ii. Jose Paulino de Azevedo Neto, born Abt. 1850.

448. Jacinta Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira (Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 26, 1773. She married **Andre Jose de Sousa** Abt. 1809. He was born Abt. 1787.

Child of Jacinta da Silveira and Andre de Sousa is:

- + 562 i. Maria Delfina¹¹ da Silveira, born May 31, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

450. Vital Correia¹⁰ da Silveira (Mateus (Mateus de Azevedo) Correia⁹, Antonio Gonsalves⁸ Gato, Vitoria⁷ da Cunha, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 10, 1724 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria da Luz**, daughter of Jeronimo de Sousa and Appalonia Machado. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Vital da Silveira and Maria da Luz is:

- 563 i. Manuel Correia¹¹ da Silveira, born in N.Sa. da Conceicao da Lagoa. He married Isabel Vicencia; born July 28, 1761 in Rio Grande-RS.

453. Maria¹⁰ da Silveira (Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 25, 1692 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Antonio de Sousa de Carvalho** November 27, 1719 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Carvalho and Isabel Pereira. He was born Abt. 1700.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Captain de Carvalho are:

- + 564 i. Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira, born Abt. 1726.
- + 565 ii. Maria Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1728.
- + 566 iii. Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho, born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

454. Agueda da Silveira¹⁰ de Matos (Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 04, 1694 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Francisco de Sousa Teixeira** October 26, 1713 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Machado. He was born Abt. 1688, and died February 17, 1776.

Children of Agueda de Matos and Captain Teixeira are:

- 567 i. Pe. Joao de Sousa¹¹ Teixeira.
- 568 ii. Antonia Josefa, born Abt. 1715.
- 569 iii. Manuel Jose.
- 570 iv. Alferes Paulo Silveira.
- 571 v. Thome Silveira, born December 20, 1735 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 572 vi. Antonio Caetano, born Abt. 1715.
- + 573 vii. Alferes Thome Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1728.
- 574 viii. Antonia Silveira de Sousa, born June 15, 1719 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 575 ix. Joanna Silveira de Sousa, born March 05, 1716/17 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 576 x. Joam Silveira de Sousa, born September 07, 1714 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 577 xi. Joao de Sousa Teixeira, born September 07, 1714 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 578 xii. Maria, born April 20, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 579 xiii. Antonia, born June 15, 1719 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

455. Philipi de Sousa¹⁰ Teixeira (Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 06, 1696. He married **Luzia Silveira de Sousa** November 19, 1721 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Teixeira and D. Avila. She was born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child is listed above under (238) Luzia Silveira de Sousa.

460. Maria¹⁰ Silveira (Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 27, 1746 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Manuel de Sousa de Mattos** November 15, 1762 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel da Costa and Anna da Sousa. He was born Abt. 1738 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria Silveira and Manuel de Mattos are:

- 580 i. Jose¹¹ Silveira, born November 27, 1763. He married Barbara Silveira September 18, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born February 06, 1768 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 581 ii. Antonio Silveira de Mattos, born May 06, 1765 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 582 iii. Manuel de Sousa de Matos, born March 21, 1767 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria da Avila February 28, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1771.
- + 583 iv. Luzia de Sousa e Avila, born April 18, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 584 v. Anna de Mattos, born July 31, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 585 vi. Francisco de Mattos, born September 10, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 586 vii. Francisco Silveira De Mattos, born April 10, 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married ——— Silveira De Azevedo August 01, 1796 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1775.
- 587 viii. Perpetua de Matos, born November 09, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 588 ix. Perpetua de Mattos, born December 05, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 589 x. Joao, born July 10, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 590 xi. Jorge Silveira de Mattos, born September 09, 1782. He married (1) Perpetua de Sao Jose February 18, 1806 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1784. He married (2) Angela Micaela de Sousa January 02, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.
- 591 xii. Eugenio, born November 12, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

461. Anna¹⁰ Silveira (Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 03, 1747/48 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Francisco Machado de Sousa** November 20, 1768, son of (

Pereira and Ursela Machado. He was born August 14, 1746 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Anna Silveira and Sargent de Sousa are:

- 592 i. Jose Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, born December 27, 1773. He married Isabel Machado da Silveira October 18, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born October 24, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 593 ii. Jorge Silveira de Sousa, born April 05, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died December 04, 1831.
- + 594 iii. Barbara Silveira de Sousa, born May 18, 1771.
- 595 iv. Isabel de Sousa, born February 16, 1781.
- 596 v. Maria Sousa de Azevedo, born Abt. 1780. She married Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos February 05, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 597 vi. Perpetua Rosa da Silveira, born Abt. 1781. She married Jose Machado de Sousa April 18, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1779.

462. Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado (Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 28, 1749/50 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Bef. 1850. He married **Luzia dos Anjos** August 14, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Thereza de Jesus. She was born November 12, 1748 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1848.

Children of Manuel Machado and Luzia Anjos are:

- 598 i. Antonio¹¹ Machado, born March 27, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1875.
- + 599 ii. Anna Silveira de Borges, born May 03, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1879.
- 600 iii. Thereza Machado, born August 30, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 601 iv. Rosa Marianna da Silveira, born Abt. 1786; died May 09, 1846.
- + 602 v. Francisco Antonio Machado, born March 22, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 10, 1859 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 603 vi. Thereza Machado, born November 02, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

465. Josepha Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 03, 1757 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Antonio Teixeira de Morais** January 17, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Morais and Rosa Silveira. He was born Abt. 1755 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) **Antonio Teixeira de Morais** January 17, 1779 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Josepha de Avila and Antonio de Morais are:

- 604 i. Rosa¹¹ Silveira, born July 03, 1784 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 605 ii. Maria Silveira, born November 03, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 606 iii. Manuel Teixeira, born February 10, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 607 iv. Luiza Silveira, born July 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 608 v. Margarida Silveira, born February 23, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 609 vi. Anna Silveira, born March 15, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 610 vii. Antonio Teixeira, born 1788 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 611 viii. Pedro Teixeira, born December 05, 1789 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 612 ix. Jose Teixeira, born June 19, 1781 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 613 x. Paulino Teixeira, born 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

468. Appalonia Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1777. She married **Antonio Machado de Sousa de Aguiar** July 30, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Aguiar and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1770 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Child of Appalonia de Avila and Antonio de Aguiar is:

- 614 i. Maria¹¹ Aguiar, born July 24, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

469. Francisca¹⁰ Maria (Josefa do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 10, 1770. She married **Adjutante Francisco da Silveira Leonardo** November 07, 1803 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Leonardes and Apalonia Rosario. He was born October 05, 1759.

Children of Francisca Maria and Adjutante Leonardo are:

- 615 i. Caetano¹¹ Leonardo, born July 29, 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
616 ii. Ritta Leonardo, born March 02, 1808 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

470. Maria¹⁰ de Sousa (Josefa do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 17, 1782 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married **Francisco Antonio de Oliveira** December 03, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Caetano and 1st de Sousa. He was born January 26, 1784 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Child of Maria de Sousa and Francisco de Oliveira is:

- 617 i. Maria¹¹ de Oliveira, born 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

471. Jose de Sousa¹⁰ de Borba (Josefa do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born August 28, 1790 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married **Maria Silveira de Azevedo** April 23, 1818 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Gaspar de Mattos and Maria Luiza.

Children of Jose de Borba and Maria de Azevedo are:

- 618 i. Maria¹¹ Isabel, born Abt. 1824. She married Manuel Jose Correia November 07, 1844 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1822.
619 ii. Manuel de Sousa de Borba, born July 15, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married Genoveva Rosa November 07, 1844 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1824.
620 iii. Isabel ———, born Abt. 1820. She married Alexandre Jose Correia November 07, 1840 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1821.
621 iv. Manuel de Borba, died May 29, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

474. Anna Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Jose (Josefa do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born December 24, 1787 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married **Jose da Silveira Borges** May 03, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Borges and Anna Jose. He was born October 19, 1792 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died July 23, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Anna Jose and Jose Borges are:

- + 622 i. Manuel Silveira¹¹ Borges, born Abt. 1835.
- 623 ii. Maria Borges (never married), born 1827 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died January 07, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 624 iii. Maria Borges, born 1810; died July 16, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

477. Jose Antonio¹⁰ de Borba (Caetana do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 27, 1773 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married **Isabel Joaquina** February 24, 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, daughter of Antonio) and Maria Rosario. She was born February 12, 1784 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Jose de Borba and Isabel Joaquina are:

- 625 i. Isabel¹¹ de Borba, born 1811 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 626 ii. Balbina Rosa de Sao Jose, born Abt. 1814. She married Joao Joaquin Leonardo November 24, 1834 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal; born Abt. 1812.
- + 627 iii. Manuel Antonio de Borba, born Abt. 1830.
- + 628 iv. Carlotta Joaquina, born October 24, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

478. Antonio de Sousa¹⁰ de Borba (Caetana do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born June 20, 1777 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married **Isabel Ignacia** July 29, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Pereira and Barbara Goulart. She was born July 10, 1784 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Antonio de Borba and Isabel Ignacia are:

- + 629 i. Antonio de Sousa¹¹ de Borba, born Abt. 1832.
- 630 ii. Maria Delfina, born Abt. 1828. She married Faustino Antonio September 01, 1846 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1824.
- 631 iii. Isadoro de Borba, born April 11, 1811.
- 632 iv. Jose de Borba, born 1809; died October 07, 1811 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

481. Antonio Cardoso¹⁰ Brasil (Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Maria Neta** Abt. 1740, daughter of Captain de Oliveira and Antonia de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (364) Maria Neta.

482. Manuel Cardoso¹⁰ Brasil (Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1745 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Clara Maria Da Silveira** November 20, 1766 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent de Sousa and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1744.

Children of Manuel Brasil and Clara Da Silveira are:

- 633 i. Maria da Silveira dos¹¹ Anjos, born Abt. 1774. She married Manuel Machado de Mendonca July 18, 1799 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born December 19, 1762 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 634 ii. Ignacia Maria da Silveira, born January 11, 1774 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 635 iii. Manuel, born February 06, 1769 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 636 iv. Jose, born April 09, 1778 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 637 v. Anna Maria da Silveira, born February 08, 1776 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Joam Jose (—————) Abt. 1796.
- + 638 vi. Antonio Silveira Cardoso, born May 02, 1772 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

483. Joao Cardoso¹⁰ Brasil (Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1737 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died February 21, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Luzia Antonia** June 03, 1763 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Azevedo and Isabel de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1742.

Children of Joao Brasil and Luzia Antonia are:

- 639 i. Maria¹¹ Brasil, born October 07, 1763 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 640 ii. Maria Antonia de Azevedo, born April 23, 1768.
- 641 iii. Isabel de Sao Jose, born Abt. 1770. She married Jose Antonio da Rosa December 01, 1790 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1768.

484. Captain Isidro Gonsalves¹⁰ de Lemos (D. Barbara⁹ de Sousa, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸ Leonardes, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 22, 1730 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Isabel Catherina** August 10, 1756 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Fagundes and Isabel de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1738.

Children of Captain de Lemos and D. Catherina are:

- + 642 i. D. Francisca¹¹ Leonarda, born Abt. 1755.
- 643 ii. D. Bernarda, died December 15, 1801 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About D. Bernarda:

1.: Never married

- 644 iii. D. Ritta Correia, born 1766 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died October 15, 1812 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

More About D. Ritta Correia:

1.: Never married

486. Adjutante Francisco da Silveira¹⁰ Leonardo (Captain Caetano Silveira⁹ Leonardes, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 05, 1759. He married **Francisca Maria** November 07, 1803 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Borba and Josefa Rosario. She was born October 10, 1770.

Children are listed above under (469) Francisca Maria.

487. Micaella Maria¹⁰ Leonarda (Captain Caetano Silveira⁹ Leonardes, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 03, 1754 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Antonio Simao Machado** April 05, 1771 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Machado and 2nd Maria. He was born March 03, 1756 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Micaella Leonarda and Antonio Machado is:

- 645 i. x¹¹ Machado.

490. Barbara Micaella¹⁰ da Silveira (Captain Caetano Silveira⁹ Leonardes, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1740 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died March 18, 1813 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Vital de Sousa Fagundes** November 23, 1773 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Alferes Fagundes and Isabel de Sousa. He was born Bef. 1740.

Child of Barbara da Silveira and Vital Fagundes is:

646 i. x¹¹ Fagundes.

491. Adjutante Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Leonardes (Captain Caetano Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1743 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died February 02, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Micaela do Rosario** January 08, 1777 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antao Goncalves and 2nd de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1755.

Child of Adjutante Leonardes and Micaela Rosario is:

+ 647 i. Anna Silveira¹¹ de Leonardo, born February 07, 1783 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

493. Captain Mor. Jose Soares¹⁰ de Sousa (Miguel Teixeira⁹ de Bettencourt, D. Maria Catherina⁸ da Silveira, Manuel Silveira⁷ de Sousa, Margarida da Silveira⁶ Borges, Joao da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira**, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira.

Child is listed above under (332) D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira.

Generation No. 11

501. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹¹ Silveira (Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e¹⁰ Cunha, D. Barbara Joanna⁹ da Silveira, D. Maria⁸ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1770. He married **D. Joanna Josefa Alvares e Sousa** January 04, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and D. de Trinidad. She was born Abt. 1790 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Tenente Silveira and D. Sousa are:

648 i. Dr. Jose Pereira¹² da Cunha.
649 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha.
650 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha Pacheco.

502. Maria¹¹ Silveira (Marianna Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco⁹ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Boneventura Alvares Brasil** October 18, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Brasil and Isabel Teixeira. He was born December 20, 1754 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria Silveira and Boneventura Brasil are:

+ 651 i. Marianna Rosa¹² da Silveira, born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
652 ii. Isabel da Silveira, died 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

504. Isabel Caetano do¹¹ Sacramento (Barbara Silveira¹⁰ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Manuel Silveira de Azevedo** August 16, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Micaela de Jesus. He was born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (2) **Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He died May 13, 1807.

Children of Isabel Sacramento and Manuel de Azevedo are:

- + 653 i. Micaela de Jesus e¹² Azevedo, born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died 1912.
- 654 ii. Miguel Silveira de Azevedo, born December 22, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 655 iii. Rita de Azevedo, born June 01, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 656 iv. Rita de Azevedo, born April 26, 1804 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 657 v. Barbara Azevedo, born February 02, 1810 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 658 vi. Anna Silveira, born May 30, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Jose Estacio da Silveira; born Abt. 1775.
- + 659 vii. Jorge Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1817.
- 660 viii. Agada Silveira de Azevedo, born March 19, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joao Antonio de Azevedo Eduardo August 12, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1810.
- 661 ix. Maria Azevedo, born February 21, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

505. D. Antonia Joaquina¹¹ da Silveira (Barbara Silveira¹⁰ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado de Sousa** January 01, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Alferes Machado and D. de Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1772.

Child of D. da Silveira and Alferes de Sousa is:

- 662 i. Roza¹² de Sousa, born January 12, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

506. Francisco de Sousa¹¹ Teixeira (Barbara Silveira¹⁰ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 02, 1780. He married (1) **Roza Ignacia da Silveira de Avila** July 28, 1806 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria de Avila. She was born Abt. 1784. He married (2) **Barbara de Sao Tome** April 03, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Mithias Pereira and Maria Machado.

Child of Francisco Teixeira and Roza de Avila is:

- 663 i. x¹² Teixeira.

509. Joao Machado¹¹ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1785. He married **Teresa Laureana** June 21, 1810, daughter of Captain Pereira and Maria Labao. She was born Abt. 1790.

Child of Joao de Azevedo and Teresa Laureana is:

664 i. Desc. of Az. &¹² Laureana.

510. Anna Joaquina¹¹ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1780. She married **Jose da Silveira de Carvalho** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Sargent de Carvalho and Anna da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Anna de Azevedo and Jose de Carvalho is:

+ 665 i. Jose da Silveira¹² de Carvalho, born Abt. 1806.

512. Isabel Silveira¹¹ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado Teixeira** August 17, 1812 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Joao da Cunha and Rosa Maria. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of Isabel de Azevedo and Manuel Teixeira is:

+ 666 i. Manuel Silveira¹² Machado, born Abt. 1814.

513. Jose Silveira Machado¹¹ Vilalobos (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Maria Sousa de Azevedo** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, daughter of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira. She was born Abt. 1782.

Child of Jose Vilalobos and Maria de Azevedo is:

667 i. Nicalau Silveira¹² Machado, born February 04, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

514. Alferes Antonio Silveira¹¹ de Avila (Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1794. He married **D. Isabel Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio. She was born Abt. 1794.

Children of Alferes de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 668 i. Rosa Emelia Silveira¹² de Avila, born Abt. 1825.
- 669 ii. Maria Silveira Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Pedro Antonio de Silveira October 09, 1841 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1817.
- 670 iii. Antonio Silveira de Avila, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 671 iv. Joao de Avila, born April 08, 1812 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

515. Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹¹ de Avila (Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Anna Josefa** July 19, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Felipa Machado. She was born Abt. 1782.

Children of Sargent de Avila and Anna Josefa are:

- + 672 i. Maria Silveira¹² de Avila, born Abt. 1811.
- + 673 ii. Joao Silveira de Avila Rodrigues, born Abt. 1830.
- + 674 iii. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1830.

517. Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila (Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Antonio Silveira Teixeira de Carvalho** November 06, 1793 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Alvares and Rosa Carvalho. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Carvalho is:

- + 675 i. Isabel Umbalina¹² da Silveira, born Abt. 1804.

518. Maria Sousa¹¹ de Azevedo (Sargent Francisco Silveira¹⁰ Machado, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Machado and D. Joaquin. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child is listed above under (513) Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos.

526. Rosa Joaquina¹¹ da Silveira (Manuel Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto** 1801 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Adjutante Netto and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children are listed above under (447) Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto.

527. Jose Silveira¹¹ de Avila (Manuel Silveira¹⁰, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1781. He married **Micaela de Sousa da Silveira** November 21, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Teixeira and Barbara Silveira. She was born Abt. 1781.

Children of Jose de Avila and Micaela da Silveira are:

- + 676 i. Jose Silveira¹² de Avila, born Abt. 1832.
- 677 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Faustino Joaquin Silveira 1842 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1820.
- 678 iii. Anna Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1818. She married Miguel de Sousa Luis October 02, 1838 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 679 iv. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1840.
- 680 v. Antonia Faustna de Azevedo, born Abt. 1824. She married Jose Machado de Avila 1844 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1822.

528. D. Isabel Silveira¹¹ de Avila (Manuel Silveira¹⁰, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Machado and Barbara de Avila. He was born Abt. 1794.

Children are listed above under (514) Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila.

529. Maria¹¹ delfina (Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1820. She married **Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** Abt. 1840, son of Antonio de Azevedo and Barbara Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1818.

Child of Maria delfina and Manuel de Azevedo is:

+ 681 i. Barbara¹² Delfina, born Abt. 1842.

531. Barbara Silveira¹¹ de Avila (Isabel Silveira¹⁰, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Jose de Amaral** February 19, 1844 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Gregorio and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Amaral is:

+ 682 i. Rita Silveira¹² de Amaral, born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

534. Maria Delfina¹¹ da Silveira (Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1799. She married **Alferes Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** November 18, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1797.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

683 i. Victorino¹² de Azevedo, born November 18, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 684 ii. Antonio Joaquin de Azevedo, born Abt. 1830.

538. D. Isabel Maria¹¹ da Silveira (D. Maria Dorthea da Silveira e¹⁰ Cunha, Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁸ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira⁶, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Joao de Mattos de Azevedo**, son of Jose de Azevedo and Maria Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1795 in Uselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

685 i. D. Isabel¹² Beatriz. She married Dr. Joao Soares Teixeira.
686 ii. D. Maria Dorthea. She married Jose Sicasio da Silveira Noronha.

545. Joao Jose¹¹ de Bettencourt (Captain Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila, D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt⁹, Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto⁸ Mayor, Luzia da Silveira⁷ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira⁶, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira⁵ de Avila, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **D. Antonia Justinianna de Azevedo**, daughter of Captain da Terra and Antonia de Bario.

Children of Joao de Bettencourt and D. de Azevedo are:

687 i. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt¹² de Avila, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2) D. Maria.

More About Dr. Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Topo Judge

- 688 ii. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt de Avila. She married Francisco Xavier de Azevedo e Castro.

546. Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹¹ Silveira (Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁰, Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e⁹ Cunha, D. Marianna de Avila Silveira⁸ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila⁷ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea⁶ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira⁵, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married (1) **D. Joanna Josefa Alvares de Sousa**. He married (2) **D. Joanna Alvares Pacheco** 1823 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Silveira and D. Pacheco are:

- 689 i. Dr. Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹² Silveira.
690 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha e Silveira.
691 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha e Silveira.

553. Joaquin Jose¹¹ da Silveira (D. Luiza Rosa¹⁰ de Bettencourt, D. Isabel Maria do⁹ Rosario, Ana⁸, Andre⁷ Avila, Pedro⁶, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Maria Rosa da Silveira** in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Joaquin da Silveira and D. da Silveira is:

- + 692 i. Maria Florinda¹² da Silveira, born Abt. 1820 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

554. Jose Silveira¹¹ de Agueda (Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1775. He married (1) **Marianna** Abt. 1800, daughter of Manuel Machado and Catherina Maria. She was born Abt. 1780. He married (2) **Francisca de Jesus** October 07, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Nunes and Maria de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1805.

Children of Jose de Agueda and Marianna are:

- 693 i. Isabel¹² de Agueda, born Abt. 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
694 ii. Margarida de Agueda, born March 25, 1802 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
695 iii. Marianna de Agueda, born Abt. 1804.
696 iv. (Jerardino) de Agueda, born January 21, 1801 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
697 v. Francisco de Aguiar, born Abt. 1801 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

555. Antonio da Silveira¹¹ de Agueda (Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1790. He married **Isabel Silveira da Concecao** November 12, 1815 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Simoes and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1797.

Children of Antonio de Agueda and Isabel da Concecao are:

- 698 i. Maria¹² de Agueda, born October 08, 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
699 ii. Joao de Agueda, born March 01, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
+ 700 iii. Marianna Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1825.
+ 701 iv. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1825.
702 v. Maria de Agueda, born Abt. 1820 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
703 vi. Manuel da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1818 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Delfina February 09, 1863 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1825.

- 704 vii. (———) de Agueda, born Abt. 1817.
 705 viii. Francisco da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1825. He married Delfina de Agueda 1863 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1840.
 706 ix. Antonio da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1825. He married ——— Rosa 1847 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1827.
 + 707 x. Marianna Silveira, born Abt. 1840.
 + 708 xi. Delfina Rosa, born Abt. 1846.

556. Joao de Sousa¹¹ Netto (Maria Silveira¹⁰ de Azevedo, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1806, and died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Silveira de Avila** November 21, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent de Avila and Anna Josefa. She was born Abt. 1811.

Children of Joao Netto and Maria de Avila are:

- 709 i. Maria¹² Netta, born December 25, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 710 ii. Isabel Netta, born October 05, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 711 iii. Anna Netta, born October 14, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

559. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco¹¹ da Silveira (Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Neto, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married (1) **Joao Silva Goulart**. He was born in Faja dos Bodes, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) **Capt. Estalano Jose de Az Mendonca Machado** March 02, 1840 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Mendonca and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Capt. Machado are:

- 712 i. D. Quiteria Maria¹² de Azevedo, born Abt. 1864.
 713 ii. D. Maria Emilia Pacheco, born Abt. 1864. She married Joao Silva Goulart November 24, 1890 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.; born Abt. 1850.

561. Jose Paulino de Azevedo¹¹ Neto (Paulino Antonio de Azevedo¹⁰ Netto, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1850. He married **Anna Josepha de Mattos** March 18, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mattos and Rita de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Jose Neto and Anna de Mattos is:

- + 714 i. Antonio Paulino¹² de Azevedo, born November 19, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

562. Maria Delfina¹¹ da Silveira (Jacinta Rosa¹⁰, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 31, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Antonio Rodrigues da Silveira** June 04, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Tenente da Silveira and Iria da Silveira. He was born March 04, 1808 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Antonio da Silveira are:

- + 715 i. Francisco Rodrigues¹² da Silveira, born December 19, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 716 ii. Manuel Rodrigues da Silveira, born Abt. 1840.
 + 717 iii. Maria Delfina da Silveira, born Abt. 1854.

- 718 iv. Jose da Silveira Rodrigues, born Abt. 1845. He married Marianna da Silveira dos Anjos Abt. 1870; born Abt. 1845.

564. Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira (Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1726. He married **Micaela de Jesus** November 25, 1748 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and Luzia de Azevedo. She was born January 22, 1730/31 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Teixeira and Micaela de Jesus are:

- + 719 i. Manuel Silveira¹² de Azevedo, born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 720 ii. Jose Silveira de Sousa, born January 05, 1756. He married Luzia de Sousa March 28, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1765.
- + 721 iii. Tenente Francisco Luis Teixeira, born September 02, 1750.
- + 722 iv. Tenente Jorge Silveira e Azevedo, born July 03, 1769.
- 723 v. Manuel, born April 09, 1760.
- 724 vi. Antonio, born July 01, 1753.
- 725 vii. Jorge Gonsalves (Tex.), born July 03, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 726 viii. Tenente Joam Antonio da Silveira, born April 20, 1765.

565. Maria Silveira¹¹ de Sousa (Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1728. She married **Joao Nunes de Borba** June 02, 1754 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Borba and Maria de Borba. He was born Aft. 1732.

Child of Maria de Sousa and Joao de Borba is:

- + 727 i. D. Isabel¹² da Conceicao, born Abt. 1762.

566. Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹ de Carvalho (Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Marianna Rosa da Silveira** June 06, 1753 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Pedro Teixeira and Joanna Machado. She was born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Anna Joaquina da Silveira** May 22, 1785 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel) and Clara Maria. She was born Abt. 1764 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (3) **Joaquina de Azevedo** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1791.

Child is listed above under (395) Marianna Rosa da Silveira.

Children of Sargent de Carvalho and Anna da Silveira are:

- 728 i. Maria¹² Carvalho, born August 09, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 729 ii. Manuel Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho, born January 08, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 730 iii. Antonio Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 731 iv. Jose da Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1778.

573. Alferes Thome Silveira¹¹ de Sousa (Agueda da Silveira¹⁰ de Matos, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da

Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1728. He married (1) **Barbara Silveira Machado** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain Machado and Isabel de Valenca. She was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **Barbara Silveira Machado** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (397) Barbara Silveira Machado.

581. Antonio Silveira¹¹ de Mattos (Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 06, 1765 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Isabel Ignacia de Mattos** October 28, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Rosa Ignacia. She was born Abt. 1762.

Children of Antonio de Mattos and Isabel de Mattos are:

- 732 i. Rosa¹² de Mattos, born December 29, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 733 ii. Manuel Silveira de Mattos, born December 11, 1784 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 734 iii. Jose Silveira de Mattos, born Abt. 1794. He married Maria Silveira February 18, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1798.
- + 735 iv. Jorge Silveira de Mattos, born Abt. 1794.

583. Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila (Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 18, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado da Cunha** October 17, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio da Cunha and Josefa Rosario. He was born March 03, 1769 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Luzia Avila and Manuel da Cunha are:

- 736 i. Anna Silveira¹² de Avila, born June 03, 1792 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Antonio Texeira Luis April 15, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1792.
- 737 ii. Joanna da Cunha, born June 22, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 738 iii. Joanna Baptista d' Avila, born March 09, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died June 06, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 739 iv. Maria da Cunha, born February 04, 1796 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 740 v. Rosa da Cunha, born February 09, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 741 vi. Antonio Machado da Cunha, born January 22, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

593. Jorge Silveira¹¹ de Sousa (Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 05, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died December 04, 1831. He married **Maria Ignacia de Jesus** January 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Bartolemeu Marques and Francisca Maria. She was born April 08, 1756 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Jorge de Sousa and Maria de Jesus is:

- + 742 i. Maria Josefa¹² de Sousa, born April 22, 1809.

594. Barbara Silveira¹¹ de Sousa (Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 18, 1771. She

married **Augustinho Jose de Mattos** January 12, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco de Mattos and Bernadetta Thereza. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children of Barbara de Sousa and Augustinho de Mattos are:

- + 743 i. Delfina Candida¹² de Azevedo, born Abt. 1812.
- 744 ii. Francisco Alves de Mattos, born Abt. 1810. He married Maria Julia da Silveira 1835 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1815.

599. Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges (Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 03, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1879. She married **Thome Ignacio Machado de Mendonca** November 19, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1785.

Children of Anna de Borges and Thome de Mendonca are:

- + 745 i. Manuel Antonio¹² de Mendonca, born Abt. 1810.
- 746 ii. Thereza de Mendonca, born June 15, 1825.
- + 747 iii. Joao Ignacio de Avila, born Abt. 1824.

601. Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira (Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1786, and died May 09, 1846. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado de Mendonca** June 12, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose de Mendonca and Luzia Roberto. He was born November 06, 1780.

Children of Rosa da Silveira and Antonio de Mendonca are:

- + 748 i. Manuel Antonio¹² Machado, born Abt. 1839.
- 749 ii. Joam Mendonca, born October 19, 1823.
- + 750 iii. Antonio Alves de Mendonca, born September 04, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 751 iv. Marianna Luiza da Silva, born Abt. 1834 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

602. Francisco Antonio¹¹ Machado (Manuel Antonio¹⁰, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 22, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 10, 1859 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Iria Machado** November 23, 1812 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Unknown and Maria Jose. She was born 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died July 18, 1817 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Maria dos Anjos da Silveira** October 18, 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Rita Anjos. She was born February 17, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1898. He married (3) **Thereza or Francisca de Jesus** July 05, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Pai Incognito and (. She was born Abt. 1825.

More About Francisco Antonio Machado:

Aka (Facts Pg): Francisco Antonio Machado

Name 2: Aka. Francisco Antonio da Silveira

Child of Francisco Machado and Maria da Silveira is:

- + 752 i. Joao Ignacio¹² Brasil, born May 17, 1838 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1930.

622. Manuel Silveira¹¹ Borges (Anna Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Jose, Josefa do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1835. He married **Isabel Vitorina** Abt. 1860, daughter of Jose Roberto and Victorina Leonarda. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Manuel Borges and Isabel Vitorina is:

+ 753 i. Joao Silveira¹² Borges, born July 04, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

627. Manuel Antonio¹¹ de Borba (Jose Antonio¹⁰, Caetana do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Mria Luiza** Abt. 1870, daughter of Antonio de Delusia and Anna Jose. She was born Abt. 1845.

Child of Manuel de Borba and Mria Luiza is:

754 i. Jose¹² de Borba, born December 03, 1871 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

628. Carlotta¹¹ Joaquina (Jose Antonio¹⁰ de Borba, Caetana do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 24, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Antonio Gonsalves Brasil** October 21, 1847 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, son of Manuel Brasil and Julianna Rosa. He was born April 04, 1823.

Child of Carlotta Joaquina and Antonio Brasil is:

755 i. Domingos Gonsalves¹² Brasil, born July 18, 1852 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

629. Antonio de Sousa¹¹ de Borba (Antonio de Sousa¹⁰, Caetana do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1832. He married **Rita Victorina de Jesus** April 10, 1861 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Fagundes and Maria de Jesus. She was born November 07, 1824.

Child of Antonio de Borba and Rita de Jesus is:

756 i. x¹² de Borba.

634. Ignacia Maria¹¹ da Silveira (Manuel Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 11, 1774 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Jose de Simas** September 08, 1798 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Pai Incognito and Luzia Da Rosa. He was born February 01, 1776 in San Roque, Pico Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Ignacia da Silveira and Joao de Simas are:

- 757 i. Manuel Jose¹² de Simas, born Bef. 1802 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died June 17, 1802 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 758 ii. Barbara Jose de Simas, born November 01, 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died November 10, 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 759 iii. Jose de Simas, born 1810; died October 30, 1811 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 760 iv. Isabel Rosa de Simas, born Abt. 1820. She married Vicente Jose Abt. 1840; born Abt. 1818.
- + 761 v. Felizberto Jose de Simas, born Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 762 vi. Joanna de Simas, born June 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died November 26, 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

638. Antonio Silveira¹¹ Cardoso (Manuel Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 02, 1772 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Anna Silveira de Azevedo** August 19, 1779 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Rosa Antonia. She was born Abt. 1770.

Children of Antonio Cardoso and Anna de Azevedo are:

- + 763 i. Maria Silveira¹² de Azevedo, born May 03, 1792.
- 764 ii. Domingos Cardoso, born August 05, 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

640. Maria Antonia¹¹ de Azevedo (Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 23, 1768. She married **Joao de Sousa Machado** April 03, 1789 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Silveira and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1765.

More About Joao de Sousa Machado:

1.: Also known as Joao Silveira Machado

Children of Maria de Azevedo and Joao Machado are:

- + 765 i. Manuel Silveira¹² Machado, born November 18, 1791 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 21, 1870 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 766 ii. Barbara Antonia de Sao Jose, born February 24, 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died January 20, 1882 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 767 iii. Joao de Sousa Machado, born Abt. 1804. He married Maria Delfina de Santo Antonio November 07, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born 1806 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died August 30, 1836 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 768 iv. Jose Machado, born July 27, 1792 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

642. D. Francisca¹¹ Leonarda (Captain Isidro Gonsalves¹⁰ de Lemos, D. Barbara⁹ de Sousa, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸ Leonardes, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1755. She married **Alferes Francisco Silveira de Sousa** February 23, 1780 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara Santo. He was born Abt. 1750.

Child of D. Leonarda and Alferes de Sousa is:

- 769 i. x¹² de Sousa.

647. Anna Silveira¹¹ de Leonardo (Adjutante Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Leonardes, Captain Caetano Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 07, 1783 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married **Martinho de Sousa Machado** November 15, 1808 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Machado and Maria Xavier. He was born October 30, 1780 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Child of Anna de Leonardo and Martinho Machado is:

- + 770 i. Agada Maria¹² da Silveira, born Abt. 1807.

Generation No. 12

651. Marianna Rosa¹² da Silveira (Maria¹² Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹ de Carvalho, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶

Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Homem** August 10, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Homem and Marianna da Silveira. He was born November 03, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 04, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Jose Homem are:

- + 771 i. Antonio Machado¹³ Homem, born Abt. 1807.
- + 772 ii. Marianna Rosa da Silveira, born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 14, 1867.
- 773 iii. Pe. Joao Silveira de Carvalho, born March 06, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 774 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1799. She married Jose Machado de Sylva July 09, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1797.
- + 775 v. Thome Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1818.

653. Micaela de Jesus e¹² Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do¹² Sacramento, Alferes Thome Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Agueda da Silveira¹⁰ de Matos, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died 1912. She married **Felizberto Jose de Simas** April 03, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Joao de Simas and Ignacia da Silveira. He was born Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Micaela Azevedo and Felizberto de Simas are:

- + 776 i. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do¹³ Jesus, born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1937.
- 777 ii. Joam Jose de Simas, born May 05, 1845 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 778 iii. Barbara de Jesus, born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 779 iv. Anna Victorina, born 1839 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married Jose Victorino July 05, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1851 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

659. Jorge Silveira¹² de Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do¹² Sacramento, Alferes Thome Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Agueda da Silveira¹⁰ de Matos, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1817. He married **Isabel Filipa Silveira de Azevedo** October 07, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose de Azevedo and Rosa Pedro. She was born Abt. 1837.

Child of Jorge de Azevedo and Isabel de Azevedo is:

- + 780 i. Rosa Julia¹³ de Azevedo, born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

665. Jose da Silveira¹² de Carvalho (Anna Joaquina¹¹ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1806. He married **Rita Joaquina** Abt. 1824, daughter of Manuel Machado and Anna Faustina. She was born Abt. 1806.

Children of Jose de Carvalho and Rita Joaquina are:

- 781 i. Tiago¹³ de Carvalho, born February 12, 1826 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 782 ii. Lucas da Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1829.

666. Manuel Silveira¹² Machado (Isabel Silveira¹¹ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin,

Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1814. He married **Marianna Rosa do Coracao de Jesus** April 15, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1807.

Children of Manuel Machado and Marianna de Jesus are:

- 783 i. Maria¹³, born April 08, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 784 ii. Antonio Silveira Machado, born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

668. Rosa Emelia Silveira¹² de Avila (Alferes Antonio Silveira¹¹, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1825. She married **Jose Machado Luis** September 30, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born August 24, 1817 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Jose Luis are:

- + 785 i. Matteus Machado¹³ Luis, born Abt. 1840.
- 786 ii. Rosa Emelia Silveira de Avila, born July 10, 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 787 iii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born July 02, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 788 iv. Theresa Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

672. Maria Silveira¹² de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹¹, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1811. She married **Joao de Sousa Netto** November 21, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Eugenio Machado and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1806, and died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (556) Joao de Sousa Netto.

673. Joao Silveira de Avila¹² Rodrigues (Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Roza da Silveira** September 04, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1844.

Children of Joao Rodrigues and Roza da Silveira are:

- 789 i. Joao Silveira¹³ de Avila, born January 16, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 790 ii. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 791 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born August 05, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

674. Isabel da Silveira¹² de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹¹, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1830. She married **Manuel Machado de Quadros**, son of Lourenco da Silveira and Rosa Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 792 i. X¹³ de Quadros, born July 02, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 793 ii. Isabel, born July 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 794 iii. Maria de Quadros, born February 01, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

675. Isabel Umbalina¹² da Silveira (Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1804. She married **Paulino Antonio da Silveira** August 01, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Fagundes and Thomasia de Jesus. He was born October 14, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Isabel da Silveira and Paulino da Silveira are:

- + 795 i. Rosa da Silveira¹³ de Avila, born Abt. 1847.
 + 796 ii. Barbara Umbalina da Silveira, born Abt. 1844.

676. Jose Silveira¹² de Avila (Jose Silveira¹¹, Manuel Silveira¹⁰, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1832. He married **Rosa Silveira de Avila** June 21, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Avila and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1832.

Child of Jose de Avila and Rosa de Avila is:

- 797 i. (———) Silveira¹³ de Avila, born 1865.

679. Manuel Silveira¹² de Avila (Jose Silveira¹¹, Manuel Silveira¹⁰, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1840. He married (1) (**Marianna**) Abt. 1862, daughter of Joaquin Silveira and Isabel. He married (2) **Emelia da Silveira** Abt. 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Pascual Silveira) and Emelia Rosa.

Child of Manuel de Avila and (Marianna) is:

- 798 i. (———) Silveira¹³ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Emelia da Silveira are:

- 799 i. (Twin) Jose Silveira¹³ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 800 ii. (Twin) Maria Silveira de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

681. Barbara¹² Delfina (Maria¹¹, Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1842. She married **Antonio Joao da Silveira** May 26, 1862 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Joao Borges and Florinda Anjos. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara Delfina and Antonio da Silveira is:

- 801 i. x¹³ da Silveira.

682. Rita Silveira¹² de Amaral (Barbara Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Isabel Silveira¹⁰, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Fagundes** September 27, 1875 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of

Francisco Fagundes and Rosa Faustina. He was born 1837.

Children of Rita de Amaral and Jose Fagundes are:

- 802 i. Jose¹³ Fagundes, born April 20, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 803 ii. Manuel Fagundes, born May 16, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 804 iii. Maria Fagundes, born November 25, 1883.
- 805 iv. Maria Silveira Fagundes, born May 23, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 806 v. Isabel Fagundes, born January 17, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 807 vi. Maria Fagundes, born May 23, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

684. Antonio Joaquin¹² de Azevedo (Maria Delfina¹¹ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Maria Lusianna da Silveira** January 08, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Mancebo and Lusianna da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1837.

Children of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria da Silveira are:

- + 808 i. Maria Lourenca¹³ de Avila, born January 04, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 809 ii. Marianna de Azevedo, born August 01, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 810 iii. Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 10, 1861 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal.
- 811 iv. Antonio de Azevedo, born March 02, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 812 v. Joao Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 04, 1877 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

692. Maria Florinda¹² da Silveira (Joaquin Jose¹¹, D. Luiza Rosa¹⁰ de Bettencourt, D. Isabel Maria do⁹ Rosario, Ana⁸, Andre⁷ Avila, Pedro⁶, Amaro Gonsalves⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1820 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Furtado de Mendonca da Silveira**.

Child of Maria da Silveira and Joao da Silveira is:

- 813 i. D. Maria Jesuina¹³ da Silveira, born Abt. 1850 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Manuel Ignacio da Silveira de Bettencourt.

700. Marianna Silveira¹² de Agueda (Antonio da Silveira¹¹, Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1825. She married (1) **Manuel Luis de Azevedo**. He was born Abt. 1845. She married (2) **Joao Machado de Azevedo** March 21, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, son of Manuel Vierra and Isabel Joaquina. He was born 1818.

Child of Marianna de Agueda and Joao de Azevedo is:

- + 814 i. Maria de Azevedo or Maria¹³ Nascimento, born Bet. 1875 - 1878.

701. Francisco Silveira¹² de Bettencourt (Antonio da Silveira¹¹ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1825. He married **Delfina Augusta** Abt. 1872, daughter of ----- Jose and Maria ----- . She was born Abt. 1851.

Child of Francisco de Bettencourt and Delfina Augusta is:

- 815 i. Maria¹³ de Bettencourt, born May 30, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

707. Marianna¹² Silveira (Antonio da Silveira¹¹ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1840. She married **Manuel de Sousa Luis** February 16, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1810.

Child of Marianna Silveira and Manuel Luis is:

- 816 i. xz¹³ Luis.

708. Delfina¹² Rosa (Antonio da Silveira¹¹ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1846. She married **Domigos Ignacio Brasil**, son of Joirge) and Isabel de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Delfina Rosa and Domigos Brasil are:

- 817 i. Faustina Inacio¹³ Brasil, born April 30, 1871 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 818 ii. Jose Inacio Brasil, born January 18, 1866 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 819 iii. Marianna Brasil, born January 07, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 820 iv. Maria Delfina Vierra, born 1874 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

714. Antonio Paulino¹² de Azevedo (Jose Paulino de Azevedo¹¹ Neto, Paulino Antonio de Azevedo¹⁰ Netto, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 19, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Belmira de Oliveira** Abt. 1878, daughter of Jorge de Oliveira and Maria da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1858.

Child of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria de Oliveira is:

- 821 i. Maria¹³ de Azevedo, born April 21, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

715. Francisco Rodrigues¹² da Silveira (Maria Delfina¹¹, Jacinta Rosa¹⁰, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born December 19, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Rosa Emilia da Silveira** May 18, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel da Silveira and Thereza de Jesus. She was born February 26, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Francisco da Silveira and Rosa da Silveira are:

- + 822 i. Maria Rodrigues¹³ da Silveira, born March 30, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
 823 ii. Ambrosinha da Silveira.
 + 824 iii. Arminda da Silveira, born 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 24, 1959 in San Francisco, Ca., USA.
 825 iv. Victoria da Silveira.

716. Manuel Rodrigues¹² da Silveira (Maria Delfina¹¹, Jacinta Rosa¹⁰, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1840. He married **Thereza Joaquina do Coracao de Jesus** Abt. 1865, daughter of Antonio Brasil and Thereza Joaquina. She was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Manuel da Silveira and Thereza de Jesus are:

- + 826 i. Rosa Emilia¹³ da Silveira, born February 26, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands,

- 827 ii. Portugal.
 ii. Virginia da Silveira, born December 09, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Virginia da Silveira:
 1.: G. F. Francisco Silveira Rodrigues

717. Maria Delfina¹² da Silveira (Maria Delfina¹¹, Jacinta Rosa¹⁰, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1854. She married **Antonio Silveira Brasil** September 20, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Francisco Brasil and Rita Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1852.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Antonio Brasil are:

- 828 i. Maria¹³ Brasil, born January 09, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
 829 ii. Isabel Brasil, born December 21, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

719. Manuel Silveira¹² de Azevedo (Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Isabel Caetano do Sacramento** August 16, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (504) Isabel Caetano do Sacramento.

721. Tenente Francisco Luis¹² Teixeira (Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 02, 1750. He married **Babrbara Silveira de Azevedo** October 22, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Lopes and Francisca Silveira. She was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Tenente Teixeira and Babrbara de Azevedo is:

- 830 i. Micaella¹³, born July 05, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

722. Tenente Jorge Silveira e¹² Azevedo (Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 03, 1769. He married **Rosa Joaquina Silveira e Avila** April 25, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Teixeira and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Tenente Azevedo and Rosa Avila is:

- 831 i. Manuel Silveira¹³ de Azevedo, born February 18, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

726. Tenente Joam Antonio¹² da Silveira (Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 20, 1765. He married **Iria da Silveira** July 09, 1803 in Rebreira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores , Islands, Pirtugal, daughter of Paulo Machado and Luzia Silveira. She was born Abt. 1761.

Child of Tenente da Silveira and Iria da Silveira is:

- + 832 i. Antonio Rodrigues¹³ da Silveira, born March 04, 1808 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

727. D. Isabel¹² da Conceicao (Maria Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1762. She married **Tenente Manuel Antonio da Silveira** 1784. He was born Abt. 1760.

Child of D. da Conceicao and Tenente da Silveira is:

- + 833 i. Sargt. Mor Joao Silveira de Carvalho¹³ da Silveira.

729. Manuel Silveira de Sousa¹² de Carvalho (Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 08, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Anna Esubia Joaquina de Azevedo** September 25, 1815 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and Maria Josefa. She was born Abt. 1784.

Children of Manuel de Carvalho and Anna de Azevedo are:

- 834 i. Maria¹³, born November 01, 1816 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
835 ii. Anna, born October 06, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

730. Antonio Silveira¹² de Carvalho (Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Maria Isabel** May 04, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Fagundes and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Maria de Sousa** May 04, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, daughter of Joao Fagundes and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1781.

Children of Antonio de Carvalho and Maria Isabel are:

- 836 i. Rosa¹³ de Carvalho, born April 07, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
837 ii. Manuel de Carvalho, born August 09, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
838 iii. Joao de Carvalho, born November 09, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

731. Jose da Silveira¹² de Carvalho (Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1778. He married (1) **Anna Joaquina de Azevedo** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, daughter of Captain Machado and D. Joaquin. She was born Abt. 1780. He married (2) **Constante Xavier** September 20, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Machado and Maria Santo. She was born Abt. 1802.

Child is listed above under (510) Anna Joaquina de Azevedo.

735. Jorge Silveira¹² de Mattos (Antonio Silveira¹¹, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1794. He married **Maria Luisa dos Anjos** February 09, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Mattos and Luzia Anjos. She was born Abt. 1798.

Child of Jorge de Mattos and Maria Anjos is:

- 839 i. (Anastasia)¹³ Rosa, born Abt. 1819. She married Benadito Antonio de Mattos November 02, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1815.

738. Joanna Baptista¹² d' Avila (Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 09, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 06, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Joao Machado de Aguiar** January 29, 1829 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Aguiar and Maria de Avila. He was born October 26, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Joanna d' Avila and Joao de Aguiar are:

- + 840 i. Antonio Machado Aguiar (age¹³ 36), born October 16, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 841 ii. Manuel Machado de Aguiar, born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died in Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 842 iii. Maria Baptista de Avila, born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 843 iv. Maria, born May 01, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 844 v. Mathias, born July 06, 1820.
- 845 vi. Manuel, born December 19, 1830.

742. Maria Josefa¹² de Sousa (Jorge Silveira¹¹, Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 22, 1809. She married **Manuel de Sousa de Avila** October 29, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco de Avila and Marianna de Jesus. He was born September 08, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Manuel de Avila are:

- 846 i. Maria¹³ de Avila, born December 08, 1838 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 847 ii. Barbara, born July 20, 1841.
- 848 iii. Jose, born January 22, 1844.
- 849 iv. Rosa, born September 13, 1846.
- + 850 v. Isabel Augusta d' Avila, born March 13, 1853.
- + 851 vi. Rosa de Jesus, born September 07, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

743. Delfina Candida¹² de Azevedo (Barbara Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1812. She married **Damaio Texeira de Mattos** July 14, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sylvestre Machado and Francisca Ignacia. He was born Abt. 1810.

Children of Delfina de Azevedo and Damaio de Mattos are:

- + 852 i. Maria Silveira¹³ da Gloria, born Abt. 1845.
- + 853 ii. Maria Silveira da Gloria, born Abt. 1849.

745. Manuel Antonio¹² de Mendonca (Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1810. He married **Rosa de Sao Pedro Machado** January 20, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mattos and Lusía Anjos. She was born Abt. 1814.

Children of Manuel de Mendonca and Rosa Machado are:

- 854 i. Joao¹³ de Mendonca, born January 03, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 855 ii. Manuel Antonio de Mendonca, born Abt. 1849.
- 856 iii. (Thomazo) de Mendonca, born December 08, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 857 iv. Anna da Silveira de Mendonca, born Abt. 1848.
- 858 v. Antonio de Mendonca, born April 20, 1830 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 859 vi. Anna Silveira, born Abt. 1850.

747. Joao Ignacio¹² de Avila (Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1824. He married **Maria de Jesus** May 06, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1828.

Children of Joao de Avila and Maria de Jesus are:

- + 860 i. Manuel Ignacio¹³ de Avila, born Abt. 1858.
- 861 ii. Maria Silveira de Jesus, born Abt. 1855. She married Damaio Jose Fagundes 1880 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1855.

748. Manuel Antonio¹² Machado (Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1839. He married **Barbara de Jesus** October 05, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1841.

Children of Manuel Machado and Barbara de Jesus are:

- 862 i. Manuel¹³, born October 09, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 863 ii. Rosalina de Jesus, born January 10, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

750. Antonio Alves¹² de Mendonca (Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 04, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Umbalina de Jesus** May 07, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Brasil and Thereza de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1828.

Children of Antonio de Mendonca and Umbalina de Jesus are:

- 864 i. Manuel¹³ Machado, born November 18, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 865 ii. Maria Umbalina Alves, born Abt. 1869.
- 866 iii. Jose Alves Mendonca, born Abt. 1870. He married Joaquina Rosa January 29, 1892 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1872.
- 867 iv. Antonio Mendonca, born December 16, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 868 v. Joao Alves de Mendonca, born Abt. 1877.
- + 869 vi. Isabel Umbalina, born Abt. 1878.
- + 870 vii. Rosa Luisa Mendonca, born Abt. 1868.

751. Marianna Luiza¹² da Silva (Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1834 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Antonio**

Ignacio Mendonca May 15, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Mendonca and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1832 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silva and Antonio Mendonca are:

- + 871 i. Roza Luiza¹³ da Silveira, born January 23, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 872 ii. Manuel Ignacio Mendonca, born March 14, 1850 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 873 iii. Jose Ignacio Mendonca, born April 25, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died June 14, 1937 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 874 iv. Antonio Ignacio Mendonca, born October 30, 1854.
- 875 v. Umbalina Mendonca, born February 21, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 876 vi. Izabel Mendonca, born March 20, 1859 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 877 vii. Umbalina Luiza, born Abt. 1861.
- 878 viii. Marianna Mendonca, born February 02, 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 879 ix. Maria Luiza de Mendonca, born Abt. 1879.
- 880 x. Antonio Ignacio Mendonca, born Abt. 1870 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Anna Silveira November 15, 1902 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born November 22, 1869 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

752. Joao Ignacio¹² Brasil (Francisco Antonio¹¹ Machado, Manuel Antonio¹⁰, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 17, 1838 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1930. He married Luzia Silveira Dias September 26, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1848 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1948.

Children of Joao Brasil and Luzia Dias are:

- 881 i. Manuel¹³ Brasil, born October 30, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 882 ii. Joao Ignacio Brasil, born Abt. 1870 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal.
- 883 iii. Maria Brasil, born May 16, 1870.
- 884 iv. Manuel Brasil, born October 18, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 885 v. Jose Ignacio Brasil, born May 07, 1873 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal; died January 02, 1960 in Hanford, Ca. , USA.
- + 886 vi. Maria Silveira Brasil, born Abt. 1875 in Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 887 vii. Rosa Brasil, born April 27, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 888 viii. Antonio Brasil, born March 03, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 889 ix. Francisco Brasil, born September 21, 1879 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 890 x. Isabel Brasil, born January 15, 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 891 xi. Daniel Brasil, born April 15, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 892 xii. Joaquim Brasil, born November 05, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1910 in San Francisco, Ca., USA.
- 893 xiii. Thome Brasil, born May 18, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died in Modesto, Ca. , USA.

753. Joao Silveira¹² Borges (Manuel Silveira¹¹, Anna Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Jose, Josefa do⁹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 04, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married Micaehla Rosa September 17, 1883 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mendonca and Barbara Alves. She was born 1864 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Joao Borges and Micaehla Rosa are:

- 894 i. Rosa¹³ Borges, born August 23, 1891 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 895 ii. Antonio Silveira Borges, born October 23, 1894 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 896 iii. Antonio Silveira Borges, born June 22, 1897 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 897 iv. Manuel Silveira Borges, born August 23, 1900 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

761. Felizberto Jose¹² de Simas (Ignacia Maria¹² da Silveira, Manuel Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Micaela de Jesus e Azevedo** April 03, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Isabel Sacramento. She was born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died 1912.

Children are listed above under (653) Micaela de Jesus e Azevedo.

763. Maria Silveira¹² de Azevedo (Antonio Silveira¹² Cardoso, Manuel Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 03, 1792. She married **Joam Texeira Nunes Bello** January 19, 1927 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Nunes and Barbara Joaquina. He was born January 08, 1798 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Azevedo and Joam Bello are:

- 898 i. Manuel¹³, born January 02, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 899 ii. Marianna, born May 03, 1827 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

765. Manuel Silveira¹² Machado (Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 18, 1791 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1870 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catherina Maria** October 02, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Pereira and Thomazia Maria. She was born April 16, 1786 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died August 08, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Manuel Machado and Catherina Maria are:

- + 900 i. Marianna¹³, born Abt. 1780.
- + 901 ii. Maria Antonia Catherina, born November 06, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 902 iii. Isabel Maria Netta, born December 30, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 903 iv. Antonio, born September 01, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 904 v. Marianna Silveira de Agueda, born May 21, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Jose Silveira Teixeira July 01, 1861 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1825.
- 905 vi. Anna Silveira, born September 21, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 906 vii. Manuel Silveira Machado, born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 21, 1870.
- + 907 viii. Barbara Silveira, born November 01, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 908 ix. Joaquina Rosa da Silveira, born June 21, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died in Pico.
- + 909 x. Antonio Silveira Machado, born September 09, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 910 xi. Barbara Silveira, born June 05, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 911 xii. Manuel, born March 08, 1831 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 912 xiii. Maria Joaquina, born Abt. 1835. She married Manuel Teixeira Jordao July 01, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1834.

766. **Barbara Antonia de Sao¹² Jose** (Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 24, 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died January 20, 1882 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married **Jose de Sousa Machado** July 07, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel de Borba and Maria Silveira. He was born February 20, 1778 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Barbara Jose and Jose Machado are:

- 913 i. Antonio¹³ Machado, born November 01, 1834 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 914 ii. Anna Machado, born 1837.
- + 915 iii. Rosalina Rosa, born September 30, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died July 30, 1909 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 916 iv. Maria Antonia, born Abt. 1840. She married Manuel Antonio de Oliveira October 08, 1860 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1838.

770. **Agada Maria¹² da Silveira** (Anna Silveira¹¹ de Leonardo, Adjutante Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Leonardes, Captain Caetano Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Teixeira⁸, Diogo Teixeira⁷ de Sousa, Lazaro da Silveira⁶ Borges, Guiomar da Silveira⁵, Barbara da Silveira⁴, Isabel da Silveira³, Joao² da Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1807. She married **Joao Jose Baptista** June 23, 1827 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Baptista and Anna Jose. He was born Abt. 1805.

Child of Agada da Silveira and Joao Baptista is:

- 917 i. x¹³ Baptista.

Generation No. 13

771. **Antonio Machado¹³ Homem** (Marianna Rosa¹³ da Silveira, Maria¹² Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹ de Carvalho, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1807. He married **Rosa Maria de Jesus** Abt. 1850, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio Homem and Rosa de Jesus is:

- + 918 i. D. Rosa de Viterbo¹⁴ da Silveira, born Abt. 1852.

772. **Marianna Rosa¹³ da Silveira** (Marianna Rosa¹³, Maria¹² Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹ de Carvalho, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867. She married **Antonio Machado Luis** January 18, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born May 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Antonio Luis are:

- 919 i. Francisco Machado¹⁴ Luis, born October 08, 1853 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 920 ii. Manuel Machado Luis, born August 31, 1850 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 921 iii. Joam Machado Luis, born January 16, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 922 iv. Rosa Machado Luis, born September 06, 1846 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Augusto da Cunha April 28, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1844.
- 923 v. Antonio Machado Luis, born December 15, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 924 vi. Luis Machado Luis, born 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

- 925 vii. Antonio Machado Luis, born 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 926 viii. Joao Machado Luis, born August 14, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 927 ix. Maria Machado Luis, born November 09, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 928 x. Candido Machado Luis, born July 16, 1856 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 09, 1933 in Petaluma, Ca., USA.

775. Thome Silveira¹³ Machado (Marianna Rosa¹³ da Silveira, Maria¹² Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹ de Carvalho, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1818. He married **Maria Bernarda** November 25, 1860 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Sousa and Maria Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1835.

Child of Thome Machado and Maria Bernarda is:

- 929 i. x¹⁴ Machado.

776. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do¹³ Jesus (Felizberto Jose¹³ de Simas, Ignacia Maria¹² da Silveira, Manuel Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1937. She married (1) **Manuel Vitorino de Borba** May 14, 1866 in Rebreira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, son of Victorino de Sousa and D. da Silveira. He was born 1819. She married (2) **Manuel Silveira Machado** July 09, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Catherina Maria. He was born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1870.

Child of Maria Jesus and Manuel de Borba is:

- 930 i. x¹⁴ de Borba.

Children of Maria Jesus and Manuel Machado are:

- + 931 i. Barbara Silveira do Coracao¹⁴ de Jesus, born September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 932 ii. Jose (Francisco) Machado, born Abt. 1854. He married Joaquina Rosa da Silveira October 10, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1857.

778. Barbara¹³ de Jesus (Felizberto Jose¹³ de Simas, Ignacia Maria¹² da Silveira, Manuel Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Emlianno Antonio de Azevedo** Abt. 1874, son of Antonio de Azevedo and Barbara Victorina. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Emlianno de Azevedo is:

- + 933 i. Maria Victorina¹⁴ de Azevedo, born August 02, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

780. Rosa Julia¹³ de Azevedo (Jorge Silveira¹³, Manuel Silveira¹², Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jose Simao da Silva** Abt. 1902, son of Cypriano Cardoso and Isabel Silveira. He was born Abt. 1865.

Child of Rosa de Azevedo and Jose da Silva is:

934 i. Joao¹⁴ da Silva, born July 05, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

782. Lucas da Silveira¹³ de Carvalho (Jose da Silveira¹³, Jose da Silveira¹², Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1829. He married **Umbalina Rosa** May 09, 1861 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, daughter of Francisco Mendonca and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Lucas de Carvalho and Umbalina Rosa is:

935 i. x¹⁴ de Carvalho.

784. Antonio Silveira¹³ Machado (Manuel Silveira¹², Isabel Silveira¹¹ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Emelia de Jesus** November 19, 1865 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born September 12, 1847 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal.

Child of Antonio Machado and Emelia de Jesus is:

+ 936 i. Joao's G¹⁴ father.

785. Matteus Machado¹³ Luis (Rosa Emelia Silveira¹² de Avila, Alferes Antonio Silveira¹¹, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1840. He married **Micaela Rita** August 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Jose Avila and Theresa Rosa. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Matteus Luis and Micaela Rita is:

937 i. Antonio Machado¹⁴ Luis, born August 16, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

795. Rosa da Silveira¹³ de Avila (Isabel Umbalina¹² da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1847. She married **Antonio Silveira de Sousa de Aguiar**, son of Antonio de Sousa and Margarida Josefa. He was born Abt. 1840.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Aguiar are:

- + 938 i. Isabel Margarida¹⁴ de Aguiar, born June 03, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 939 ii. Maria Emilia de Aguiar, born Abt. 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

796. Barbara Umbalina¹³ da Silveira (Isabel Umbalina¹², Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1844. She married **Manuel Joaquin Gomes** Abt. 1864, son of Jose Nunes and Jacinta Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1842.

Children of Barbara da Silveira and Manuel Gomes are:

- + 940 i. Maria Augusta do Coracao¹⁴ de Jesus, born Abt. 1865.
- 941 ii. Julia Gomes, born December 07, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 942 iii. Francisco Gomes, born April 01, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

808. Maria Lourenca¹³ de Avila (Antonio Joaquin¹² de Azevedo, Maria Delfina¹¹ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 04, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Machado da Cunha** January 21, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose da Cunha and Francisca Silveira. He was born May 14, 1847 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Avila and Joao da Cunha are:

- 943 i. Maria¹⁴ da Cunha, born November 14, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 944 ii. Maria da Cunha, born July 26, 1879.

810. Manuel Joaquin¹³ de Azevedo (Antonio Joaquin¹², Maria Delfina¹¹ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁹, Captain Francisco Silveira⁸, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born December 10, 1861 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Jose de Azevedo** July 30, 1904 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco de Azevedo and Isabel Constancia. She was born Abt. 1880 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Manuel de Azevedo and Maria de Azevedo is:

- 945 i. Maria¹⁴ de Azevedo, born May 22, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

814. Maria de Azevedo or Maria¹³ Nascimento (Marianna Silveira¹² de Agueda, Antonio da Silveira¹¹, Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Bet. 1875 - 1878. She married **Manuel Jacinto de Azevedo**, son of Joao de Azevedo and Jacintha Perpetua. He was born August 13, 1864.

Child of Maria Nascimento and Manuel de Azevedo is:

- + 946 i. Mary¹⁴ Azevedo.

820. Maria Delfina¹³ Vierra (Delfina¹² Rosa, Antonio da Silveira¹¹ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1874 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Jose de Sousa Machado** December 19, 1900 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Machado and Marianna Victorina. He was born December 18, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Maria Vierra and Jose Machado is:

- 947 i. x¹⁴ Machado.

822. Maria Rodrigues¹³ da Silveira (Francisco Rodrigues¹², Maria Delfina¹¹, Jacinta Rosa¹⁰, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 30, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jacinto Ferreira da Terra** September 21, 1913 in Stocton, Ca., USA, son of Jose da Terra and Teresa de Jesus. He was born January 01, 1866 in Pedro Miguel, Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Maria da Silveira and Jacinto da Terra is:

- + 948 i. Maria Miller¹⁴ da Terra, born May 31, 1915 in Modesto Ca. in 1920.

824. Arminda¹³ da Silveira (Francisco Rodrigues¹², Maria Delfina¹¹, Jacinta Rosa¹⁰, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 24, 1959 in San Francisco, Ca., USA. She married **John S. Mattos**, son of X- Mattos. He was born February 15, 1886 in Azores Islands, Portugal, and died April 22, 1965 in San Mateo County, Ca., USA.

More About Arminda da Silveira:

Residence: Lived in Modesto in 1920

More About John S. Mattos:

Residence: Modesto Ca. in 1920

Children of Arminda da Silveira and John Mattos are:

- 949 i. John Mattos¹⁴ Jr., born January 28, 1914; died February 27, 1990 in Tracy Ca. ,USA.

More About John Mattos Jr.:

Residence: Lived in Modesto in 1920

- 950 ii. Victoria Mattos, born 1916.

More About Victoria Mattos:

Residence: Lived in Modesto in 1920

826. Rosa Emilia¹³ da Silveira (Manuel Rodrigues¹², Maria Delfina¹¹, Jacinta Rosa¹⁰, Anna Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira⁸ Machado, Maria Silveira⁷, Mateus Silveira⁶, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born February 26, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Francisco Rodrigues da Silveira** May 18, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio da Silveira and Maria da Silveira. He was born December 19, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (715) Francisco Rodrigues da Silveira.

832. Antonio Rodrigues¹³ da Silveira (Tenente Joam Antonio¹², Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 04, 1808 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Delfina da Silveira** June 04, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Andre de Sousa and Jacinta da Silveira. She was born May 31, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (562) Maria Delfina da Silveira.

833. Sargt. Mor Joao Silveira de Carvalho¹³ da Silveira (D. Isabel¹² da Conceicao, Maria Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Ana Brum da Terra e Silveira**.

Child of Sargt. da Silveira and D. Silveira is:

- + 951 i. Joao Silveira Betancourt¹⁴ de Carvalho.

840. Antonio Machado Aguiar (age¹³ 36) (Joanna Baptista¹² d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷

Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 16, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Maria Jose Brazil (Age 41)** January 10, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Brasil and Rita Joaquina. She was born Abt. 1830.

Child of Antonio 36) and Maria 41) is:

- 952 i. Descendants of Antonio¹⁴ Aguiar.

841. Manuel Machado¹³ de Aguiar (Joanna Baptista¹² d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died in Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Maria Silveira** March 06, 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Incognito and Joanna da Silva. She was born January 07, 1836 in Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 08, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Isabel Marianna** January 04, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Roza Luiza. She was born June 14, 1851 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Maria Silveira:

Baptism: God father Amaro Jose da Silva and daughter Isabel Ignacia da Silva

Children of Manuel de Aguiar and Maria Silveira are:

- + 953 i. Rosa Silveira¹⁴ Baptista, born July 03, 1868 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1956 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 954 ii. Maria Aguiar, born April 18, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died January 14, 1927 in San Rafael, California, USA.
- + 955 iii. Antonio Silveira de Aguiar, born December 18, 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 956 iv. Maria Baptista, born April 02, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Manuel de Aguiar and Isabel Marianna is:

- 957 i. Marianna¹⁴ Aguiar, born December 08, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Augustinho Rosalino da Silveira July 30, 1910 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

842. Maria Baptista¹³ de Avila (Joanna Baptista¹² d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Mateus Machado de Sousa** October 03, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Pereira and Isabel de Jesus. He was born July 06, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Avila and Mateus de Sousa are:

- 958 i. Joao Machado¹⁴ de Pereira, born September 29, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 959 ii. Maria, born May 03, 1870.
- 960 iii. Joao, born September 09, 1867.
- 961 iv. Isabel Aguiar, born May 30, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Isabel Aguiar:

I.: G.F. Antonio Machado Aguiar

- 962 v. Isabel Baptista, born Abt. 1877. She married Joao de Sousa Cardoso April 17, 1899 in Ribeira Seca

Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1862.

850. Isabel Augusta¹³ d' Avila (Maria Josefa¹² de Sousa, Jorge Silveira¹¹, Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 13, 1853. She married **Joao Jose Machado** Abt. 1875, son of Joao Machado and Candida Franca. He was born Abt. 1850 in Ponta Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Isabel d' Avila and Joao Machado are:

- 963 i. Joao Jose¹⁴ Machado, born March 31, 1876. He married Emilia de Jesus Mello January 26, 1901 in Fall River, Mass. USA.
- 964 ii. Francisco Machado, born 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 965 iii. Maria Machado, born 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 966 iv. Isabel Machado, born 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 967 v. Antonio Machado, born 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 968 vi. Rosa Machado, born January 16, 1894.
- 969 vii. Manuel Machado, born January 09, 1898 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

851. Rosa¹³ de Jesus (Maria Josefa¹² de Sousa, Jorge Silveira¹¹, Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 07, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jorge Machado de Sousa** Abt. 1867, son of Manuel Machado and Gertrude Rosa. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Rosa de Jesus and Jorge de Sousa are:

- + 970 i. Manuel Machado¹⁴ Jorge, born 1868.
- 971 ii. Rosa Jorge, born June 07, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

852. Maria Silveira¹³ da Gloria (Delfina Candida¹² de Azevedo, Barbara Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1845. She married **Vitorino Jose de Sousa** Abt. 1870, son of Manuel Machado and (Josefa. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Maria da Gloria and Vitorino de Sousa are:

- 972 i. Isabel¹⁴ de Sousa, born April 10, 1871.
- 973 ii. Thereza de Sousa, born July 05, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

853. Maria Silveira¹³ da Gloria (Delfina Candida¹² de Azevedo, Barbara Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1849. She married **Unknown**.

Child of Maria da Gloria and Unknown is:

- 974 i. Anna¹⁴, born March 19, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

855. Manuel Antonio¹³ de Mendonca (Manuel Antonio¹², Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1849. He married **Maria Luisa** September 27, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Roza Luiza. She was born Abt. 1853.

Child of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria Luisa is:

- + 975 i. Maria¹⁴ Luiza, born October 02, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

857. Anna da Silveira¹³ de Mendonca (Manuel Antonio¹², Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1848. She married **Antonio Machado Teixeira** May 07, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Jordao and Maria de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1844.

Children of Anna de Mendonca and Antonio Teixeira are:

- 976 i. Rosa da Silveira¹⁴ Alves, born Abt. 1880. She married Antonio Joaquin Alves October 20, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1875.
+ 977 ii. Isabel Aguiar, born Abt. 1880.

859. Anna¹³ Silveira (Manuel Antonio¹² de Mendonca, Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1850. She married **Manuel Antonio Teixeira** Abt. 1870, son of Joao Jordao and Maria de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1848.

Child of Anna Silveira and Manuel Teixeira is:

- 978 i. Jose¹⁴ Teixeira, born December 12, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

860. Manuel Ignacio¹³ de Avila (Joao Ignacio¹², Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1858. He married **Maria Silveira** Abt. 1907, daughter of Joao Bello and Maria de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1885.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Maria Silveira are:

- 979 i. Isabel¹⁴ de Avila, born April 19, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
980 ii. Antonio Ignacio de Avila, born January 17, 1908 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
981 iii. Maria de Avila, born February 17, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

865. Maria Umbalina¹³ Alves (Antonio Alves¹² de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1869. She married **Antonio Machado Alves** January 22, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Rosalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1865.

Children of Maria Alves and Antonio Alves are:

- + 982 i. Antonio Machado¹⁴ Alves, born November 04, 1896.
+ 983 ii. Jose Machado Alves, born April 05, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

868. Joao Alves¹³ de Mendonca (Antonio Alves¹², Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1877. He married **Maria Luiza de Mendonca** November 20, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Mendonca and Marianna

da Silva. She was born Abt. 1879.

Child of Joao de Mendonca and Maria de Mendonca is:

- 984 i. x¹⁴ de Mendonca.

869. Isabel¹³ Umbalina (Antonio Alves¹² de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1878. She married **Jose Antonio Machado** Abt. 1900, son of Manuel Machado and Rosalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1868.

Child of Isabel Umbalina and Jose Machado is:

- + 985 i. Maria Umbalina¹⁴ Alves, born September 30, 1902 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

870. Rosa Luisa¹³ Mendonca (Antonio Alves¹² de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1868. She married **Manuel Silveira Brasil** Abt. 1888. He was born Abt. 1864 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Rosa Mendonca and Manuel Brasil is:

- 986 i. Antonio¹⁴ Brasil, born June 12, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

871. Roza Luiza¹³ da Silveira (Marianna Luiza¹² da Silva, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born January 23, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Antonio Machado** February 27, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Rosalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Roza da Silveira and Joao Machado are:

- 987 i. Manuel Antonio¹⁴ Machado, born December 06, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 988 ii. Joao Antonio Machado, born January 27, 1882 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 989 iii. Maria Machado, born July 19, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 990 iv. Jose Machado, born December 30, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

872. Manuel Ignacio¹³ Mendonca (Marianna Luiza¹² da Silva, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 14, 1850 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Isabel Eugenia do Coracao de Jesus** January 08, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Eugenio Machado and Maria Jose. She was born Abt. 1864 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Manuel Mendonca and Isabel de Jesus are:

- 991 i. Jose Ignacio¹⁴ Mendonca, born December 04, 1909.
 992 ii. Antonio Ignacio Mendonca, born September 11, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 993 iii. Joao Ignacio Mendonca, born January 26, 1901 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 994 iv. Isabel Mendonca, born November 26, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 995 v. Maria Mendonca, born November 22, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 996 vi. Manuel Ignacio Mendonca, born January 21, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

873. Jose Ignacio¹³ Mendonca (Marianna Luiza¹² da Silva, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 25, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died June 14, 1937 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Marianna de Jesus e Avila** October 01, 1890 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco de Avila and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1854.

Children of Jose Mendonca and Marianna Avila are:

- 997 i. Antonio Ignacio¹⁴ Mendonca, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 998 ii. Jose Inacio Mendonca, born March 30, 1898 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died December 03, 1983 in Kings County, California, USA.
 + 999 iii. Manuel Inacio Mendonca, born May 15, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1000 iv. Rosa Mendonca, born March 18, 1901 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1001 v. Marianna Mendonca, born 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1002 vi. Arminda Mendonca, born February 17, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 1003 vii. Joao Inacio Mendonca, born May 21, 1908 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

874. Antonio Ignacio¹³ Mendonca (Marianna Luiza¹² da Silva, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 30, 1854. He married **Maria Silveira de Jesus** October 30, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco de Avila and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1856.

Children of Antonio Mendonca and Maria de Jesus are:

- 1004 i. Joao Ignacio¹⁴ Mendonca, born March 10, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1005 ii. Manuel Ignacio Mendonca, born February 23, 1885.
 1006 iii. Jose Ignacio Mendonca, born August 07, 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

877. Umbalina¹³ Luiza (Marianna Luiza¹² da Silva, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1861. She married **Jose Estacio Alves** April 28, 1881 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Alves and Rosa da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1859.

Children of Umbalina Luiza and Jose Alves are:

- 1007 i. Isabel¹⁴ Alves, born November 17, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1008 ii. Maria Alves, born February 24, 1882 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

879. Maria Luiza¹³ de Mendonca (Marianna Luiza¹² da Silva, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1879. She married **Joao Alves de Mendonca** November 20, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Mendonca

and Umbalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1877.

Child is listed above under (868) Joao Alves de Mendonca.

882. Joao Ignacio¹³ Brasil (Joao Ignacio¹², Francisco Antonio¹¹ Machado, Manuel Antonio¹⁰, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1870 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Julia Brasil** July 16, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Unknown and Rosa de Jesus. She was born 1871 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao Brasil and Maria Brasil are:

- 1009 i. Jose¹⁴ Brasil, born June 27, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died in Turlock, Ca. USA.
- 1010 ii. Manuel Brasil, born May 23, 1901 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

885. Jose Ignacio¹³ Brasil (Joao Ignacio¹², Francisco Antonio¹¹ Machado, Manuel Antonio¹⁰, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 07, 1873 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, and died January 02, 1960 in Hanford, Ca., USA. He married **Perpetua Aurora Luis** December 10, 1905 in Oakland, Ca. USA, daughter of Unknown and Maria Luis. She was born January 15, 1888 in Norte Pequeno Sao Jorge Island, Azores, and died April 05, 1979 in Hanford, Ca., USA.

Children of Jose Brasil and Perpetua Luis are:

- 1011 i. Francis¹⁴ Brasil, born February 10, 1907 in Hanford, Ca., USA.
- + 1012 ii. Mary Brasil Drummond, born May 17, 1908 in Hanford, Ca., USA.
- + 1013 iii. Hazel Brasil, born October 23, 1909.
- 1014 iv. Louise Brasil, born March 10, 1918 in Hanford, Ca., USA; died November 27, 1969 in Hanford, Ca., USA. She married Harry Lamont.
- + 1015 v. Joe Brasil, born January 19, 1922 in Hanford California.
- + 1016 vi. Maybel Brasil, born October 08, 1928.

886. Maria Silveira¹³ Brasil (Joao Ignacio¹², Francisco Antonio¹¹ Machado, Manuel Antonio¹⁰, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1875 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Ignacio de Avila** February 04, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Francisco de Avila and Luzia de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria Brasil and Jose de Avila are:

- + 1017 i. Antonio¹⁴ Avila.
- + 1018 ii. Augustinho Avila, born March 13, 1910 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died October 29, 1995 in Grover Beach, California, USA.
- 1019 iii. Jose (Tony's Twin) Avila, born July 03, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1020 iv. Joao Avila.
- 1021 v. Manuel Avila.
- 1022 vi. Luzia Avila, born January 12, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1023 vii. Isabel Avila, born January 21, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1024 viii. Rosa Avila, born September 18, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

891. Daniel¹³ Brasil (Joao Ignacio¹², Francisco Antonio¹¹ Machado, Manuel Antonio¹⁰, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹

Haegen) was born April 15, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Daniel Brasil is:

- 1025 i. Joe E.¹⁴ Brasil.

900. Marianna¹³ (Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1780. She married **Jose Silveira de Agueda** Abt. 1800, son of Jose de Agueda and Luzia Santo. He was born Abt. 1775.

Children are listed above under (554) Jose Silveira de Agueda.

901. Maria Antonia¹³ Catherina (Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 06, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jose da Costa Jacinto** March 03, 1836 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jacinto da Costa and Anna Jose. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Maria Catherina and Jose Jacinto is:

- 1026 i. x¹⁴ Jacinto.

902. Isabel Maria¹³ Netta (Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born December 30, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Antonio Gonsalves de Quadrado** Abt. 1840. He was born Abt. 1815. She married (2) **Antonio Silveira Pereira** September 14, 1849 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Azevedo. He was born February 08, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Bef. 1925.

Child of Isabel Netta and Antonio de Quadrado is:

- + 1027 i. Manuel Antonio¹⁴ de Quadros, born Abt. 1845.

Children of Isabel Netta and Antonio Pereira are:

- 1028 i. Jose Silveira (Pereira or¹⁴ Machado), born September 15, 1850.
1029 ii. Francisca Machado, born February 25, 1853. She married Jose Pereira da Cunha 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1852.

906. Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado (Manuel Silveira¹³, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1870. He married **Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do Jesus** July 09, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Felizberto de Simas and Micaela Azevedo. She was born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1937.

Children are listed above under (776) Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do Jesus.

907. Barbara¹³ Silveira (Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira,

Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 01, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Antonio Brasil de Azevedo** October 28, 1858 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Jose Brasil and Anna Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Child of Barbara Silveira and Antonio de Azevedo is:

- 1030 i. Maria¹⁴ de Azevedo, born October 28, 1858 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

908. Joaquina Rosa¹³ da Silveira (Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born June 21, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died in Pico. She married **Jose Francisco Machado** September 12, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1828 in Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Joaquina da Silveira and Jose Machado is:

- 1031 i. Anna¹⁴.

909. Antonio Silveira¹³ Machado (Manuel Silveira¹³, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 09, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Maria Silveira de Azevedo** Abt. 1860, daughter of Jose de Azevedo and Antonia Rosa. She was born Abt. 1839.

Children of Antonio Machado and Maria de Azevedo are:

- 1032 i. Anna Silveira¹⁴ Machado, born February 02, 1861 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1033 ii. Jose Silveira Machado, born July 21, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1034 iii. Barbara (Premeira), born May 15, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1035 iv. Jose Machado, born July 21, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1036 v. Roza Machado, born 1870 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

910. Barbara¹³ Silveira (Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born June 05, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Antonio Brasil de Azevedo** January 08, 1857 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Jose Brasil and Anna Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Child of Barbara Silveira and Antonio de Azevedo is:

- 1037 i. Maria¹⁴, born October 28, 1858 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

915. Rosalina¹³ Rosa (Barbara Antonia de Sao¹³ Jose, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 30, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died July 30, 1909 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Ignacio de Sousa** January 09, 1844 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jorge de Sousa and Rosa Josefa. He was born December 09, 1809 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died March 10, 1880 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Rosalina Rosa and Jose de Sousa are:

- + 1038 i. Barbara Rosa¹⁴ da Conceicao, born November 06, 1866 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died September 07, 1955 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 1039 ii. Isabel de Sousa, born February 06, 1869.
 + 1040 iii. Paulina Rosa Machado, born Abt. 1874.

Generation No. 14

918. D. Rosa de Viterbo¹⁴ da Silveira (Antonio Machado¹⁴ Homem, Marianna Rosa¹³ da Silveira, Maria¹² Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹ de Carvalho, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1852. She married **Joaquin Antonio da Silveira** July 30, 1874 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Bettencourt and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1850, and died May 25, 1910.

Child of D. da Silveira and Joaquin da Silveira is:

- 1041 i. D. Maria -Adelaide¹⁵ Teixeira, born January 14, 1876; died July 25, 1956. She married Antonio Pereira da Cunha e Silveira; born March 22, 1861; died January 05, 1944.

928. Candido Machado¹⁴ Luis (Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira, Marianna Rosa¹³, Maria¹² Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa¹¹ de Carvalho, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 16, 1856 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 09, 1933 in Petaluma, Ca., USA. He married **Rosa Faustina de Azevedo**, daughter of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria de Jesus. She was born 1857.

Child of Candido Luis and Rosa de Azevedo is:

- 1042 i. Julia¹⁵ Lewis, born November 02, 1897 in Petaluma, Ca., USA; died June 16, 1980 in Santa Rosa, Ca., USA. She married Bennie Elmer Streeter.

931. Barbara Silveira do Coracao¹⁴ de Jesus (Manuel Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Manuel Silveira¹³, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Jose Silveira Pereira** September 19, 1892 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Pereira and Rosa da Silveira. He was born June 09, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bet. 1907 - 1908 in Pt. Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal (Age 35-36).

More About Barbara Silveira do Coracao de Jesus:

Burial: 1962, Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

More About Jose Silveira Pereira:

Burial: Pt. Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Children of Barbara de Jesus and Jose Pereira are:

- 1043 i. Maria¹⁵, born July 23, 1893 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1044 ii. Manuel Pereira Silva, born October 10, 1894 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 17, 1971 in Modesto, California, USA. He married Maria Silva April 07, 1921 in Caldeira (Ribeira Seca Parish) Sao Jorge Island, Azores; born August 31, 1892 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores; died June 1972 in Modesto, California, USA.

More About Manuel Pereira Silva:

Immigration: 1910, From Azores Islands

- 1045 iii. John Pereira Silva, born August 23, 1896 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal; died August 03, 1990 in Turlock, California, USA. He married (1) Olivia. He married (2) Mary Alves October 27, 1930 in Hanford California, USA; born Abt. 1916 in Hanford California.

- 1046 iv. Fernando Pereira Silva, born November 23, 1897 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, Santo Antao Parish; died July 24, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA. He married Maria Luiza April 07, 1921 in Caldeira, (Ribeira Seca Parish) S.J. Island, Azores; born April 04, 1904 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal, Ribeira Seca, Parish; died March 22, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA.

More About Fernando Pereira Silva:

Burial: July 28, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA

Emigration: 1915, From the Azores.

More About Maria Luiza:

Burial: March 24, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA

Emigration: 1921, From Azores

- 1047 v. Antonio Pereira Silva, born February 28, 1899 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1048 vi. Jose Pereira Silva, born April 15, 1901 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died June 26, 1972 in San Jose Calif.. He married Angie Silva; born September 29, 1912 in San Jose, Calif.
 1049 vii. Francisco Pereira Silva, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Maria L. Brasil.
 1050 viii. Serafine Pereira Silva, born August 16, 1902 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 30, 1964 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria de Carmo; born June 06, 1925 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1051 ix. Domingos Pereira Silva, born April 05, 1904 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal; died in Hanford, California, USA. He married Carmelia Matos; born September 03, 1924 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

933. Maria Victorina¹⁴ de Azevedo (Barbara¹⁴ de Jesus, Felizberto Jose¹³ de Simas, Ignacia Maria¹² da Silveira, Manuel Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born August 02, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Victorino Antonio Vierra** Abt. 1904, son of Joao Vierra and Maria de Jesus. He was born March 02, 1883 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Maria Victorina de Azevedo:

Aka (Facts Pg): Maria de Jesus

More About Victorino Antonio Vierra:

Aka (Facts Pg): Antonio Vierra

Child of Maria de Azevedo and Victorino Vierra is:

- 1052 i. Joao Antonio¹⁵ Vierra, born May 18, 1914 in Valejo, Sa., USA. He married Serafina Brasil de Borba June 05, 1935 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.; born October 04, 1918 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

936. Joao's G¹⁴ father (Antonio Silveira¹³ Machado, Manuel Silveira¹², Isabel Silveira¹¹ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁰ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁹ Machado, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **Joao's wife**, daughter of Joao's Wife's father.

Child of Joao's father and Joao's wife is:

- 1053 i. Joao Silva's¹⁵ Famil.

938. Isabel Margarida¹⁴ de Aguiar (Rosa da Silveira¹³ de Avila, Isabel Umbalina¹² da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born June 03, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Unknown (Antonio Carreiro)**. He was born Abt. 1856

in Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Isabel de Aguiar and Unknown) are:

- 1054 i. Marian¹⁵ Milano, born in Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1055 ii. Maria Santos, born Abt. 1886 in Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1056 iii. Joao Victorino (John Victor) de Aguiar, born December 02, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 16, 1955 in Santa Cruz, County, USA. He married (1) Maria Pereira Aguiar, born February 03, 1878 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 14, 1960 in Santa Cruz, County, USA. He married (2) X ————— Abt. 1908.

~~More About Joao Victorino (John Victor) de Aguiar:~~

1.: Buried , Holy Cross Cemetary, Antioch

- 1057 iv. Maria Aguiar, born May 01, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1058 v. Jose Victorino (Joseph Victor) de Aguiar, born April 09, 1892 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 21, 1964 in Gustine, Ca., USA. He married Maria Aguiar, born February 02, 1903; died February 10, 1999 in Gustine, Ca., USA.
- 1059 vi. Antonio de Aguiar, born June 19, 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1060 vii. Antonio (Antone) de Aguiar, born October 15, 1896 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died October 26, 1989 in Petaluma, Ca., USA.
- 1061 viii. Maria Aguiar, born September 07, 1908 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

939. Maria Emilia¹⁴ de Aguiar (Rosa da Silveira¹³ de Avila, Isabel Umbalina¹² da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Island, Portugal. She married **Unknown**.

Children of Maria de Aguiar and Unknown are:

- 1062 i. Maria¹⁵ Aguiar, born December 16, 1880.
- 1063 ii. Antonio de Aguiar, born June 19, 1876.

940. Maria Augusta do Coracao¹⁴ de Jesus (Barbara Umbalina¹³ da Silveira, Isabel Umbalina¹², Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁰, Francisca⁹ Silveira, Maria Neta⁸ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁷ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira⁵, Manuel Silveira⁴, Captain Mor Guilherme³ da Silveira, Luzia² Silveira, Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1865. She married **Joao Victorino Machado** October 10, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Machado and Emilia de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1860.

Children of Maria de Jesus and Joao Machado are:

- 1064 i. Joao Victorino¹⁵ Cardoso, born Abt. 1887. He married Francisca Candida January 08, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1889.
- 1065 ii. Maria Cardoso, born July 09, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

946. Mary¹⁴ Azevedo (Maria de Azevedo or Maria¹³ Nascimento, Marianna Silveira¹² de Agueda, Antonio da Silveira¹¹, Jose Silveira Machado¹⁰, Caetano Silveira⁹, Mateus Silveira Machado⁸, Maria⁷ Silveira, Mateus Silveira⁶ Machado, Maria⁵ da Silveira, Joao de Mattos⁴, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) She married

- 1066
- 1067
- 1068
- 1069
- 1070

948. **Antonio Rodrigues¹³**, Tenente Joam Antonio¹², Captain Simao Gonsalves¹¹ Teixeira, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born May 31, 1915 in Modesto Ca. in 1920. She married **Antonio Bettencourt de Vasoncelos Fragueiro** October 27, 1934 in Horta, Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born April 12, 1906 in Quada, Faja Grande, Flores, Acores, Portugal.

949.

951. **Joao Silveira Betancourt¹⁴ de Carvalho** (Sargt. Mor Joao Silveira de Carvalho¹³ da Silveira, D. Isabel¹² da Conceicao, Maria Silveira¹¹ de Sousa, Maria¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria da Silveira⁹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato⁸ da Cunha, Vitoria⁷, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶ Teixeira, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) He married **D. Farjaz de Lacerda**.

Child of Joao de Carvalho and D. de Lacerda is:

1072 i. Joao Silveira Forjaz Lacerda¹⁵ de Carvalho.

953. **Rosa Silveira¹⁴ Baptista** (Manuel Machado¹³ de Aguiar, Joanna Baptista¹² d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born July 03, 1868 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1956 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Pereira da Silva** January 07, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Pereira and Rosa da Silveira. He was born February 26, 1861 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died March 16, 1937 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Rosa Silveira Baptista:

Burial: 1956, Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Children of Rosa Baptista and Manuel da Silva are:

- 1073 i. Antonio Pereira¹⁵ Silva, born October 28, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died March 03, 1954 in San Jose Calif. U.S.A.. He married Anna Gloria Vierra April 07, 1910 in San Jose, California, USA; born February 20, 1891 in Cedros, Fayal Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 03, 1970 in San Jose Calif. U.S.A..
- 1074 ii. Jose Pereira (# 1) Silva, born May 01, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 23, 1977 in San Pablo, California, USA. He married Isabel (Silva) Costa; born 1898 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1962.
- 1075 iii. Manuel P. Silva, born June 16, 1890 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died October 24, 1926 in San Jose Calif. U.S.A..
- 1076 iv. Maria Silva, born August 31, 1892 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores; died June 1972 in Modesto, California, USA. She married Manuel Pereira Silva April 07, 1921 in Caldeira (Ribeira Seca Parish) Soa Jorge Island, Azores; born October 10, 1894 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 17, 1971 in Modesto, California, USA.

More About Manuel Pereira Silva:

Immigration: 1910, From Azores Islands

- 1077 v. John P. Silva, born November 26, 1896.
- 1078 vi. Rosa Cabral, born December 21, 1900 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores; died July 03, 1980 in Napa, California, USA. She married Joe Cabral; born September 29, 1894 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 21, 1968 in Napa, California, USA.
- 1079 vii. Maria Clementina, born April 04, 1904 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 03, 1997 in Hanford California, USA. She married Joao Enrique de Mattos July 11, 1921 in Ribeira

- Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born November 19, 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died September 15, 1971 in Hanford California, USA.
- 1080 viii. Maria Luiza, born April 04, 1904 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal, Ribeira Seca, Parish; died March 22, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA. She married Fernando Pereira Silva April 07, 1921 in Caldeira, (Ribeira Seca Parish) S.J. Island, Azores; born November 23, 1897 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, Santo Antao Parish; died July 24, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA.

More About Maria Luiza:

Burial: March 24, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA

Emigration: 1921, From Azores

More About Fernando Pereira Silva:

Burial: July 28, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA

Emigration: 1915, From the Azores.

- 1081 ix. Fernando Pereira, born April 08, 1913 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died December 14, 1991 in Himar, California, USA. He married Maria.
- 1082 x. Jose Pereira Silva # 2, born October 31, 1906 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died August 27, 1975 in Hanford, California, USA. He married Maria Lurdes Abt. 1945; born July 15, 1923 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

954. Maria¹⁴ Aguiar (Manuel Machado¹³ de Aguiar, Joanna Baptista¹² d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 18, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died January 14, 1927 in San Rafael, California, USA. She married **Roque Pereira de Rosa** Abt. 1892, son of Francisco da Rosa and Maria de Simas. He was born April 11, 1859 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died September 27, 1927 in San Rafael, California, USA.

Children of Maria Aguiar and Roque de Rosa are:

- 1083 i. John H.¹⁵ de Rosa, born August 13, 1894 in San Geronimo, California, USA; died June 24, 1976 in Veterans Hospital, Yountville, California, USA. He married Franceline Agnes Lourenzo; born February 18, 1904 in Portugal; died June 06, 1966 in Marin County, California, USA.
- 1084 ii. Earnest Eugene de Rosa, born November 07, 1899 in Novato, California, USA; died February 27, 1940 in San Rafael, California, USA.
- 1085 iii. Richard de Rosa, born November 07, 1899 in Novato, California, USA; died September 16, 1975 in Santa Barbara County, USA. He married Mildred de Rosa; died January 16, 1999.

955. Antonio Silveira¹⁴ de Aguiar (Manuel Machado¹³, Joanna Baptista¹² d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e¹¹ Avila, Maria¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born December 18, 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Isabel Aguiar** Abt. 1905, daughter of Antonio Teixeira and Anna de Mendonca. She was born Abt. 1880.

Children of Antonio de Aguiar and Isabel Aguiar are:

- 1086 i. Maria¹⁵ Aguiar, born August 26, 1908 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Victorino Leonardo Abt. 1940; born November 11, 1920 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal
- 1087 ii. Manuel Machado (Never married) de Aguiar, born June 17, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

970. Manuel Machado¹⁴ Jorge (Rosa¹³ de Jesus, Maria Josefa¹² de Sousa, Jorge Silveira¹¹, Anna¹⁰ Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born 1868. He married **Maria da Gloria de Jesus** Abt. 1908, daughter

of Joao Fagundes and Maria da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1886.

Child of Manuel Jorge and Maria de Jesus is:

- 1088 i. Maria¹⁵ Lurdes, born July 15, 1923 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Jose Pereira Silva # 2 Abt. 1945; born October 31, 1906 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died August 27, 1975 in Hanford, California, USA.

975. **Maria¹⁴ Luiza** (Manuel Antonio¹³ de Mendonca, Manuel Antonio¹², Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born October 02, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado Luis** February 15, 1904 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Luis and Rita Ignacia. He was born Abt. 1882.

Child of Maria Luiza and Manuel Luis is:

- 1089 i. X¹⁵ Luis.

977. **Isabel¹⁴ Aguiar** (Anna da Silveira¹³ de Mendonca, Manuel Antonio¹², Anna Silveira¹¹ de Borges, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1880. She married **Antonio Silveira de Aguiar** Abt. 1905, son of Manuel de Aguiar and Maria Silveira. He was born December 18, 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (955) Antonio Silveira de Aguiar.

982. **Antonio Machado¹⁴ Alves** (Maria Umbalina¹³, Antonio Alves¹² de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 04, 1896. He married **Maria Julia Alves** Abt. 1934, daughter of Antonio Gregorio and Maria Augusta. She was born November 27, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio Alves and Maria Alves is:

- 1090

983. **Jose Machado¹⁴ Alves** (Maria Umbalina¹³, Antonio Alves¹² de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born April 05, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Umbalina Alves**, daughter of Jose Machado and Isabel Umbalina. She was born September 30, 1902 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Jose Alves and Maria Alves is:

- 1091

985. **Maria Umbalina¹⁴ Alves** (Isabel¹³ Umbalina, Antonio Alves¹² de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna¹¹ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio¹⁰ Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla⁹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha⁸, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born September 30, 1902 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Alves**, son of Antonio Alves and Maria Alves. He was born April 05, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

MISSING INFORMATION

Effort was made to find the information that had been whited-out in the book, but it is not available.



Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born March 13, 1910 in Azores Islands, Portugal, and died October 29, 1995 in Grover Beach, California, USA. He married **Marianna S. Alves**. She was born June 17, 1916 in Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 18, 2000 in Grover Beach, California, USA.

Children of Augustinho Avila and Marianna Alves are:

1123
1124
1125
1126
1127
1128
1129

1027. Manuel Antonio¹⁴ de Quadros (Isabel Maria¹⁴ Netta, Manuel Silveira¹³ Machado, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1845. He married **Maria Faustina** September 17, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Fagundes and Rita Josefa. She was born Abt. 1850.

Children of Manuel de Quadros and Maria Faustina are:

1130 i. Maria¹⁵ de Quadros, born January 01, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
1131 ii. Rosa de Quadros, born May 04, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
1132 iii. Francisco Antonio de Quadros, born March 12, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1038. Barbara Rosa¹⁴ da Conceicao (Rosalina¹⁴ Rosa, Barbara Antonia de Sao¹³ Jose, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born November 06, 1866 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died September 07, 1955 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Joaquin de Sousa** June 12, 1886 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Moraes and Barbara Rosario. He was born February 07, 1854 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 04, 1922 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Barbara da Conceicao and Manuel de Sousa are:

1133 i. Joao Joaquin¹⁵ de Sousa, born August 06, 1884 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 20, 1954 in Salinas, California, USA. He married Maria Alves Correia November 20, 1915 in Marysville, California, USA; born September 28, 1898 in Santa Barbara, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died June 03, 1992 in Torrance, California, USA.
1134 ii. Maria de Sousa, born April 28, 1887 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
1135 iii. Germano Joaquin de Sousa, born September 05, 1895 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died March 12, 1942.
1136 iv. Eliseu Joaquin de Sousa, born October 21, 1901 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
1137 v. Jose Joaquin de Sousa, born July 16, 1909 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

1040. Paulina Rosa¹⁴ Machado (Rosalina¹⁴ Rosa, Barbara Antonia de Sao¹³ Jose, Maria Antonia¹² de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso¹¹ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso¹⁰, Barbara de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias⁸ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha⁷ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha⁶, Maria⁵ da Cunha, Joao de Mattos⁴ da Silveira, Diogo da Matos³ Silveira, Maria², Wilem Van Der¹ Haegen) was born Abt. 1874. She married **Joao Vierra** Abt. 1894, son of Unknown and Rosa Augusta. He was born Abt. 1870.

Child of Paulina Machado and Joao Vierra is:

1138 i. Manuel¹⁵ Vierra, born July 07, 1895 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

[REDACTED]

Descendants of Phillipe de Bethancourt

Generation No. 1

1. **Phillipe² de Bethancourt** (Jean¹) was born 1226 in France.

Child of Phillipe de Bethancourt is:

- + 2 i. **Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt**, born Abt. 1260 in Sigy-enbray, Argueil, Dieppe, Seine-Maritime, France; died Abt. 1306 in France.

Generation No. 2

2. **Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt** (Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1260 in Sigy-enbray, Argueil, Dieppe, Seine-Maritime, France, and died Abt. 1306 in France.

Child of Regnault (II) de Bethancourt is:

- + 3 i. **Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt**, born Bet. 1270 - 1280 in France.

Generation No. 3

3. **Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt** (Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Bet. 1270 - 1280 in France. He married **Nicole de Granville** in Caux, France.

Children of Jean de Bethencourt and Nicole de Granville are:

- + 4 i. **Jean (II)⁵ de Bethancourt**, born Abt. 1320 in Sigy-enbray, Argueil, Dieppe, Seine-Maritime, France.
+ 5 ii. **Regnault (III) de Bethancourt**, born Bef. 1320 in Caux, France.

Generation No. 4

4. **Jean (II)⁵ de Bethancourt** (Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1320 in Sigy-enbray, Argueil, Dieppe, Seine-Maritime, France. He married **Isabeau de St. Martin** June 1358.

Children of Jean de Bethancourt and Isabeau St. Martin are:

- + 6 i. **Jean (III)⁶ de Bethancourt**, born Abt. 1339.
+ 7 ii. **Jeanne (I) de Bethancourt**, born Aft. 1339.

5. **Regnault (III)⁵ de Bethancourt** (Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Bef. 1320 in Caux, France.

Child of Regnault (III) de Bethancourt is:

- + 8 i. **Regnault (V)⁶ de Bethancourt**, born 1360 in Caux, France.

Generation No. 5

6. **Jean (III)⁶ de Bethancourt** (Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1339. He married **Marie de Braquemont** in France.

Child of Jean de Bethancourt and Marie de Braquemont is:

- + 9 i. Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, born Bef. March 13, 1363/64 in France; died 1443.

7. Jeanne (I)⁶ de Bethancourt (Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Aft. 1339. She married (1) **Eustache de Erville**. She married (2) **Pierre de Neuville** Aft. 1350 in France. He was born Abt. 1339.

Children of Jeanne de Bethancourt and Eustache de Erville are:

- 10 i. Son⁷ de Erville.
+ 11 ii. Ystace de Erville, born Aft. 1362.

Child of Jeanne de Bethancourt and Pierre de Neuville is:

- + 12 i. Philipote⁷ de Neuville, born Bef. 1362 in Maurepas, Gournay, France.

8. Regnault (V)⁶ de Bethancourt (Regnault (III)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1360 in Caux, France.

Child of Regnault (V) de Bethancourt is:

- + 13 i. Collard⁷ de Bethancourt, born Abt. 1400 in Caux, France; died Bef. July 04, 1486.

Generation No. 6

9. Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt (Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Bef. March 13, 1363/64 in France, and died 1443. He married (1) **Felipa de Troyes**. She was born Abt. 1370. He married (2) **Marie de Breaute** July 14, 1422 in France.

Children of Regnault de Bethancourt and Felipa de Troyes are:

- + 14 i. Jean (V)⁸ de Bethencourt, died March 21, 1505/06.
+ 15 ii. Maciot de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1390 in France; died in Madeira, Islands, Portugal.
+ 16 iii. Ines de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1390 in Grainville-la-Teintuiere, Cany-Banville, Dieppe, Seine-Maritime, France.
+ 17 iv. Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge Betancur, born Bef. 1400 in France.
+ 18 v. Henri (I) de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1390 in Caux, France.

11. Ystace⁷ de Erville (Jeanne (I)⁶ de Bethancourt, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Aft. 1362.

Child of Ystace de Erville is:

- 19 i. Ystace⁸ de Erville, born Abt. 1385 in France.

12. Philipote⁷ de Neuville (Jeanne (I)⁶ de Bethancourt, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Bef. 1362 in Maurepas, Gournay, France. He married **Philbert le Peley**. She was born in Maurepas, Gournay, France.

Children of Philipote de Neuville and Philbert le Peley are:

- 20 i. Jeanne Le Peley⁸ de Neuville, born Aft. 1380.
21 ii. Denise Lepeley. She married Jean Bourtanvillier in France.

13. Collard⁷ de Bethancourt (Regnault (V)⁶, Regnault (III)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1400 in Caux, France, and died Bef. July 04, 1486. He married **Tiphaine Hurpe** in France.

Children of Collard de Bethancourt and Tiphaine Hurpe are:

- 22 i. Jeanne (III)⁸ de Bethancourt, born Aft. 1435 in Caux, France; died 1469. She married Jean (V) de Bethencourt Abt. 1469 in France; died March 21, 1505/06.
- + 23 ii. Pierre de Bethancourt, born Aft. 1450 in Caux, France.

Generation No. 7

14. Jean (V)⁸ de Bethencourt (Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) died March 21, 1505/06. He married (1) **Jeanne de Noyon**. He married (2) **Jeanne (III) de Bethancourt** Abt. 1469 in France, daughter of Collard de Bethancourt and Tiphaine Hurpe. She was born Aft. 1435 in Caux, France, and died 1469.

Children of Jean de Bethencourt and Jeanne de Noyon are:

- 24 i. Louis⁹ de Bethencourt, born April 22, 1476 in Caux, France. He married Francoise Baignard.
- 25 ii. Jaques de Bethencourt, born October 04, 1477 in Caux, France. He married Barbe Chappellier.
- 26 iii. Catherine de Bethencourt, born April 01, 1480 in Caux, France.
- 27 iv. Jeanne de Bethencourt, born September 12, 1485 in Caux, France.
- 28 v. Antoine de Bethencourt, born July 02, 1488.
- 29 vi. Jaqueline de Bethencourt, born November 17, 1491 in Caux, France; died 1493.
- 30 vii. Louise de Bethencourt, born January 01, 1493/94 in Caux, France.

15. Maciot⁸ de Bethencourt (Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1390 in France, and died in Madeira, Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Teguisse (———)**. He married (2) **Lerianda de Gardaleme**.

Children of Maciot de Bethencourt and Teguisse) are:

- 31 i. Rodrigo⁹ de Bethencourt, born Aft. 1415.
- 32 ii. D. Maria de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1417. She married Ruy Goncalves Zarco in Madera Islands, Portugal; died Abt. 1494.
- 33 iii. Ines Margarida de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1420. She married Jean Ariete Prud'home.

Child of Maciot de Bethencourt and Lerianda de Gardaleme is:

- 34 i. Marguerite⁹ de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1410 in Lanzarote, Canary Islands, Spain; died in Lanzarote, Canary Islands, Spain. She married Henri de Bethancourt.

16. Ines⁸ de Bethencourt (Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1390 in Grainville-la-Teintuiere, Cany-Banville, Dieppe, Seine-Maritime, France. She married **Guillen (I) de la Casas** in France, son of Afonso de La Casas.

Children of Ines de Bethencourt and Guillen de la Casas are:

- 35 i. Afonso⁹ de la Casas, born Aft. 1420.
- 36 ii. Ines de la Casas, born Aft. 1420. She married Fernan Peraza.

17. Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur (Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Bef. 1400 in France. He married **Elvira Goncalves de Avila** in Castlie, daughter of Estavao Domingos de Avila. She was born Abt. 1400.

More About Elvira Goncalves de Avila:

I.: Ancestors of Bethencourt Avila line

Children of Georges Betancur and Elvira de Avila are:

- + 37 i. Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1440 in Spain.
- 38 ii. Antonio Alvares de Avila, born Abt. 1440.

18. Henri (I)⁸ de Bethencourt (Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1390 in Caux, France. He married **(1) Marguerite de Bethancourt** in Canary Islands, Spain, daughter of Henri de Bethencourt and Lerianda de Gardaleme. He married **(2) Lerianda de Gardaleme** in France.

Children of Henri de Bethencourt and Marguerite de Bethancourt are:

- 39 i. Henri (II)⁹ de Bethencourt, born Bef. 1420 in France. He married D. Isabel Fernandes Tavares.
- 40 ii. Gaspard (I) de Bethencourt, born Abt. 1430 in France.
- 41 iii. Maciot (II) de Bethencourt.

Child of Henri de Bethencourt and Lerianda de Gardaleme is:

- + 42 i. Marguerite⁹ de Bethancourt.

23. Pierre⁸ de Bethancourt (Collard⁷, Regnault (V)⁶, Regnault (III)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Aft. 1450 in Caux, France. He married **Cardine Le Venour** November 18, 1481 in France.

Children of Pierre de Bethancourt and Cardine Le Venour are:

- 43 i. Jean (XI) de⁹ de Bethancourt, born Aft. 1482 in Mauquenchy, France. He married Marie Martinbose.
- 44 ii. Antoine de Bethancourt, born Aft. 1485 in Mauquenchy, France. He married Marie de Bethancourt.

Generation No. 8

37. Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt (Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1440 in Spain. He married **D. Maria Vaz de Vadilho**.

Children of Joao de Bethencourt and D. de Vadilho are:

- + 45 i. Antao Goncalves¹⁰ de Avila, born Aft. 1490 in Castile, Spain.
- 46 ii. Joao Sanchez Goncalves de Avila, born Aft. 1490. He married D. Leonor Alvares in Graciosa Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

42. Marguerite⁹ de Bethancourt (Henri (I)⁸ de Bethencourt, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Henri (I) de Bethencourt** in Canary Islands, Spain, son of Regnault de Bethancourt and Felipa de Troyes. He was born Abt. 1390 in Caux, France.

Children are listed above under (18) Henri (I) de Bethencourt.

Generation No. 9

45. Antao Goncalves¹⁰ de Avila (Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Aft. 1490 in Castile, Spain. He married **D. Ines Gonsalves de Antona** in Graciosa Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Affonso Antona and Ines Fagundes. She was born Abt. 1505 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Antao de Avila and D. de Antona are:

- + 47 i. Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, born Abt. 1530.
- 48 ii. D. Felipa Gonsalves de Avila, born Aft. 1530 in Villa Praia, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 49 iii. She married Joao Vaz Nogueira in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
D. Maria Gonsalves de Avila, born Aft. 1530 in Villa Praia, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
She married Antao Fernandes Leal.
- 50 iv. D. Guiomar Silveira de Avila. She married Francisco (Alves) Dinis.

Generation No. 10

47. Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila (Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1530. He married **D. Ines Gomes Freire**. She was born Abt. 1530.

Children of Melchior de Avila and D. Freire are:

- + 51 i. D. Felipa Gonsalves¹² de Avila, born Abt. 1550 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 52 ii. D. Francisca de Avila de Bettencourt, born Aft. 1560.
- + 53 iii. Melchior Gonsalves de Avila, born Abt. 1555 in Graciosa.
- 54 iv. D. Maria Goncalves de Avila, born Aft. 1550. She married Jorge de Lemos O Velho; born Abt. 1550.
- 55 v. D. Catherina Goncalves de Avila, born Abt. 1560. She married Simao Fernandes Quadrado in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 56 vi. Francisco de Avila.
- 57 vii. D. Phillipa Silveira de Avila. She married Dominic Dias.

Generation No. 11

51. D. Felipa Gonsalves¹² de Avila (Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1550 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Damiao Dias Piscanco** in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bartolemeu Piscanco and Margarida de -----.

Child of D. de Avila and Damiao Piscanco is:

- + 58 i. Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³ de Avila.

52. D. Francisca de Avila¹² de Bettencourt (Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Aft. 1560. She married **Joao Gomes de Lemos** in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. de Bettencourt and Joao de Lemos are:

- + 59 i. Francisca de Avila¹³ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1580.
- + 60 ii. Bartolemeu (I) de Avila de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1580.

53. Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila (Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1555 in Graciosa. He married **D. Guiomar da Cunha** in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Melchior de Avila and D. da Cunha are:

- + 61 i. Simao¹³ da Cunha.
- 62 ii. D. Maria de Avila.
- + 63 iii. Christavam da Cunha, born Abt. 1580.

56. Francisco¹² de Avila (Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de

Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married D. -----, daughter of ----- da Figeiras.

Child of Francuisco de Avila and D. ----- is:

- 64 i. Manuel¹³ de Avila. He married D. Leonor.

Generation No. 12

58. Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³ de Avila (D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married (1) **Maria Silveira de Avila**, daughter of Captain da Silveira and Francisca de Lemos. He married (2) **Luzia Pereira Homem**.

Children of Captain de Avila and Maria de Avila are:

- + 65 i. Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴ de Avila, died 1582 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 66 ii. Amaro Gonsalves de Avila.

Children of Captain de Avila and Luzia Homem are:

- + 67 i. Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, born in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 68 ii. Paula Correia de Avila.

59. Francisca de Avila¹³ de Bettencourt (D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1580. She married **Nuno Alveres Teixeira**.

Child of Francisca de Bettencourt and Nuno Teixeira is:

- + 69 i. Joao Gomes¹⁴ de Sousa, born Abt. 1610 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

60. Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³ de Bettencourt (D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1580. He married **Margarida de Oliveira de Amarante** in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1580 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Bartolemeu de Bettencourt and Margarida de Amarante are:

- + 70 i. Francisca de Avila¹⁴ de Bettencourt, born in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 71 ii. D. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1602 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

61. Simao¹³ da Cunha (Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Maria de Freitas**.

Child of Simao da Cunha and D. de Freitas is:

- 72 i. Simao¹⁴ da Cunha.

63. Christavam¹³ da Cunha (Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de

Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1580. He married **Catarina da Viega de Spinola**.

Child of Christavam da Cunha and Catarina de Spinola is:

- + 73 i. Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, born Abt. 1600 in Graciosa Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 13

65. Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴ de Avila (Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) died 1582 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Agueda Baleiro**.

Children of Guilherme de Avila and Agueda Baleiro are:

- + 74 i. Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila.
- + 75 ii. Melchior Gonsalves de Avila, born Abt. 1625.
- 76 iii. Manuel Silveira de Avila.
- + 77 iv. Maria Silveira de Avila.
- 78 v. Isabel Correia de Avila. She married Domingos Dias Teixeira.

66. Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila (Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Maria Machado**, daughter of Antonio Machado and Francisca Boto.

Children of Amaro de Avila and D. Machado are:

- + 79 i. Pedro¹⁵ Avila.
- + 80 ii. Francisco Correia de Bettencourt de Avila.
- + 81 iii. Antao Goncalves de Avila.
- + 82 iv. D. Joanna de Avila Machado, born in Norte Grande, Sao Sorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

67. Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila (Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Machado**, daughter of Captain Machado and Francica Boto.

Children of Amaro de Avila and Maria Machado are:

- 83 i. Joanna¹⁵ de Avila.
- + 84 ii. Antao Gonsalves de Avila.

68. Paula Correia¹⁴ de Avila (Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Joao de Anaceto de Oliveira**.

Child of Paula de Avila and Joao de Oliveira is:

- 85 i. Antao Correia¹⁵ de Anaceto. He married Isabel Gomes Fagundes.

69. Joao Gomes¹⁴ de Sousa (Francisca de Avila¹³ de Bettencourt, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka

Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1610 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Margarida Coelho**.

Children of Joao de Sousa and Margarida Coelho are:

- 86 i. Sebastao¹⁵ de Avila.
- 87 ii. D. Francisca de Avila.

70. Francisca de Avila¹⁴ de Bettencourt (Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Domingos Dias Teixeira** in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Francisca de Bettencourt and Domingos Teixeira is:

- + 88 i. Miguel Teixeira¹⁵ de Bettencourt, born Aft. 1630.

71. D. Maria de Avila¹⁴ de Bettencourt (Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1602 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Captain Francisco Evangelho Vierra** Abt. 1625 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1600 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. de Bettencourt and Captain Vierra are:

- 89 i. Ines de Avila¹⁵ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1630. She married Manuel de Sousa Seteira in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 90 ii. Capt. Bartolemeu (II) de Avila de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1625.

73. Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila (Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1600 in Graciosa Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Joanna** ————— in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1610.

Children of Nuno de Avila and Joanna ————— are:

- + 91 i. Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, died Bef. 1588.
- + 92 ii. Joanna de Spinola Botelho, born in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 14

74. Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila (Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Domingos Dias Teixeira** 1620, son of Captain Teixeira and Ines Fagundes.

Children of Paula de Avila and Domingos Teixeira are:

- 93 i. Dr. Jose Pereira¹⁶ da Cunha.
- 94 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha.
- 95 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha.
- 96 iv. Sr. Antonio Machado Soares Teixeira.
- + 97 v. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt.

75. Melchior Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila (Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1625. He married **Beatriz Vierra**. She was born Abt. 1625.

Child of Melchior de Avila and Beatriz Vierra is:

+ 98 i. Joao Silveira¹⁶ de Avila.

77. Maria Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Matheus Lopes Fagundes**.

Child of Maria de Avila and Matheus Fagundes is:

99 i. Pe. Aleixo da Silveira e¹⁶ Avila.

79. Pedro¹⁵ Avila (Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹)

Child of Pedro Avila is:

+ 100 i. Andre¹⁶ Avila.

80. Francisco Correia de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila (Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married (1) **Maria Neta de Sousa**, daughter of Capt. Pereira and Catherina Teixeira. He married (2) **Isabel da Silveira de Azevedo**. He married (3) **Isabel Gomes Fagundes**, daughter of Gaspar Nunes and Isabel Fagundes.

Child of Francisco de Avila and Maria de Sousa is:

101 i. Maria¹⁶ de Bettencourt. She married Capt Mor do Topo Gabriel da Silveira Borges.

Children of Francisco de Avila and Isabel Fagundes are:

+ 102 i. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt or¹⁶ de Sousa.
 103 ii. Antonio Teixeira de Avila de Bettencourt.
 + 104 iii. Francisco Correia de Bettencourt.
 + 105 iv. Jorge Correia de Bettencourt.

81. Antao Goncalves¹⁵ de Avila (Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married (1) **Barbara Dias Fagundes**. He married (2) **D. Isabel Silveira**.

Children of Antao de Avila and Barbara Fagundes are:

106 i. Antonio¹⁶ Correia.
 107 ii. Antonio de Avilla Pereira.

82. D. Joanna de Avila¹⁵ Machado (Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Norte Grande, Sao Sorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao de Oliveira Fagundes**, son of Joao de Oliveira and Barbara Pereira. He was born in Norte Grande, Sao Sorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. Machado and Joao Fagundes are:

- + 108 i. Amaro¹⁶ de Avila.
- 109 ii. Pedro Correia Machado de Avila. He married Ursula.
- 110 iii. Antonio Correia de Avila. He married Maria de Lemos.

84. Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila (Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Catherina Teixeira Fagundes**, daughter of Simao Fagundes and Iria Machado.

Child of Antao de Avila and Catherina Fagundes is:

- + 111 i. Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, born Abt. 1638.

88. Miguel Teixeira¹⁵ de Bettencourt (Francisca de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1630. He married **Maria Pinto de Arujo**. She was born Abt. 1630.

Child of Miguel de Bettencourt and Maria de Arujo is:

- + 112 i. Captain Manuel Teixeira¹⁶ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1660.

90. Capt. Bartolemeu (II) de Avila¹⁵ de Bettencourt (D. Maria de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1625. He married **Maria de Oliveira de Quadros**.

Children of Capt. de Bettencourt and Maria de Quadros are:

- + 113 i. Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila, born 1654 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 114 ii. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1655 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

91. Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira (Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) died Bef. 1588. He married **Adrianna de Souto Mayor**, daughter of Jeronimo Soutomaior and Luzia de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1550.

Children of Baltasar Pereira and Adrianna Mayor are:

- + 115 i. Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶ da Cunha.
- + 116 ii. Lusua Dias.
- + 117 iii. Ana de Souto Mayor, born in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

92. Joanna de Spinola¹⁵ Botelho (Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior

Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Francisco Pires Machado**.

Children of Joanna Botelho and Francisco Machado are:

- + 118 i. Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, born Abt. 1660.
- + 119 ii. Antonio Correa de Avila, born Abt. 1660 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 15

97. Maria de Avila¹⁶ de Bettencourt (Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Francisco Lopes Baleiro**, son of Captain Baleiro and Joana de Lemos.

Child of Maria de Bettencourt and Francisco Baleiro is:

- + 120 i. D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹⁷ Bettencourt.

98. Joao Silveira¹⁶ de Avila (Melchior Gonsalves¹⁵, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Maria Ferreira**.

Child of Joao de Avila and Maria Ferreira is:

- + 121 i. Antonio Silveira¹⁷ de Avila.

100. Andre¹⁶ Avila (Pedro¹⁵, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹)

Child of Andre Avila is:

- + 122 i. Ana¹⁷.

102. Maria de Avila de Bettencourt or¹⁶ de Sousa (Francisco Correia de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Joao Amarante**, son of Lucas de Avila and Isabel Machado.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Joao Amarante are:

- 123 i. Isabel¹⁷ de Avila. She married Adjutante Joao de Sousa Fagundes.
- + 124 ii. Luzia Machado Teixeira.
- 125 iii. Thereza de Avila. She married Manuel Machado Fagundes.

104. Francisco Correia¹⁶ de Bettencourt (Francisco Correia de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe²,

Jean¹) He married **Santa de Trindade**.

Children of Francisco de Bettencourt and Santa de Trindade are:

- 126 i. Paula Correia¹⁷ Machado.
- 127 ii. Pedro Correia. He married Antonia de Nascimento.

105. Jorge Correia¹⁶ de Bettencourt (Francisco Correia de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Maria de Quadros**.

Child of Jorge de Bettencourt and Maria de Quadros is:

- + 128 i. Francisco Correia¹⁷ de Bettencourt.

108. Amaro¹⁶ de Avila (D. Joanna de Avila¹⁵ Machado, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Catherina Pereira da Cunha**.

Children of Amaro de Avila and D. da Cunha are:

- 129 i. Pe. Manuel Machado¹⁷ da Cunha.
- 130 ii. Miguel Correia de Avila.
- 131 iii. Pedro Teixeira Machado.
- 132 iv. Maria Machado. She married Capt. Jorge Machado da Silveira.
- + 133 v. Thereza de Jesus.
- 134 vi. Manuel Mendes Pereira. He married Maria Joao; born in Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

111. Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira (Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1638. He married **Joanna Pereira Fagundes** Abt. 1682, daughter of Gaspar Pereira and Isabel Fagundes.

Children of Captain Pereira and Joanna Fagundes are:

- 135 i. Captain Manuel Correa¹⁷ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1684. He married D. Maria Josepha de Sousa Fagundes February 18, 1708/09 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1688.
- + 136 ii. Captain Antao de Avila.
- + 137 iii. Captain Miguel Correia de Bettencourt.
- 138 iv. Pe Antonio Alvares de Bettencourt.
- + 139 v. Captain Miguel Sousa de Bettencourt.

112. Captain Manuel Teixeira¹⁶ de Bettencourt (Miguel Teixeira¹⁵, Francisca de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1660. He married (1) **D. Catherina Pereira**, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Maria Maciel. She was born Abt. 1680. He married (2) **D. Maria Catherina da Silveira** October 30, 1713 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Maria Maciel. She was born Abt. 1679 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Captain de Bettencourt and D. Pereira is:

- 140 i. No¹⁷ Children.

Child of Captain de Bettencourt and D. da Silveira is:

- + 141 i. Miguel Teixeira¹⁷ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1715 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

113. Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila (Capt. Bartolemeu (II) de Avila¹⁵ de Bettencourt, D. Maria de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1654 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Vierra Machado** Abt. 1680, daughter of Joao de Sousa and Maria Machado. She was born Abt. 1660 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died September 23, 1714 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Francisco de Avila and Maria Machado are:

- + 142 i. D. Francisca de Bettencourt¹⁷ de Avila, born Abt. 1685; died July 02, 1747 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 143 ii. D. Ursula de Sao Pedro, born Aft. 1685 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 144 iii. D. Maria Evangelho Vierra, born Aft. 1685 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Manuel Machado Pacheco February 20, 1713/14 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

115. Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶ da Cunha (Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Julianna Pires**.

Child of Belchior da Cunha and Julianna Pires is:

- + 145 i. Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, born Abt. 1550.

116. Lusia¹⁶ Dias (Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Joao de Mattos da Silveira**, son of Diogo Silveira and Pesquisar.

Children of Lusia Dias and Joao da Silveira are:

- + 146 i. Maria¹⁷ da Silveira.
- + 147 ii. Agueda Dias de Sousa, died March 22, 1654/55.
- + 148 iii. Ana de Matos da Silveira, born Abt. 1595.
- + 149 iv. Maria da Cunha, born Abt. 1555.

117. Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor (Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Silveira de Avila** in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and Francisca de Lemos. He was born Abt. 1552 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Ana Mayor and Manuel de Avila are:

- + 150 i. Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, born 1595 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 14, 1670.
- + 151 ii. Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1585.

118. Manuel¹⁶ Botelho (Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1660. He married (1) **Maria do Rosario de Avila**. He married (2) **Maria do Rosario de Avila**.

Children of Manuel Botelho and Maria de Avila are:

- + 152 i. Maria da Conceicao¹⁷ de Avila, born Abt. 1700.
- + 153 ii. Maria Vieira.

119. Antonio Correa¹⁶ de Avila (Joanna de Spinola¹⁵ Botelho, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1660 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Maria de Lemos**. She was born Abt. 1660 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio de Avila and D. de Lemos is:

- 154 i. Manuel Machado¹⁷ de Avila.

Generation No. 16

120. D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹⁷ Bettencourt (Maria de Avila¹⁶ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e Silveira**, son of Captain de Faial and Helena da Silveira.

Children of D. Bettencourt and Captain Silveira are:

- + 155 i. Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e¹⁸ Cunha, born Abt. 1738.
- + 156 ii. Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e Cunha.

121. Antonio Silveira¹⁷ de Avila (Joao Silveira¹⁶, Melchior Gonsalves¹⁵, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Anna Pacheco Maciel**.

Child of Antonio de Avila and Anna Maciel is:

- + 157 i. Captain Joao Machado Pacheco¹⁸ da Silveira.

122. Ana¹⁷ (Andre¹⁶ Avila, Pedro¹⁵, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹)

Child of Ana is:

- + 158 i. D. Isabel Maria do¹⁸ Rosario, born Abt. 1740 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

124. Luzia Machado¹⁷ Teixeira (Maria de Avila de Bettencourt or¹⁶ de Sousa, Francisco Correia de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Simao de Avila de Bettencourt**, son of Joao de Avila and Isabel Pereira.

Child of Luzia Teixeira and Simao de Bettencourt is:

159 i. Pe. Joao de Bettencourt¹⁸ Amarante.

128. Francisco Correia¹⁷ de Bettencourt (Jorge Correia¹⁶, Francisco Correia de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Anna de Quadros**.

Children of Francisco de Bettencourt and Anna de Quadros are:

160 i. Joao¹⁸ de Bettencourt.

161 ii. Jose Francisco de Bettencourt. He married D. ——— de Sao Jose.

133. Thereza¹⁷ de Jesus (Amaro¹⁶ de Avila, D. Joanna de Avila¹⁵ Machado, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Antonio Simao**.

Child of Thereza de Jesus and Antonio Simao is:

162 i. Maria¹⁸.

136. Captain Antao¹⁷ de Avila (Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Anna Maria da Silveira**.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira is:

+ 163 i. Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila, born Abt. 1720.

137. Captain Miguel Correia¹⁷ de Bettencourt (Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Maria Teixeira**.

Child of Captain de Bettencourt and Maria Teixeira is:

+ 164 i. Capt Jose Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila.

139. Captain Miguel Sousa¹⁷ de Bettencourt (Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Maria Josefa de Sousa**, daughter of Bartolemeu Fagundes and

Anna de Sousa.

Child of Captain de Bettencourt and D. de Sousa is:

- + 165 i. Captain Jose Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila.

141. Miguel Teixeira¹⁷ de Bettencourt (Captain Manuel Teixeira¹⁶, Miguel Teixeira¹⁵, Francisca de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1715 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Martha Maria Josefa Teixeira** August 16, 1744 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Island, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Pereira and Maria de Lemos. She was born Abt. 1722.

Child of Miguel de Bettencourt and D. Teixeira is:

- + 166 i. Captain Mor. Jose Soares¹⁸ de Sousa.

142. D. Francisca de Bettencourt¹⁷ de Avila (Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁶, Capt. Bartolemeu (II) de Avila¹⁵ de Bettencourt, D. Maria de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1685, and died July 02, 1747 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Antonio de Lacerda Pereira** October 15, 1714 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Pereira and D. de Sequeira. He was born Abt. 1682 in Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 14, 1741/42 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. de Avila and Antonio Pereira are:

- 167 i. Antonio de Lacerda¹⁸ Pereira, born December 30, 1716.
 168 ii. Joao Silveira Forjaz de Lacerda, born Abt. 1717.
 169 iii. Breolanja de Lacerda Pereira, born July 04, 1718 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 170 iv. Goncolo de Lacerda Pereira, born November 15, 1721 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 171 v. Jose Francsco de Lacerda Pereira, born June 13, 1723 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 172 vi. Breolanja de Lacerda Pereira, born February 13, 1724/25.
 173 vii. Jacinta de Lacerda Pereira, born Abt. 1726 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 174 viii. Umbalina Francisca de Lacerda Pereira, born March 27, 1728. She married Diogo Antonio Silveira July 13, 1744 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

143. D. Ursula de Sao¹⁷ Pedro (Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila, Capt. Bartolemeu (II) de Avila¹⁵ de Bettencourt, D. Maria de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Aft. 1685 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Captain Francisco Machado Fagundes** August 16, 1717 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Braz de Lemos and Maria Machado. He was born in Santo Amaro, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. Pedro and Captain Fagundes are:

- + 175 i. Joao Machado¹⁸ Fagundes.
 176 ii. Isabel.

145. Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha (Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de

Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1550. She married **Manuel Vierra Ferro**, son of Antonio Ferro and Barbara Manuel. He died Bef. 1623.

Children of Victoria da Cunha and Manuel Ferro are:

- + 177 i. Antonio da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra.
- 178 ii. Baltasar da Cunha Vierra. He married ———e.
- + 179 iii. Gaspar Vierra da Cunha, born 1594; died Bef. 1668.
- + 180 iv. Manuel Vierra da Cunha.
- + 181 v. Francisco da Cunha Ferro.
- 182 vi. Catarina Vierra da Cunha. She married Alvaro Nunes Pereira; born in Norte Pequeno Sao Jorge Island, Azores.
- + 183 vii. Julianna Pires, born Abt. 1600.
- + 184 viii. Maria da cunha.
- + 185 ix. Barbara da Cunha Vierra, born Abt. 1570.
- + 186 x. Apalonia dias da Cunha.

146. Maria¹⁷ da Silveira (Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Diogo Vaz Salgado**.

Child of Maria da Silveira and Diogo Salgado is:

- + 187 i. Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, died Bef. May 30, 1683 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

147. Agueda Dias¹⁷ de Sousa (Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) died March 22, 1654/55. She married **Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira de Avila**, son of Manuel de Avila and Ana Mayor. He was born 1595 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 14, 1670.

Children of Agueda de Sousa and Capt. de Avila are:

- 188 i. Maria da Silveira e¹⁸ Avila.
- + 189 ii. Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1634; died March 14, 1687/88.
- 190 iii. Miguel Antonio de Avila.
- + 191 iv. Maria da Silveira e Avila.
- + 192 v. Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1620.

148. Ana de Matos¹⁷ da Silveira (Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1595. She married **Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira de Avila**, son of Manuel de Avila and Ana Mayor. He was born Abt. 1585.

Children of Ana da Silveira and Sargent de Avila are:

- 193 i. Barbara¹⁸.
- 194 ii. Catarina.
- 195 iii. Joam de Matos.
- + 196 iv. Luzia Silveira e Sousa, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 197 v. Pedro Silveira da Avila, born Abt. 1615. He married Maria Joao.
- + 198 vi. Agada de Matos.

- + 199 vii. Captain Antonio da Silveira Vilalobos, born Abt. 1625.
- 200 viii. Ana Silveira, born Abt. 1630. She married Amaro Ferreira Teixeira.
- 201 ix. Amaro, born January 12, 1637/38 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

149. Maria¹⁷ da Cunha (Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1555. She married **Joao Dias Agueda**. He died February 28, 1645/46 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Maria da Cunha and Joao Agueda is:

- + 202 i. Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, born Abt. 1580; died September 10, 1664.

150. Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷ de Avila (Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1595 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 14, 1670. He married **Agueda Dias de Sousa**, daughter of Joao da Silveira and Lusia Dias. She died March 22, 1654/55.

Children are listed above under (147) Agueda Dias de Sousa.

151. Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila (Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1585. He married **Ana de Matos da Silveira**, daughter of Joao da Silveira and Lusia Dias. She was born Abt. 1595.

Children are listed above under (148) Ana de Matos da Silveira.

152. Maria da Concecao¹⁷ de Avila (Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1700. She married **Joao Machado Vierra** in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Maria de Avila and Joao Vierra is:

- + 203 i. Domingos Machado¹⁸ Vierra, born Abt. 1740.

153. Maria¹⁷ Vierra (Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹)

Child of Maria Vierra is:

- + 204 i. Domingos¹⁸ de Bethencourt.

155. Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e¹⁸ Cunha (D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹⁷ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila¹⁶ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1738. He married (1) **D. Francisca Claudia** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Joao de Bettencourt Pereira. She was born October 02, 1730. He married (2) **D. Francisca Claudia** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Pereira and 1st Antonia. She was born Abt. 1738.

Child of Capt Cunha and D. Claudia is:

205 i. x¹⁹ Cunha.

156. Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e¹⁸ Cunha (D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹⁷ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila¹⁶ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira e Cunha** 1748 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Capt. Cunha and D. Cunha is:

+ 206 i. Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁹ Silveira.

157. Captain Joao Machado Pacheco¹⁸ da Silveira (Antonio Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Joao Silveira¹⁶, Melchior Gonsalves¹⁵, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Paula Catherina da Silveira**.

Children of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira are:

207 i. Captain Diogo Antonio¹⁹ da Silveira. He married D. Umbalina Francisca de Lacerda.

208 ii. Captain Jacoime de Sousa Cabral da Silveira. He married D. Maria Clara de Bettencourt.

158. D. Isabel Maria do¹⁸ Rosario (Ana¹⁷, Andre¹⁶ Avila, Pedro¹⁵, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴ de Avila, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1740 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Domingos Machado Vierra** Aft. 1760, son of Joao Vierra and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1740.

Children of D. Rosario and Domingos Vierra are:

209 i. D. Thereza Rosa¹⁹ de Bettencourt. She married Jose Fonseca.

+ 210 ii. D. Luiza Rosa de Bettencourt, born in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

163. Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila (Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1720. He married **D. Barbara Francisca de Bettencourt** Abt. 1742, daughter of Captain Pereira and D. de Sousa. She was born July 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Sargt de Avila and D. de Bettencourt is:

- + 211 i. Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹ de Avila, born Abt. 1744; died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

164. Capt Jose Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila (Captain Miguel Correia¹⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Thereza Clara**, daughter of Captain de ----- and Maria da -----.

Child of Capt de Avila and Thereza Clara is:

- + 212 i. D. Joaquina Geneva¹⁹ de Bettencourt.

165. Captain Jose Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila (Captain Miguel Sousa¹⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Antonia Maria Thereza de Jesus**, daughter of Captain de Mello and Maria Pereira. She was born Abt. 1700.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. de Jesus is:

- + 213 i. D. Joaquina Genoveva de Bettencourt¹⁹ de Avila.

166. Captain Mor. Jose Soares¹⁸ de Sousa (Miguel Teixeira¹⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Manuel Teixeira¹⁶, Miguel Teixeira¹⁵, Francisca de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira**, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira.

Child of Captain de Sousa and D. da Silveira is:

- 214 i. x¹⁹ de Sousa.

175. Joao Machado¹⁸ Fagundes (D. Ursula de Sao¹⁷ Pedro, Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila, Capt. Bartolemeu (II) de Avila¹⁵ de Bettencourt, D. Maria de Avila¹⁴, Bartolemeu (I) de Avila¹³, D. Francisca de Avila¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹ de Avila, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Rosa**.

Child of Joao Fagundes and Rosa is:

- 215 i. Go to Gen de S. J. Pg¹⁹ 30.

177. Antonio da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra (Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Agueda Jorge** Abt. 1625. She was born Abt. 1600.

Children of Antonio Vierra and Agueda Jorge are:

- + 216 i. Maria¹⁹ Luis, born Abt. 1628.
217 ii. Vitoria da Cunha, born February 23, 1627/28.
218 iii. Helena Toste, born June 22, 1630.

- 219 iv. Manuel, born December 22, 1632.
- 220 v. Maria da Cunha, born May 27, 1635.
- 221 vi. Isabel Pexeira, born 1637.
- 222 vii. Joao, born March 01, 1638/39.
- 223 viii. Apalonia, born January 12, 1641/42.
- 224 ix. Antonio, born April 08, 1649.
- 225 x. Ana, born July 31, 1644.

179. Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha (Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1594, and died Bef. 1668. He married **Francisca Pereira** Abt. 1625, daughter of Sargt. Pereira and D. de Borba. She was born Abt. 1600.

Children of Gaspar da Cunha and Francisca Pereira are:

- + 226 i. Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, born Bef. 1650.
- 227 ii. Gaspar de Bairros, born Abt. 1630.
- 228 iii. Maria de Cunha or Trinidad.
- 229 iv. Vitoria da Cunha.
- 230 v. Catarina Pereira.
- 231 vi. Antonio Pereira da Cunha, born 1630.
- 232 vii. Joao da Cunha, born Aft. 1625.
- 233 viii. Manuel Vierra da Cunha.
- + 234 ix. Maria da Cunha, born Abt. 1640.

180. Manuel Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha (Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Catarina Bairros**. She died Bef. 1659.

Child of Manuel da Cunha and Catarina Bairros is:

- 235 i. Ten¹⁹ Children.

181. Francisco da Cunha¹⁸ Ferro (Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Luzia Pereira**, daughter of Sargt. Pereira and D. de Borba.

Children of Francisco Ferro and Luzia Pereira are:

- + 236 i. Barbara Gil¹⁹ de Borba, born Abt. 1645; died July 22, 1758.
- + 237 ii. Jose Pereira da Cunha.
- + 238 iii. Catarina Pereira da Cunha.

183. Julianna¹⁸ Pires (Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1600. She married **Joao Dias Bica da Cunha**, son of Aleixos Bica and Julianna Pires. He died 1642.

Children of Julianna Pires and Joao da Cunha are:

- + 239 i. Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, born Abt. 1628 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died December 04, 1704 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 240 ii. Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha, born Abt. 1640; died Bef. 1715.
- 241 iii. Maria da Cunha.
- 242 iv. Manuel Joao da Bica. He married Maria Vaz de Azevedo.

184. Maria¹⁸ da cunha (Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married (1) **Gaspar Gonsalves de Quadros**. He was born in Graciosa. She married (2) **Joao Pereira Dias** Abt. 1670. He was born Abt. 1648.

Child of Maria da cunha and Gaspar de Quadros is:

- + 243 i. Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, born Abt. 1620 in Graciosa.

Child of Maria da cunha and Joao Dias is:

- + 244 i. Maria¹⁹, born Abt. 1672.

185. Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra (Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1570. She married (1) **Luis Coreia de Silva**. She married (2) **Luis Correia da Silva**. He was born in Graciosa Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Barbara Vierra and Luis de Silva are:

- 245 i. Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ de Silva. He married Iria Joao 1652; born in Norte Pequeno Sao Jorge Island, Azores.
- 246 ii. Maria da Silva.
- + 247 iii. Vitoria da Cunha, born Abt. 1628.

Child of Barbara Vierra and Luis da Silva is:

- + 248 i. Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, born Abt. 1638.

186. Apalonia dias¹⁸ da Cunha (Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Joao Dias Pereira**, son of Sargt. Pereira and D. de Borba.

Children of Apalonia da Cunha and Joao Pereira are:

- + 249 i. Barbara Vierra¹⁹ de Sousa.
- + 250 ii. Maria Nunes da Cunha de Borba.
- + 251 iii. Alferes Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

187. Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado (Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) died Bef. May 30, 1683 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Catarina Silveira de Sousa** June 09, 1659 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Paulo

Teixeira and Agada de Matos. She was born Abt. 1620 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died December 25, 1666 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Mateus Machado and Catarina de Sousa are:

- + 252 i. Maria¹⁹ Silveira.
- 253 ii. Agada Machado, born April 06, 1663 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 254 iii. Maria Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1674.

189. Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila (Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1634, and died March 14, 1687/88. He married **Maria Netta de Sousa** Abt. 1658, daughter of Captain Neto and Barbara de Valenca. She was born Abt. 1638.

Children of Captain de Avila and Maria de Sousa are:

- 255 i. Captain Pedro Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, born December 06, 1665 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 07, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Ana Dias da Cunha Abt. 1695; born March 12, 1664/65; died January 15, 1742/43 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 256 ii. D. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 257 iii. Barbara Silveira de Sousa.
- + 258 iv. D. Maria Silveira e Avila, born February 01, 1659/60 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 259 v. Antonio da Silveira Netto, born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 260 vi. Agueda de Lopes, born July 22, 1657.

191. Maria da Silveira e¹⁸ Avila (Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Bartolemeu Machado da Silveira**.

Child of Maria Avila and Bartolemeu da Silveira is:

- + 261 i. Maria Silveira¹⁹ Machado, born Abt. 1650.

192. Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸ de Avila (Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1620. He married **Barbara Pereira Neta** Abt. 1658, daughter of Captain Neto and Barbara de Valenca. She was born January 18, 1622/23 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain de Avila and Barbara Neta are:

- + 262 i. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 263 ii. Isabel de Avila, born October 30, 1662 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 264 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born January 11, 1662/63 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 265 iv. Pe Gaspar Nunes da Silveira, born September 16, 1663 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 266 v. Maria, born May 07, 1664 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 267 vi. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born April 15, 1666 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

196. Luzia Silveira e¹⁸ Sousa (Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Joao Luis de Valenca** November 24, 1654, son of Captain de Valenca and Isabel Pereira. He was born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Child of Luzia Sousa and Captain de Valenca is:

- + 268 i. Captain Joao de Matos¹⁹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1752.

198. Agada¹⁸ de Matos (Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married (1) **Antonio Alvares**. She married (2) **Paulo Ferreira Teixeira**, son of Joao Ferreira and Catarina Andre.

Child of Agada de Matos and Paulo Teixeira is:

- + 269 i. Catarina Silveira¹⁹ de Sousa, born Abt. 1620 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died December 25, 1666 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

199. Captain Antonio da Silveira¹⁸ Vilalobos (Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1625. He married **Catherina Silveira Vilalobos** November 07, 1658 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Ferreira and Barbara Gata. She was born Abt. 1635.

Children of Captain Vilalobos and Catherina Vilalobos are:

- 270 i. Maria¹⁹ Vilalobos, born October 09, 1661 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 271 ii. Luzia da Silveira Vilalobos.

202. Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira (Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1580, and died September 10, 1664. He married **Ana Goularte**. She died November 20, 1670.

Children of Captain Teixeira and Ana Goularte are:

- 272 i. Catarina¹⁹, born January 17, 1635/36.
- 273 ii. Barbara, born August 14, 1638.
- + 274 iii. Vitoria da Cunha, born Abt. 1617; died December 11, 1646 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 275 iv. Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha Teixeira, died March 17, 1694/95.
- + 276 v. Maria (?) da Cunha Teixeira, born Abt. 1628.

203. Domingos Machado¹⁸ Vierra (Maria da Conceicao¹⁷ de Avila, Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom

Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1740. He married **D. Isabel Maria do Rosario** Aft. 1760, daughter of Ana. She was born Abt. 1740 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (158) D. Isabel Maria do Rosario.

204. Domingos¹⁸ de Bethancourt (Maria¹⁷ Vierra, Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹)

Child of Domingos de Bethancourt is:

- 277 i. D. Luiza¹⁹ Rosa.

Generation No. 18

206. Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁹ Silveira (Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e¹⁸ Cunha, D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹⁷ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila¹⁶ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e Cunha** 1764 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes Silveira and D. Cunha is:

- + 278 i. Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e²⁰ Silveira.

210. D. Luiza Rosa¹⁹ de Bettencourt (Domingos Machado¹⁸ Vierra, Maria da Conceicao¹⁷ de Avila, Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Ignacio da Silveira** Abt. 1810. He was born Abt. 1785 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. de Bettencourt and Jose da Silveira are:

- 279 i. Eugenia (Twin)²⁰ da Silveira, born March 20, 1811 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 280 ii. Marianna (Twin) da Silveira, born March 20, 1811 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 281 iii. Maria da Silveira, born November 14, 1812 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 282 iv. Luzia da Silveira, born August 06, 1814 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 283 v. Emelia da Silveira, born May 06, 1816 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 284 vi. Marianna da Silveira, born July 02, 1819 in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 285 vii. Joaquin Jose da Silveira.

211. Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹ de Avila (Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1744, and died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **(1) D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt de Avila** May 03, 1768 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of

Sarg. Mayor and D. Teixeira. She was born Abt. 1748. He married (2) **D. Isabel Luiza de Bettencourt Fisher** May 25, 1804, daughter of Ignacio Fisher and D. de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1780.

More About Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Sargent Mor das Velas

Children of Sargent de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 286 i. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt²⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1795.
- 287 ii. Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt, born in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1812.

More About Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt:

1.: cura da Faja dos Vimes

- + 288 iii. Manuel Fortunato de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1790.
- + 289 iv. Captain Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 290 v. D. Marianna de Avila.
- 291 vi. D. Maria de Avila.

212. D. Joaquina Geneva¹⁹ de Bettencourt (Capt Jose Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila, Captain Miguel Correia¹⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Jose Ignacio Soares de Sousa**.

Child of D. de Bettencourt and Captain de Sousa is:

- 292 i. Captain Jacinto²⁰ Soares.

213. D. Joaquina Genoveva de Bettencourt¹⁹ de Avila (Captain Jose Francisco de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Miguel Sousa¹⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Jose Ignacio de Sousa Soares**, son of Captain de Sousa and Ignes da Silveira. He was born in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of D. de Avila and Captain Soares is:

- 293 i. Tenente Cornel Ignacio Soares Alex.²⁰ de Sousa. He married D. Isabel Delfina da Silveira.

216. Maria¹⁹ Luis (Antonio da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1628. She married **Antonio Texeira dos Santos**, son of Joao Santos and Babara Goncalves. He was born Abt. 1628.

Child of Maria Luis and Antonio Santos is:

- + 294 i. Lazaro Texeira dos²⁰ Santos.

226. Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira (Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Bef. 1650. He married **Isabel Gregorio** Abt. 1678, daughter of

Captain Teixeira and Beatriz Vierra. She was born Bef. 1650.

Child of Pedro Pereira and Isabel Gregorio is:

- + 295 i. Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

234. Maria¹⁹ da Cunha (Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1640. She married **Lazaro Pereira de Lemos** April 19, 1660, son of Captain Pereira and Joana de Lemos. He was born Abt. 1635.

Children of Maria da Cunha and Lazaro de Lemos are:

- + 296 i. Manuel Pereira²⁰ da Cunha, born Abt. 1668.
 297 ii. Gaspar Vierra da Cunha, born Abt. 1670. He married Antonia Silveira February 19, 1695/96; born Abt. 1675.
 298 iii. Barbara Pereira, born Abt. 1662. She married Antao Pereira Brasil February 15, 1696/97; born Abt. 1652.
 299 iv. Baltasar da Cunha.

236. Barbara Gil¹⁹ de Borba (Francisco da Cunha¹⁸ Ferro, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1645, and died July 22, 1758. She married **Manuel Lopes de Sousa** June 06, 1667 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Goncalo Lopes and Ana lopes. He was born Abt. 1645.

Children of Barbara de Borba and Manuel de Sousa are:

- 300 i. Maria (—)²⁰ de Sousa, born Abt. 1680. She married Manuel de Sousa Pereira 1704 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1680.
 + 301 ii. Captain Antonio de Sousa de Borba, born 1667; died January 19, 1736/37.

237. Jose Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha (Francisco da Cunha¹⁸ Ferro, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Luzia Pereira** Abt. 1672 in Funchal, Madeira Island, Portugal.

Child of Jose da Cunha and Luzia Pereira is:

- 302 i. Maria²⁰ de Quadros, born Abt. 1674. She married Joao (Pereira) Bica February 06, 1694/95 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

238. Catarina Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha (Francisco da Cunha¹⁸ Ferro, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Amaro de Avila**, son of Joao Fagundes and Joana de Avila. He was born in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge, Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Catarina da Cunha and Amaro de Avila is:

303 i. Manuel Machado²⁰ de Bettencourt.

More About Manuel Machado de Bettencourt:

1.: Cura do Norte Pequeno

239. Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha (Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1628 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died December 04, 1704 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Ramalho Teixeira** Abt. 1650, daughter of Captain Teixeira and Isabel Gregorio. She was born Abt. 1628, and died April 25, 1695.

Children of Aleixo da Cunha and Barbara Teixeira are:

- 304 i. Isabel²⁰ Gregorio. She married Lazaro Texeira dos Santos.
- + 305 ii. Isabel Gregorio.
- 306 iii. Francisco da Cunha Teixeira, born April 02, 1651.
- + 307 iv. Maria Gregorio Ramalha, born August 25, 1652.
- 308 v. Alferes Francisco da Cunha Teixeira, born March 01, 1653/54.
- 309 vi. Juliana Pires, born January 06, 1655/56.
- 310 vii. Joao da Cunha de Sousa, born January 13, 1657/58.
- + 311 viii. Bartolemeu Ramalho Teixeira, born April 10, 1661.
- 312 ix. Ana Dias da Cunha, born March 12, 1664/65; died January 15, 1742/43 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Captain Pedro Silveira de Avila Abt. 1695; born December 06, 1665 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 07, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 313 x. Anna de Sousa, born June 20, 1665.
- + 314 xi. Luzia d'Avilla de Sousa, born Abt. 1687.

240. Captain Antonio Dias¹⁹ da Cunha (Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1640, and died Bef. 1715. He married **Appalonia Pereira** January 24, 1670/71 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Valenca and Isabel Pereira. She was born Abt. 1650.

Children of Captain da Cunha and Appalonia Pereira are:

- 315 i. Isabel²⁰ Nunes.
- 316 ii. Catarina Leal.
- + 317 iii. Captain Joao de Sousa Pereira, born Abt. 1682.

243. Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros (Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1620 in Graciosa. She married **Captain Sebastao Nunca Pereira** October 25, 1638, son of Captain Pereira and Barbara Teixeira. He was born Abt. 1618.

Children of Isabel de Quadros and Captain Pereira are:

- + 318 i. Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰ Pereira, born 1650.
- 319 ii. Afonso.
- 320 iii. Antonio.
- 321 iv. Apalonia.
- 322 v. Cap Miguel Afonso de Sousa.

244. Maria¹⁹ (Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1672. She married **Manuel da Cunha Neto** November 06, 1692 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Gatto and Francisca Netta. He was born November 06, 1661.

Children of Maria and Manuel Neto are:

- + 323 i. Angela²⁰ Pereira, born Abt. 1694.
- 324 ii. Paula Machado.

247. Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha (Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1628. She married **Manuel Cardoso Bica** Bef. 1650, son of Bras Bica and Isabel Cardoso. He was born Abt. 1628.

Children of Vitoria da Cunha and Manuel Bica are:

- + 325 i. Maria²⁰ da Cunha, born Abt. 1654.
- 326 ii. Catarina da Cunha. She married Andre de Lemos November 01, 1693.
- + 327 iii. Bras da Cunha Cardoso, born Abt. 1674.

248. Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva (Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1638. He married **Iria Joao** Abt. 1662. She was born Abt. 1642.

Child of Gaspar da Silva and Iria Joao is:

- + 328 i. Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰ da Cunha, born Abt. 1664 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

249. Barbara Vierra¹⁹ de Sousa (Aponia dias¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married (1) **Captain Mor Goncalo Pereira Machado**, son of Capt. Pereira and Catarina Teixeira. He was born Abt. 1580. She married (2) **Capt. Mor Goncalo Pereira Machado**, son of Capt. Pereira and Catherina Teixeira.

Children of Barbara de Sousa and Captain Machado are:

- + 329 i. D. Maria Machado²⁰ de Sousa, born Abt. 1675; died September 25, 1728 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 330 ii. Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born Abt. 1675.

250. Maria Nunes da Cunha¹⁹ de Borba (Aponia dias¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de

Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Goncolo Nunes Pereira**, son of Captain Pereira and Barbara Teixeira.

Children of Maria de Borba and Captain Pereira are:

- 331 i. P.e Antonio Texeira²⁰ Machado.
- 332 ii. P.e Manuel Machado de Sousa.
- + 333 iii. Barbara de Sousa Machado, born Abt. 1662.

251. Alferes Amaro Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha (Apalonia dias¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Anna Machado Pereira**, daughter of Antonio Pereira and Maria). She was born in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes da Cunha and Anna Pereira is:

- + 334 i. Captain Manuel Machado²⁰ de Sousa, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

252. Maria¹⁹ Silveira (Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Manuel da Cunha de Quadrado**.

Child of Maria Silveira and Manuel de Quadrado is:

- + 335 i. Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰ de Agueda, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

254. Maria Silveira¹⁹ Machado (Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1674. She married **Manuel da Cunha Quadrado** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1670.

Child of Maria Machado and Manuel Quadrado is:

- + 336 i. Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, born January 23, 1688/89.

256. D. Isabel da Silveira¹⁹ de Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Antonio Alvares Machado** Abt. 1694, son of Francisco Quadrado and Barbara Pereira. He was born 1674 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died February 12, 1760.

Children of D. de Avila and Captain Machado are:

- 337 i. Ana²⁰ Machado, born July 28, 1694.
- 338 ii. D. Maria Joanna da Silveira, born January 04, 1697/98. She married Joao Texeira Cabral; born in Velas.
- 339 iii. Pe. Manuel Silveira Machado, born December 25, 1699 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores,

Portugal.

- 340 iv. Pe. Antonio Silveira Machado, born January 22, 1695/96 in Calheta.
 + 341 v. D. Maria (—).

257. Barbara Silveira¹⁹ de Sousa (Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Joao Pereira de Lemos** October 02, 1705 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Lemos and Anna de Trinidad. He was born Abt. 1680.

Child of Barbara de Sousa and Joao de Lemos is:

- 342 i. Descendant²⁰ de Lemos.

258. D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Alferes Pedro Lourenco Teixeira** Abt. 1684. He was born Abt. 1664. She married (2) **Manuel da Cunha Cardoso** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1670.

Children of D. Avila and Alferes Teixeira are:

- + 343 i. Maria Neta²⁰ de Sousa, born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 344 ii. Isabel Silveira, born January 05, 1686/87 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Sebastao de Sousa Teixeira April 07, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1701.
 + 345 iii. Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila, born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Aft. 1757.
 346 iv. Pedro Silveira Teixeira, born Abt. 1692. He married Catherina de Rosario November 11, 1736 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1710.
 347 v. Barbara, born January 28, 1695/96 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 348 vi. Luzia Silveira de Sousa, born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 349 vii. Manoel, born February 12, 1702/03 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of D. Avila and Manuel Cardoso are:

- 350 i. Maria²⁰ Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 351 ii. Anna Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 352 iii. Amaro Silveira, born Abt. 1700. He married Barbara de Sao Pedro November 15, 1723 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1704.

259. Antonio da Silveira¹⁹ Netto (Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Pereira de Sousa** June 25, 1695 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Americo Pereira and Anna ———. She was born Abt. 1670.

Child of Antonio Netto and Barbara de Sousa is:

- 353 i. X²⁰ Netto.

260. Agueda¹⁹ de Lopes (Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 22, 1657. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado**. He was born Abt. 1655.

Child of Agueda de Lopes and Antonio Machado is:

- 354 i. Joao Machado²⁰ Alvares, born Abt. 1690. He married Francisca December 03, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

261. Maria Silveira¹⁹ Machado (Maria da Silveira e¹⁸ Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1650. She married **Captain Gregorio Machado de Sousa** 1670 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of (Gaspar de Sousa) and (de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1648.

Children of Maria Machado and Captain de Sousa are:

- 355 i. Maria²⁰ de Sousa, born December 12, 1689 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joao Lourenco Machado February 20, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1687.
- 356 ii. Antam de Sousa, born January 23, 1683/84 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 357 iii. Ignacia de Sousa, born January 06, 1691/92 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 358 iv. Anna Machado Silveira, born Abt. 1690. She married Amaro Silveira Borges July 05, 1710 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1685.

262. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila (Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Joanna Catherina Machado de Azevedo** July 09, 1674 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Pereira and Isabel de Azevedo.

More About Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: G. M. Beatriz de Vilalobos wife of Ant. Sil. Borges
2.: G. F. Pedro Silveira de Avila

Children of Captain de Avila and D. de Azevedo are:

- 359 i. Isabel Maria²⁰ da Silveira. She married Pedro de Sousa de Carvalho November 24, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1690.
- + 360 ii. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 361 iii. Damaiao, born May 19, 1690 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 362 iv. Barbara, born April 11, 1692 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 363 v. Captain Manuel Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1719. He married D. Catherina do Rosario May 20, 1743 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1721.
- 364 vi. pe joao machado pereira.
- 365 vii. capt mor francisco mdo de avila.

268. Captain Joao de Matos¹⁹ da Silveira (Luzia Silveira e¹⁸ Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1752. He married **Anna de Sao Pedro Vierra** Abt. 1774, daughter of Captain Toste and Maria de Matos. She was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Captain da Silveira and Anna Vierra are:

- 366 i. Captain Jorge de Sousa²⁰ da Silveira. He married (1) D. Rosa Clara de Santa Maria (de Azevedo); born September 26, 1705. He married (2) D. Maria Clara de Bettencourt July 07, 1729 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1709.
- + 367 ii. D. Martha da Silveira, born Abt. 1775.

269. Catarina Silveira¹⁹ de Sousa (Agada¹⁸ de Matos, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1620 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died December 25, 1666 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Mateus Silveira Machado** June 09, 1659 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Diogo Salgado and Maria da Silveira. He died Bef. May 30, 1683 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children are listed above under (187) Mateus Silveira Machado.

271. Luzia da Silveira¹⁹ Vilalobos (Captain Antonio da Silveira¹⁸, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Antonio Pires Machado de Sousa**, son of Matheus de Lemos and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1660 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Luzia Vilalobos and Captain de Sousa are:

- 368 i. Matheus²⁰ Silveira.
- 369 ii. Ignacio Xavier Souto Mayor.
- 370 iii. Antonio da Silveira de Avila.
- + 371 iv. Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto Mayor, born Abt. 1722.

274. Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha (Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1617, and died December 11, 1646 in Topo or Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Lucas Gato de Sousa** February 16, 1636/37 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1600.

Children of Vitoria da Cunha and Lucas de Sousa are:

- + 372 i. Antonio Gonsalves²⁰ Gato, born Abt. 1638 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died August 10, 1686 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 373 ii. Gaspar Gato da Cunha, born February 21, 1643/44 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1677.

275. Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira (Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) died March 17, 1694/95. He married (1) **Catherina Teixeira de Sousa** August 02, 1666. He married (2) **Catherina Vierra de Lemos** Abt. 1687, daughter of Antonio Goularte and Joana de Lemos. She was born Abt. 1665.

Children of Sargent Teixeira and Catherina de Lemos are:

- 374 i. Maria²⁰ Vierra, born June 06, 1689.
- 375 ii. Anna Vierra, born October 28, 1690.
- + 376 iii. Alferes Manuel da Cunha Vierra, born June 09, 1689 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1774.

276. Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira (Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1628. She married **Simao Gonsalves de Sousa** Abt. 1645. He was born Abt. 1606, and died July 21, 1667 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Maria Teixeira and Simao de Sousa are:

- + 377 i. Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, born November 12, 1651 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 378 ii. Amaro Dias de Sousa, born January 07, 1648/49 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 379 iii. Maria Goulart, born Abt. 1656. She married Joao Luis de Sousa November 08, 1676 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1652.
- 380 iv. Pedro Dias de Oliveira, born November 12, 1651 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married Antonia Pereira de Sousa.

Generation No. 19

278. Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e²⁰ Silveira (Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁹, Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e¹⁸ Cunha, D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹⁷ Bettencourt, Maria de Avila¹⁶ de Bettencourt, Paula Corea¹⁵ de Avila, Guilherme da Silveira¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married (1) **D. Joanna Josefa Alvares de Sousa**. He married (2) **D. Joanna Alvares Pacheco** 1823 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Silveira and D. Pacheco are:

- 381 i. Dr. Jose Pereira da Cunha e²¹ Silveira.
- 382 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha e Silveira.
- 383 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha e Silveira.

285. Joaquin Jose²⁰ da Silveira (D. Luiza Rosa¹⁹ de Bettencourt, Domingos Machado¹⁸ Vierra, Maria da Conceicao¹⁷ de Avila, Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Maria Rosa da Silveira** in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Joaquin da Silveira and D. da Silveira is:

- + 384 i. Maria Florinda²¹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1820 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

286. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt²⁰ de Avila (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹, Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1795. He married (1) **D. Maria de Madalena da Silveira** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1797. He married (2) **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** July 25, 1825 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Children of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira are:

- + 385 i. Joao Jose de Bettencourt²¹ de Avila, born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 386 ii. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born Abt. 1845.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira is:

- 387 i. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt²¹ de Avila, born May 24, 1827 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

288. Manuel Fortunato²⁰ de Bettencourt (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹ de Avila, Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1790. He married **D. Maria Constanca Peregrina** Abt. 1810 in Lived on Rua Nova Calheta.

Child of Manuel de Bettencourt and D. Peregrina is:

- 388 i. x²¹ de Bettencourt.

289. Captain Jose de Bettencourt²⁰ de Avila (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹, Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Margarida**. She was born April 01, 1803 in Lisbon, Portugal.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. Margarida is:

- + 389 i. Joao Jose²¹ de Bettencourt, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

294. Lazaro Teixeira dos²⁰ Santos (Maria¹⁹ Luis, Antonio da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married (1) **Isabel Gregorio**, daughter of Aleixo da Cunha and Barbara Teixeira. He married (2) **Isabel Gregorio**, daughter of Aleixo da Cunha and Barbara Teixeira.

Child of Lazaro Santos and Isabel Gregorio is:

- + 390 i. Dona Maria Josefa da Silveira e²¹ Cunha.

295. Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa (Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Neta de Sousa** January 19, 1704/05 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Teixeira and D. Avila. She was born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Alferes de Sousa and Maria de Sousa are:

- 391 i. Isabel²¹ Gregorio.
 392 ii. Antonio Machado.
 393 iii. Pe. Jose Silveira Machado.
 394 iv. Vigario Antonio Silveira Vilalobos.
 395 v. Alferes Pedro Lourenco Vierra, born Abt. 1694. He married D. Maria Silveira Abt. 1732; born Abt. 1712.
 + 396 vi. Pedro Lourenco Teixeira, born Abt. 1704.
 397 vii. Anna Luiza Silveira, born December 11, 1716 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joseph de Sousa Pimentel October 17, 1741; born Abt. 1717.
 + 398 viii. Captain Joaquin Silveira Machado, born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 399 ix. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 400 x. Francisca Silveira, born Abt. 1732.

296. Manuel Pereira²⁰ da Cunha (Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1668. He married **Joana de Sousa** May 04, 1705, daughter of Manuel Quadrado and Barbara de Sousa.

Children of Manuel da Cunha and Joana de Sousa are:

- + 401 i. Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha, born 1717; died July 09, 1757.
 402 ii. Manuel Pereira da Cunha.

301. Captain Antonio de Sousa²⁰ de Borba (Barbara Gil¹⁹, Francisco da Cunha¹⁸ Ferro, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1667, and died January 19, 1736/37. He married (1) **D. Ana de Azevedo Pereira** April 21, 1708 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Sousa and Isabel Pereira. She was born 1674, and died July 22, 1758. He married (2) **D. Ana de Azevedo Pereira** April 21, 1708, daughter of Manuel Sousa and Isabel Pereira. She was born 1675.

Child of Captain de Borba and D. Pereira is:

- 403 i. Captain Antonio Azevedo²¹ Pereira. He married D. Maria Joefa de Sousa May 27, 1748.

305. Isabel²⁰ Gregorio (Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior

Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Lazaro Teixeira dos Santos**, son of Antonio Santos and Maria Luis.

Child is listed above under (294) Lazaro Teixeira dos Santos.

307. Maria Gregorio²⁰ Ramalha (Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born August 25, 1652. She married **Diogo Fernandes de Sousa** Abt. 1685. He was born Abt. 1660, and died January 13, 1724/25.

Children of Maria Ramalha and Diogo de Sousa are:

- + 404 i. Barbara Ramalho²¹ Teixeira, born May 20, 1687 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died March 07, 1750/51 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 405 ii. Maria Gregorio de Sousa, born Abt. 1687.

311. Bartolemeu Ramalho²⁰ Teixeira (Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 10, 1661. He married **Barbara Machado** Abt. 1678. She was born Abt. 1660.

Children of Bartolemeu Teixeira and Barbara Machado are:

- 406 i. Pe Cactano de Sousa²¹ Machado.
- 407 ii. Maria Machado.
- 408 iii. Francisco Machado Ramalho, born Abt. 1708. He married Maria Machado July 30, 1730 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1710.
- 409 iv. Antonio Machado.
- 410 v. Ana Machado. She married Pedro Machado.
- 411 vi. Francisca Machado. She married Mateus Machado de Sousa.
- 412 vii. Amaro Lopes de Sousa, born Abt. 1680. He married Anna Machado July 06, 1705 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1685.

314. Luzia d'Avilla²⁰ de Sousa (Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1687. She married **Lazaro Machado Pereira** May 11, 1709 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco Pereira and Isabel Simao. He was born Abt. 1668.

Child of Luzia de Sousa and Lazaro Pereira is:

- 413 i. Ignacio²¹ Machado. He married Francisca Machado.

317. Captain Joao de Sousa²⁰ Pereira (Captain Antonio Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1682. He

married **D. Maria Machado de Sousa** April 27, 1716 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born Abt. 1698.

Child of Captain Pereira and D. de Sousa is:

- + 414 i. Captain Antonio Dias²¹ da Cunha, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

318. Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰ Pereira (Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1650. He married **Catarina Vierra de Sousa** September 19, 1672, daughter of Miguel de Sousa and Brites Alves. She was born Abt. 1652.

Children of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Sousa are:

- + 415 i. Captain Joao de Sousa²¹ Pereira, born 1691; died July 03, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 416 ii. D. Maria Nunes or Antonia Pereira.
- 417 iii. Antao Pereira de Quadros. He married Maria de Azevedo Machado November 03, 1714 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 418 iv. Pe Manuel de Sousa Pereira.
- 419 v. Antonio Pereira.

323. Angela²⁰ Pereira (Maria¹⁹, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1694. She married **Manuel Marques de Sousa** September 06, 1715 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Jordao and Barbara. He was born Abt. 1690.

Children of Angela Pereira and Manuel de Sousa are:

- 420 i. Mateus²¹ Marques, born November 09, 1722 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 421 ii. Manuel Marques, born October 08, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

325. Maria²⁰ da Cunha (Vitoria¹⁹, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1654. She married **Miguel Pereira de Agueda** September 01, 1676 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bartolemeu de Agueda and Maria Luis. He was born Abt. 1654.

Children of Maria da Cunha and Miguel de Agueda are:

- 422 i. Vitoria²¹, born October 28, 1694.
- 423 ii. Isabel, born May 06, 1697.
- 424 iii. Antonio, born May 31, 1699.

327. Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso (Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1674. He married (1) **Luzia Pereira** February 09, 1698/99, daughter of Joao Campos and Anna de Sousa. She was born

Abt. 1678. He married (2) **Catherina de Sousa** September 18, 1728 in Caldeira, (Ribeira Seca Parish) S.J. Island, Azores, daughter of Gaspar Nunes and Maria). She was born Abt. 1708.

Children of Bras Cardoso and Luzia Pereira are:

- 425 i. Antonio Pereira²¹ da Cunha, born January 31, 1701/02.
- + 426 ii. Joao Pereira da Cunha, born February 14, 1715/16 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 427 iii. Anna Pereira, born November 06, 1711 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Mathias Nunes de Borba January 06, 1737/38 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born August 30, 1710 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 428 iv. Manuel Pereira da Cunha, born November 09, 1699.

328. Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰ da Cunha (Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1664 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Luzia Pereira de Borba** October 04, 1695, daughter of Mathuis Pereira and Ana de Borba. She was born Abt. 1677 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Sargent da Cunha and Luzia de Borba are:

- + 429 i. Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, born April 27, 1705 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 430 ii. Lazaro Cerveira, born March 26, 1713 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 431 iii. Gaspar dos Reis da Silva.

329. D. Maria Machado²⁰ de Sousa (Barbara Vierra¹⁹, Apalonia dias¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1675, and died September 25, 1728 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Simao Pereira de Sousa**, son of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Valenca. She married (2) **Captain Mor Simao Pereira de Sousa** November 01, 1700 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Catarina Leal. He was born Abt. 1675, and died December 05, 1731 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of D. de Sousa and Simao de Sousa is:

- 432 i. x²¹ de Sousa.

Children of D. de Sousa and Captain de Sousa are:

- + 433 i. Alferes Joao Pereira²¹ de Sousa, born Abt. 1688.
- 434 ii. Simao Pereira de Sousa.

330. Amaro Pereira²⁰ da Cunha (Barbara Vierra¹⁹ de Sousa, Apalonia dias¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1675.

Child of Amaro Pereira da Cunha is:

- 435 i. Captain Manuel Machado²¹ de Sousa.

333. Barbara de Sousa²⁰ Machado (Maria Nunes da Cunha¹⁹ de Borba, Apalonia dias¹⁸ da Cunha,

Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1662. She married Sargt Mor das Velas Amaro Soares de Sousa August 04, 1683 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent Fagundes and Martha de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1659.

Child of Barbara Machado and Sargt de Sousa is:

- + 436 i. Sargent Goncolo Nunes²¹ Pereira.

334. Captain Manuel Machado²⁰ de Sousa (Alferes Amaro Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha, Apalonia dias¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Maria de Azevedo Vierra**, daughter of Captain Vierra and Catherina Pereira. She was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain de Sousa and D. Vierra are:

- 437 i. Captain Antonio Azevedo²¹ Machado, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married D. Maria Josefa de Azevedo November 27, 1725 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1700.
- + 438 ii. Alferes Jorge de Azevedo Machado.
- 439 iii. Pe Jose de Sousa Machado, died February 11, 1780.
- 440 iv. Pe Amaro Pereira da Cunha.
- 441 v. Ana Maria de Azevedo.
- 442 vi. Catarina Maria de Azevedo.
- 443 vii. Captain Manuel de Azevedo Machado.

335. Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰ de Agueda (Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria de Sousa** July 28, 1709 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1681.

Children of Mateus de Agueda and Maria de Sousa are:

- + 444 i. Caetano Silveira²¹ de Agueda, born March 23, 1713/14.
- + 445 ii. Antonio da Silveira de Agueda, born May 20, 1712 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

336. Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado (Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 23, 1688/89. He married **Maria de Sousa** November 06, 1719 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao da Cunha and Luzia de Sousa. She was born March 30, 1695 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Antonio Machado and Maria de Sousa are:

- 446 i. Luzia²¹ Silveira, born Abt. 1735. She married Joao de Sousa Goularte 1757 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1735.
- + 447 ii. Anna Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1740.

341. D. Maria (20 —) (D. Isabel da Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Joao Texeira Cabral (Capt. da Calheta)**, son of Antonio ----- and Luzia -----

Child of D. -----) and Captain da Calheta) is:

+ 448 i. D. Barbara Joanna²¹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1724.

343. Maria Neta²⁰ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Jose Machado de Sousa** January 19, 1704/05 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Pedro Pereira and Isabel Gregorio. He was born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (295) Alferes Jose Machado de Sousa.

345. Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰ de Avila (D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Aft. 1757. He married **Barbara Ramalho Teixeira** Abt. 1718, daughter of Diogo de Sousa and Maria Ramalha. She was born May 20, 1687 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died March 07, 1750/51 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila:

1.: 1724-1756 Judge in Calheta

Children of Captain de Avila and Barbara Teixeira are:

449 i. Joao Silveira²¹ de Avila, born June 22, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Joao Silveira de Avila:

1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake

450 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born March 15, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Jose Silveira de Avila:

1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake

451 iii. Luzia Maria de Avila, born December 11, 1722 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Bartolemeu Azevedo Machado December 19, 1757 in Ribeira Seca; born Abt. 1735.

452 iv. Maria de Avila, born July 01, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

453 v. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born February 24, 1727/28.

+ 454 vi. Maria Silveira de Avila, born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

348. Luzia Silveira²⁰ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira^{e19} Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Philipi de Sousa Teixeira** November 19, 1721 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Maria de Sousa. He was born May 06, 1696.

Child of Luzia de Sousa and Philipi Teixeira is:

- + 455 i. Rosa Maria²¹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1728.

360. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e²⁰ Sousa (Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Dona Maria Josefa da Silveira e Cunha** in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Lazaro Santos and Isabel Gregorio.

Child of Cap Sousa and Dona Cunha is:

- + 456 i. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira²¹ de Avila.

367. D. Martha²⁰ da Silveira (Captain Joao de Matos¹⁹, Luzia Silveira^{e18} Sousa, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1775. She married **Alferes Jorge de Azevedo Machado** Abt. 1795, son of Captain de Sousa and D. Vierra.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes Machado are:

- + 457 i. D. Maria de Madalena²¹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1797.
- + 458 ii. D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira.
- + 459 iii. Captain Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born Abt. 1801.

371. Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto²⁰ Mayor (Luzia da Silveira¹⁹ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira¹⁸, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1722. He married **D. Rosa Maria Teixeira** Abt. 1746. She was born Abt. 1728.

Child of Sarg. Mayor and D. Teixeira is:

- + 460 i. D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt²¹ de Avila, born Abt. 1748.

372. Antonio Gonsalves²⁰ Gato (Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusial¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶,

Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1638 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died August 10, 1686 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria Correia de Azevedo** August 16, 1668 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Avila and Isabel de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1637 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died December 17, 1715 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Child of Antonio Gato and Maria de Azevedo is:

- + 461 i. Mateus (Mateus de Azevedo) Correia²¹ da Silveira, born 1669 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

373. Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha (Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 21, 1643/44 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1677. He married (1) **Isabel Silveira de Mattos** July 07, 1668, daughter of Paulo Teixeira and Agueda de Mattos. She was born November 21, 1644 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Maria Simao Teixeira** January 14, 1673/74 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Marcos Coelho and Isabel Teixeira. She was born Abt. 1658.

Child of Gaspar da Cunha and Isabel de Mattos is:

- + 462 i. Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, born Abt. 1667.

376. Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra (Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born June 09, 1689 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1774. He married (1) **Maria Pacheca**. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **Anna Silveira de Avila** June 06, 1707 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Bartolemeu Teixeira and Maria Avila. She was born Abt. 1680, and died Bet. 1720 - 1727. He married (3) **2nd wife Maria Alvares** Abt. 1738. She was born Abt. 1718.

Children of Alferes Vierra and Anna de Avila are:

- + 463 i. Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, born February 28, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 464 ii. Antao Vierra, born January 16, 1708/09 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 465 iii. Antonio Vierra, born February 16, 1710/11 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 466 iv. Francisco Vierra, born March 04, 1711/12.
 467 v. Maria Vierra, born April 06, 1713 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 468 vi. Luzia Vierra, born December 09, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 469 vii. Cosme Vierra, born December 31, 1716 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Alferes Vierra and 2nd Alvares are:

- 470 i. Matheus²¹ Goulart, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 471 ii. Matheus de Sousa, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 472 iii. Jacinta, born December 28, 1748 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 473 iv. Antonia Maria, born Abt. 1755. She married Manuel Teixeira Jordao July 09, 1775 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1750.
 + 474 v. Josefa do Rosario, born Abt. 1748.
 + 475 vi. Maria Santa, born Abt. 1740.
 + 476 vii. Caetana do Rosario, born Abt. 1744.

377. Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira (Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 12, 1651 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Antonia Pereira de Sousa** June 18, 1684 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Luis and Maria Pereira. She was born Abt. 1664.

Children of Captain de Oliveira and Antonia de Sousa are:

- + 477 i. Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, born Abt. 1694.
- + 478 ii. Maria Neta, born Abt. 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

378. Amaro Dias²⁰ de Sousa (Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 07, 1648/49 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Luzia Dias** October 21, 1679 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Brasil and Barbara Dias. She was born Abt. 1655.

Children of Amaro de Sousa and Luzia Dias are:

- 479 i. Joao Cardoso²¹ Brasil, born March 15, 1683/84 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Paula de sao Jose October 19, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1694.
- 480 ii. Agueda de Sousa, born January 14, 1682/83 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 481 iii. Agueda de Sousa, born March 11, 1686/87 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 482 iv. Jaom de Sousa, born September 12, 1685 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 483 v. (Daughter) de Sousa, born September 01, 1680 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 484 vi. Maria de Sousa, born December 18, 1681 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Generation No. 20

384. Maria Florinda²¹ da Silveira (Joaquin Jose²⁰, D. Luiza Rosa¹⁹ de Bettencourt, Domingos Machado¹⁸ Vierra, Maria da Conceçiao¹⁷ de Avila, Manuel¹⁶ Botelho, Joanna de Spinola¹⁵, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1820 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Furtado de Mendonca da Silveira**.

Child of Maria da Silveira and Joao da Silveira is:

- 485 i. D. Maria Jesuina²² da Silveira, born Abt. 1850 in Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Manuel Ignacio da Silveira de Bettencourt.

385. Joao Jose de Bettencourt²¹ de Avila (Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt²⁰, Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹, Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Antonia Justina de Azevedo**.

Children of Joao de Avila and D. de Azevedo are:

- 486 i. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt²² de Avila. She married Francisco Xavier de Azevedo.
- 487 ii. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt Silveira de Avila. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2)

D. Maria (———) Borges.

386. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt²¹ de Avila (Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt²⁰, Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹, Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1845. He married **D. Luiza Soares Teixeira** October 13, 1870. She was born Abt. 1850.

Child of Francisco de Avila and D. Teixeira is:

488 i. No²² children.

389. Joao Jose²¹ de Bettencourt (Captain Jose de Bettencourt²⁰ de Avila, Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁹, Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸, Captain Antao¹⁷, Captain Amaro de Avila¹⁶ Pereira, Antao Gonsalves¹⁵ de Avila, Amaro Gonsalves¹⁴, Captain Melchior Gonsalves¹³, D. Felipa Gonsalves¹², Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **D. Antonia Justinianna de Azevedo**, daughter of Captain da Terra and Antonia de Bario.

Children of Joao de Bettencourt and D. de Azevedo are:

489 i. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt²² de Avila, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2) D. Maria.

More About Dr. Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Topo Judge

490 ii. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt de Avila. She married Francisco Xavier de Azevedo e Castro.

390. Dona Maria Josefa da Silveira e²¹ Cunha (Lazaro Texeira dos²⁰ Santos, Maria¹⁹ Luis, Antonio da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa** in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Avila and D. de Azevedo. He was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child is listed above under (360) Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa.

396. Pedro Lourenco²¹ Teixeira (Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1704. He married (1) **Joanna Machado** June 01, 1733 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Machado and Maria Gregorio. She was born April 26, 1696 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **D. Maria Silveira** Abt. 1724. She was born Abt. 1704.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and Joanna Machado is:

+ 491 i. Marianna Rosa²² da Silveira, born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and D. Silveira is:

- + 492 i. Barbara Silveira²² de Valenca, born Abt. 1724.

398. Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado (Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (1) **Barbara Silveira Machado**. He married (2) **Isabel Machado de Valenca** June 22, 1743 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara de Valenca. She was born November 05, 1713.

Children of Captain Machado and Isabel de Valenca are:

- + 493 i. Barbara Silveira²² Machado, born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 494 ii. Joseph Silveira Machado, born December 05, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 495 iii. D. Maria Silveira de Sao Joaquin, born Abt. 1750; died Bef. February 03, 1804.

399. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira²¹ Machado (Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Esubia Joaquina da Silveira de Avila** October 19, 1786 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain da Silveira and D. Josefa. She was born Abt. 1764 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Alferes Machado and D. de Avila are:

- 496 i. Rita²² da Silveira, born September 15, 1789 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 497 ii. Boneventura Antonio da Silveira, born 1791.
- 498 iii. Genoveva da Silveira, born July 03, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 499 iv. Joao Antonio da Silveira, born 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 500 v. Rosa da Silveira, born February 02, 1796 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 501 vi. Barbara da Silveira, born 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 502 vii. Thome da Silveira, born February 12, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 503 viii. Marianna da Silveira, born October 21, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

400. Francisca²¹ Silveira (Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1732. She married **Jose Machado Rodrigues** Abt. 1754. He was born Abt. 1730.

Children of Francisca Silveira and Jose Rodrigues are:

- + 504 i. Barbara Silveira²² de Avila, born Abt. 1756.
- + 505 ii. Sargent Francisco Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1755.

401. Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha (Manuel Pereira²⁰, Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior

Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1717, and died July 09, 1757. He married **Maria Gil** September 12, 1741. She was born Abt. 1721, and died July 09, 1757.

More About Simao Pereira da Cunha:

1.: Died in 1757 eaethquake

More About Maria Gil:

1.: Died in 1757 earthquake

Children of Simao da Cunha and Maria Gil are:

- + 506 i. Maria²² de Borba, born Abt. 1744.
- 507 ii. Verisimo de Borba.

More About Verisimo de Borba:

1.: Died in 1757 eathquake, 4 years old

- 508 iii. Joao de Borba.

More About Joao de Borba:

1.: Died in 1757 earthquake, 7 months old

404. Barbara Ramalho²¹ Teixeira (Maria Gregorio²⁰ Ramalha, Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 20, 1687 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died March 07, 1750/51 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila** Abt. 1718, son of Alferes Teixeira and D. Avila. He was born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Aft. 1757.

More About Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila:

1.: 1724-1756 Judge in Calheta

Children are listed above under (345) Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila.

405. Maria Gregorio²¹ de Sousa (Maria Gregorio²⁰ Ramalha, Aleixo Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1687. She married **Simao Silveira Machado** February 15, 1707/08 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Joao Machado and Agueda George. He was born Abt. 1685.

Child of Maria de Sousa and Simao Machado is:

- 509 i. Barbara²² Silveira, born Abt. 1712. She married (Thelanas) Sousa de Lemos May 06, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1710.

414. Captain Antonio Dias²¹ da Cunha (Captain Joao de Sousa²⁰ Pereira, Captain Antonio Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur,

Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Catherina Machado de Azevedo**, daughter of Captain da Cunha and D. Azevedo.

Children of Captain da Cunha and D. de Azevedo are:

- + 510 i. D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira²² de Avila.
- 511 ii. Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha, died 1809.
- + 512 iii. D. Isabel Micaela de Jesus da Cunha, born Abt. 1735.
- 513 iv. Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha, died 1809 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

415. Captain Joao de Sousa²¹ Pereira (Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1691, and died July 03, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Leal de Valenca** Abt. 1722, daughter of Captain de Sousa and Leonor Pereira. She was born 1684, and died January 16, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Valenca are:

- + 514 i. Simao de Sousa²² Pereira, born October 27, 1726 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 515 ii. Barbara de Jesus, born Abt. 1720.
- 516 iii. Manuel de Sousa Pereira, born November 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 517 iv. Catarina Maria de Sousa.
- 518 v. Isabel Maria.
- + 519 vi. Rosa Maria, born Abt. 1709.
- + 520 vii. Maria de Quadros, born February 06, 1724/25 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 521 viii. Joao de Quadros Pereira, born September 06, 1737 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 522 ix. Thereza Pereira, born November 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

426. Joao Pereira²¹ da Cunha (Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 14, 1715/16 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria de Quadros** September 06, 1744 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Valenca. She was born February 06, 1724/25 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao da Cunha and Maria de Quadros are:

- 523 i. Maria²² de Jesus, born Abt. 1748. She married Thome Silveira Machado February 09, 1778 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1748.
- 524 ii. Barbara, born October 07, 1748.
- 525 iii. Jose, born May 27, 1751.
- 526 iv. Manuel, born September 28, 1753.
- 527 v. Isabel, born April 11, 1756.
- 528 vi. Isabel, born April 30, 1757.
- 529 vii. Joao, born December 07, 1758.
- 530 viii. Antonio, born September 24, 1761.
- 531 ix. Raimondo, born April 27, 1764.
- 532 x. Barbara de Jesus, born Abt. 1754. She married Manuel Machado de Lemos May 02, 1774 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1739.

428. Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha (Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 09, 1699. He married Isabel Nunes October 17, 1729, daughter of Manuel Correia and Ana de Lemos. She was born Abt. 1708 in Norte Pequeno Sao Jorge Island, Azores.

Child of Manuel da Cunha and Isabel Nunes is:

+ 533 i. Manuel de Sousa²² da Cunha, born Abt. 1735.

429. Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha (Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 27, 1705 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Antonia de Trinidad November 17, 1722 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Amaro de Sousa and Barbara Vierra. She was born Abt. 1705.

Children of Manuel da Cunha and Antonia de Trinidad are:

+ 534 i. Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, born June 20, 1743 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
535 ii. Francisco de Sousa, born Abt. 1745. He married Maria de Sao Jose September 06, 1773 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1751.

430. Lazaro²¹ Cerveira (Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰ da Cunha, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 26, 1713 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) Antonia Goncalves. He married (2) Aponia Cardoso January 07, 1646/47, daughter of Sebastao Cardoso and Anna Marques. She was born Abt. 1624.

Child of Lazaro Cerveira and Aponia Cardoso is:

536 i. Diogo²² Goncalves.

433. Alferes Joao Pereira²¹ de Sousa (D. Maria Machado²⁰, Barbara Vierra¹⁹, Aponia dias¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1688. He married Constanca or Catherina Machado Abt. 1712. She was born Abt. 1690.

More About Alferes Joao Pereira de Sousa:

I.: Natural Son

Children of Alferes de Sousa and Constanca Machado are:

537 i. Apolinario²² de Sousa. He married Maria de Azevedo.
538 ii. Manuel Machado Machado.
539 iii. Simao Pereira de Sousa, born Abt. 1710. He married Maria Santa Abt. 1734 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1714.
540 iv. Lazaro de Sousa Pereira, born Abt. 1714. He married Maria de Quadros April 21, 1738.
541 v. Jose de Sousa Machado, born Abt. 1715.

436. Sargent Goncolo Nunes²¹ Pereira (Barbara de Sousa²⁰ Machado, Maria Nunes da Cunha¹⁹ de Borba, Apalonia dias¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Maria Josefa Pereira de Lemos**.

Child of Sargent Pereira and Maria de Lemos is:

+ 542 i. D. Martha Maria Josefa²² Teixeira, born Abt. 1722.

438. Alferes Jorge de Azevedo²¹ Machado (Captain Manuel Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha, Apalonia dias¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Martha da Silveira** Abt. 1795, daughter of Captain da Silveira and Anna Vierra. She was born Abt. 1775.

Children are listed above under (367) D. Martha da Silveira.

444. Caetano Silveira²¹ de Agueda (Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 23, 1713/14. He married **Catherina Maria** Abt. 1750. She was born Abt. 1725.

Children of Caetano de Agueda and Catherina Maria are:

+ 543 i. Jose Silveira Machado²² de Agueda, born 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died 1805 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
544 ii. Maria de Agueda, born December 03, 1752.
545 iii. Manuel de Agueda, born June 06, 1749.
546 iv. Jorge de Agueda, born April 03, 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

445. Antonio da Silveira²¹ de Agueda (Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 20, 1712 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria da Cruz**.

Child of Antonio de Agueda and Maria da Cruz is:

547 i. Maria²² de Agueda, born October 27, 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

447. Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa (Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1740. She married (1) **Joao de Sousa Bello** 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel de Azevedo and Maria ———. He was born Abt. 1735. She married (2) **Adjutante Joao de Sousa Netto** Abt. 1762. He was born February 23, 1742/43 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Anna de Sousa and Adjutante Netto are:

- 548 i. Francisco de Azevedo²² Machado.
- + 549 ii. Maria Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1764.
- + 550 iii. Antonio Silveira Neto, born 1765; died July 06, 1826 in Brasil.
- + 551 iv. Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto, born Abt. 1770.
- + 552 v. Jacinta Rosa da Silveira, born February 26, 1773.
- 553 vi. Isabel da Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1781. She married Joao de Mattos da Silveira September 03, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1779.

448. D. Barbara Joanna²¹ da Silveira (D. Maria (²⁰ ———), D. Isabel da Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1724.

Child of D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira is:

- + 554 i. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e²² Cunha, born Abt. 1750.

454. Maria Silveira²¹ de Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Ignacio Xavier de Sousa** November 03, 1752 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Lourenco and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1725.

Children of Maria de Avila and Sargent de Sousa are:

- + 555 i. Manuel Silveira²² de Avila, born Abt. 1755.
- 556 ii. (———) Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1760. She married Francisco de Sousa Pereira February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1760.
- + 557 iii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 558 iv. Maria de Avila, born Bef. 1763; died July 22, 1763 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 559 v. Anna Silveira de Avila, born November 07, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pascoal Silveira Mancebo April 24, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 560 vi. D. Maria Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1771. She married Raulino Azevedo Machado November 10, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1767.
- + 561 vii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 562 viii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1764.

455. Rosa Maria²¹ da Silveira (Luzia Silveira²⁰ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1728. She married (1) **Unknown**. She married (2) **Unknown**.

Child of Rosa da Silveira and Unknown is:

- + 563 i. Barbara Silveira²² de Avila, born Abt. 1750.

456. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira²¹ de Avila (Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e²⁰ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira de Avila**, daughter of Captain da Cunha and D. de Azevedo.

Children of Captain de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 564 i. D. Rosa Josefa²² da Silveira, born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 565 ii. Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila, born September 27, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Anna Josefa 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 566 iii. D. Maria Dorteia da Silveira e Cunha, born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 567 iv. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

457. D. Maria de Madalena²¹ da Silveira (Alferes Jorge de Azevedo²¹ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha, Apalonia dias¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1797. She married **Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent de Avila and D. de Avila. He was born Abt. 1795.

Children are listed above under (286) Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila.

458. D. Barbara Josefa²¹ da Silveira (Alferes Jorge de Azevedo²¹ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha, Apalonia dias¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Mor. Jose Soares de Sousa**, son of Miguel de Bettencourt and D. Teixeira.

Child is listed above under (166) Captain Mor. Jose Soares de Sousa.

459. Captain Amaro Pereira²¹ da Cunha (Alferes Jorge de Azevedo²¹ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹⁹ da Cunha, Apalonia dias¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1801. He married **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** October 06, 1813 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Child of Captain da Cunha and D. da Silveira is:

- 568 i. x²² da Cunha.

460. D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt²¹ de Avila (Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto²⁰ Mayor, Luzia da Silveira¹⁹ Vilalobos, Captain Antonio da Silveira¹⁸, Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt,

Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1748. She married **Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** May 03, 1768 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, son of Sargt de Avila and D. de Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1744, and died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Sargent Mor das Velas

Children are listed above under (211) Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila.

461. Mateus (Mateus de Azevedo) Correia²¹ da Silveira (Antonio Gonsalves²⁰ Gato, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1669 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria de Sousa** May 05, 1721 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, daughter of Manuel Goncalves and Isabel de Sousa. She was born March 25, 1693 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Child of Mateus da Silveira and Maria de Sousa is:

+ 569 i. Vital Correia²² da Silveira, born July 10, 1724 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

462. Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa (Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1667. She married **Captain Simao Gonsalves Teixeira** November 23, 1689. He was born Abt. 1672, and died April 28, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Captain Teixeira are:

570 i. Barbara²².
 571 ii. Isabel, born 1684 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 572 iii. Maria da Silveira, born July 25, 1692 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 573 iv. Agueda da Silveira de Matos, born July 04, 1694 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 574 v. Philipi de Sousa Teixeira, born May 06, 1696.
 575 vi. Manuel, born July 26, 1698 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 576 vii. Manuel, born 1699 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 577 viii. Antonio, born March 09, 1699/00 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

463. Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra (Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 28, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Antonio Simao Machado** Bef. 1746, son of Joao de Coadrado and Maria Machado. He was born September 15, 1708 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 11, 1792 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Perpetua Vierra and Antonio Machado are:

578 i. Catherina²² Silveira, born Abt. 1742. She married Manuel de Sousa Morais November 15, 1762 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1740.
 + 579 ii. Maria Silveira, born April 27, 1746 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

- + 580 iii. Anna Silveira, born February 03, 1747/48 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 581 iv. Manuel Antonio Machado, born January 28, 1749/50 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Bef. 1850.
- 582 v. Antonio Machado, born March 05, 1751/52 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married Lusía de Jesus August 14, 1773 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1751.
- 583 vi. Barbara Silveira, born December 22, 1754 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 584 vii. Josepha Silveira de Avila, born May 03, 1757 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 585 viii. Barbara Silveira, born May 19, 1760 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 586 ix. Maria de Sousa Machado, born December 25, 1764 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel de Morais Brasil October 04, 1787 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born December 11, 1752 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 587 x. Appalonia Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1777.

474. Josefa do²¹ Rosario (Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1748. She married **Antonio de Sousa de Borba** July 10, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Borba and Maria. He was born Abt. 1744.

Children of Josefa Rosario and Antonio de Borba are:

- + 588 i. Francisca²² Maria, born October 10, 1770.
- + 589 ii. Maria de Sousa, born March 17, 1782 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 590 iii. Jose de Sousa de Borba, born August 28, 1790 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 591 iv. Joao de Sousa de Borba, born June 09, 1795 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 592 v. Micaella do Rosario de Azevedo, born Abt. 1792. She married Joao de Sousa Nunes January 02, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1795.
- + 593 vi. Anna Silveira de Sao Jose, born December 24, 1787 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 594 vii. Antonia de Borba, born 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died October 17, 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

475. Maria²¹ Santa (Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1740. She married **Manuel Machado** August 30, 1760 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, son of Caetano Machado and Maria da Cruz. He was born Abt. 1744.

Child of Maria Santa and Manuel Machado is:

- 595 i. x²² Machado.

476. Caetana do²¹ Rosario (Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1744. She married **Antonio de Sousa de Borba** July 08, 1766 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose and Maria de Mattos. He was born Abt. 1742.

Children of Caetana Rosario and Antonio de Borba are:

- + 596 i. Jose Antonio²² de Borba, born March 27, 1773 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 597 ii. Antonio de Sousa de Borba, born June 20, 1777 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

477. Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira (Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1694. She married **Antonio Cardoso Brasil** October 27, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Lopes and Catarina Ramos. He was born January 30, 1683/84 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Barbara Pereira and Antonio Brasil are:

- 598 i. Antonia²², born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 599 ii. Francisco Cardoso Brasil, born 1732 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 600 iii. Antonio Cardoso Brasil, born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

478. Maria²¹ Neta (Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Antonio Cardoso Brasil** Abt. 1740, son of Antonio Brasil and Barbara Pereira. He was born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria Neta and Antonio Brasil are:

- + 601 i. Manuel Cardoso²² Brasil, born Abt. 1745 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 602 ii. Joao Cardoso Brasil, born 1737 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died February 21, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 21

491. Marianna Rosa²² da Silveira (Pedro Lourenco²¹ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho** June 06, 1753 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Carvalho and Maria da Silveira. He was born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Marianna da Silveira and Sargent de Carvalho is:

- + 603 i. Maria²³ Silveira, born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

492. Barbara Silveira²² de Valenca (Pedro Lourenco²¹ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1724. She married **Joao or Jose Silveira Machado** July 10, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel da Cunha and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of Barbara de Valenca and Joao Machado is:

- 604 i. x²³ Machado.

493. Barbara Silveira²² Machado (Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Alferes Thome Silveira de Sousa** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Agueda de Matos. He was born Abt. 1728. She married (2) **Sargent Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Barbara Machado and Alferes de Sousa are:

- + 605 i. Isabel Caetano do²³ Sacramento, born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 606 ii. D. Antonia Joaquina da Silveira, born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 607 iii. Francisco de Sousa Teixeira, born March 02, 1780.
- 608 iv. Maria Silveira de Mattos, born May 07, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Silveira de Sousa de Avila February 03, 1802 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 609 v. Rita Silveira Borges, born December 21, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pedro nunes Pereira October 03, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1781.

495. D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin (Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1750, and died Bef. February 03, 1804. She married **Captain Manuel Silveira Machado** February 03, 1772 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Nicalau Machado and D. de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1732.

Children of D. Joaquin and Captain Machado are:

- + 610 i. Joao Machado²³ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1785.
- + 611 ii. Anna Joaquina de Azevedo, born Abt. 1780.
- 612 iii. Rosa Silveira, born Abt. 1785. She married Jose Ignacio November 18, 1805; born Abt. 1780.
- + 613 iv. Isabel Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 614 v. Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos, born Abt. 1780.

504. Barbara Silveira²² de Avila (Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1756. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado** 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco Jordao and Maria Rosario. He was born Abt. 1751.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Antonio Machado are:

- + 615 i. Alferes Antonio Silveira²³ de Avila, born Abt. 1794.
- + 616 ii. Sargent Francisco da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1780.
- 617 iii. Sargt. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1787. He married Barbara Silveira 1822; born Abt. 1800.
- + 618 iv. Rosa da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1782.

505. Sargent Francisco Silveira²² Machado (Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Anna Silveira** June 08, 1774 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Maria). She was born Abt. 1755.

Children of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira are:

- + 619 i. Maria Sousa²³ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1782.
- 620 ii. Anna Machado, born 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 621 iii. Francisco Silveira Machado, born February 06, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 622 iv. Jose Silveira Machado, born December 02, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 623 v. Antonio, born May 03, 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 624 vi. Manuel Silveira Machado, born September 09, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 625 vii. Manuel Silveira Machado, born October 06, 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 626 viii. (Son) Machado, born August 20, 1790.

506. Maria²² de Borba (Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira²⁰, Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1744. She married **Caetano Machado Pires** November 08, 1766. He was born Abt. 1742.

Child of Maria de Borba and Caetano Pires is:

- + 627 i. Maria or Luzia Rosa²³ Joaquina, born Abt. 1770 in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

510. D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira²² de Avila (Captain Antonio Dias²¹ da Cunha, Captain Joao de Sousa²⁰ Pereira, Captain Antonio Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married **Captain Mor Antonio Silveira de Avila**, son of Cap Sousa and Dona Cunha.

Children are listed above under (456) Captain Mor Antonio Silveira de Avila.

512. D. Isabel Micaela de Jesus²² da Cunha (Captain Antonio Dias²¹, Captain Joao de Sousa²⁰ Pereira, Captain Antonio Dias¹⁹ da Cunha, Julianna¹⁸ Pires, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1735. She married **Sargent Mor Antonio da Silveira de Avila** June 03, 1767 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Sousa and D. da Cunha. He was born Abt. 1735 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of D. da Cunha and Sargent de Avila is:

- 628 i. D. Rosa Josefa²³ da Silveira, born February 03, 1770. She married Captain Manuel Jose da Silveira

October 19, 1794 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.

514. Simao de Sousa²² Pereira (Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 27, 1726 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria de Sousa** January 30, 1750/51 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Brasil and Theresa de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1728.

Child of Simao Pereira and Maria de Sousa is:

+ 629 i. Pedro de Sousa²³ Pereira, born Abt. 1745.

515. Barbara²² de Jesus (Captain Joao de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1720. She married **Raimondo Xavior de Sousa** February 07, 1763 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Teixeira and Maria de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Raimondo de Sousa is:

630 i. x²³ de Sousa.

519. Rosa²² Maria (Captain Joao de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1709. She married **Sargent Manuel Antonio** October 02, 1729 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1705.

Child of Rosa Maria and Sargent Antonio is:

+ 631 i. Anna²³ Machado, born Abt. 1745.

520. Maria²² de Quadros (Captain Joao de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 06, 1724/25 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Pereira da Cunha** September 06, 1744 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bras Cardoso and Luzia Pereira. He was born February 14, 1715/16 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (426) Joao Pereira da Cunha.

521. Joao de Quadros²² Pereira (Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born September 06, 1737 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married

Catarina Maria de Azevedo December 17, 1762 in Manadas. She was born Abt. 1740 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao Pereira and Catarina de Azevedo are:

- + 632 i. Jose de Quadros²³ Pereira, born November 13, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 633 ii. Isabel de Quadros, born Abt. 1770. She married Joao de Sousa de Mattos October 09, 1805 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.

533. Manuel de Sousa²² da Cunha (Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1735. He married **Josefa Maria de Fraga** October 07, 1763, daughter of Mateus de Fraga and Francisca de Borba. She was born Abt. 1735.

Children of Manuel da Cunha and Josefa de Fraga are:

- + 634 i. Maria²³ Joaquina, born July 25, 1764.
- 635 ii. Manuel de Sousa da Cunha, born March 11, 1767. He married Luzia Silveira de Matos January 27, 1791; born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 636 iii. Anna Antonia, born January 11, 1770. She married Manuel Correia de Sousa October 24, 1796; born Abt. 1770 in Biscoites, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 637 iv. Rosa Maria da Cunha, born December 06, 1772; died 1836.
- 638 v. Joaquina Josefa, born April 08, 1779. She married Manuel de Azevedo.
- 639 vi. Jose de Sousa da Cunha, born November 26, 1784 in Piedade, Pico, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Inacia October 1803 in Piedad, Pico Island, Azorse Islands, Portugal; born in Piedad, Pico Island, Azorse Islands, Portugal.
- + 640 vii. Francisco de Azevedo da Cunha, born November 12, 1781 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 18, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 641 viii. Antonio de Sousa da Cunha, born October 17, 1775.

534. Joao de Sousa²² Pereira (Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born June 20, 1743 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Thomazia Maria** October 03, 1780 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jorge de Mattos and Luzia Rosa. She was born Abt. 1762.

Children of Joao Pereira and Thomazia Maria are:

- + 642 i. Anna de Sao²³ Jose, born Abt. 1794.
- + 643 ii. Catherina Maria, born April 16, 1786 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died August 08, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 644 iii. Maria Anna Thomazia, born Abt. 1804.
- 645 iv. Ritta, born December 15, 1788 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

542. D. Martha Maria Josefa²² Teixeira (Sargent Goncolo Nunes²¹ Pereira, Barbara de Sousa²⁰ Machado, Maria Nunes da Cunha¹⁹ de Borba, Apalonia dias¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1722. She married **Miguel Teixeira de Bettencourt** August 16, 1744 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Island, Portugal, son of Captain

de Bettencourt and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1715 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child is listed above under (141) Miguel Teixeira de Bettencourt.

543. Jose Silveira Machado²² de Agueda (Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1750 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died 1805 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Luzia do Espirito Santo** June 20, 1777, daughter of Antonio de Quadros and Barbara da Silveira. She was born 1747 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died December 23, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Jose de Agueda and Luzia Santo are:

- + 646 i. Jose Silveira²³ de Agueda, born Abt. 1775.
- + 647 ii. Antonio da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1790.

549. Maria Silveira²² de Azevedo (Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1764. She married **Eugenio Antonio Machado** January 12, 1784 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose) and Rosa Micaela. He was born Abt. 1762.

Child of Maria de Azevedo and Eugenio Machado is:

- + 648 i. Joao de Sousa²³ Netto, born Abt. 1806; died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

550. Antonio Silveira²² Neto (Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1765, and died July 06, 1826 in Brasil. He married **D. Isabel Vicencia de Bettencourt** September 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Pereira and D. Pacheco. She was born Abt. 1789.

Children of Antonio Neto and D. de Bettencourt are:

- 649 i. Pe. Joao de Sousa²³ Pacheco, died in Died.
- 650 ii. D. Rosa Vterbo da Silveira Pacheco. She married Joao Faustina de Sousa May 18, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 651 iii. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco da Silveira.

551. Paulino Antonio de Azevedo²² Netto (Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1770. He married **Rosa Joaquina da Silveira** 1801 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio. She was born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Paulino Netto and Rosa da Silveira are:

- 652 i. Antonio²³ de Azevedo, born August 17, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 653 ii. Jose Paulino de Azevedo Neto, born Abt. 1850.

552. Jacinta Rosa²² da Silveira (Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 26, 1773. She married **Andre Jose de Sousa** Abt. 1809. He was born Abt. 1787.

Child of Jacinta da Silveira and Andre de Sousa is:

- + 654 i. Maria Delfina²³ da Silveira, born May 31, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

554. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e²² Cunha (D. Barbara Joanna²¹ da Silveira, D. Maria (²⁰ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1750. He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e Cunha** 1764, daughter of Alferes Garcia and D. Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1750 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes Cunha and D. Cunha is:

- + 655 i. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e²³ Silveira, born Abt. 1770.

555. Manuel Silveira²² de Avila (Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Iria de Santo Antonio** February 15, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Francisca Maria. She was born Abt. 1759.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio are:

- + 656 i. Rosa Joaquina²³ da Silveira, born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 657 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1781.
- + 658 iii. D. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1794.

557. Rosa Silveira²² de Avila (Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Pascoal Silveira Alvares** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and (Silveira. He was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Alvares is:

- + 659 i. Maria²³ delfina, born Abt. 1820.

561. Isabel Silveira²² de Avila (Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao de Sousa Pereira** February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Caetano de Sousa and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1739.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Joao Pereira are:

- 660 i. Maria Silveira²³ de Avila, born Abt. 1807. She married Francisco (Ignacio) Silveira 1827 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.
- + 661 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 662 iii. Isabel de Avila, born 1810; died February 19, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 663 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1800. She married (1) Augustinho Jose Luis November 09, 1831 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1809. She married (2) Jose Machado de Fontes December 26, 1841 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born September 26, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

562. Rosa Silveira²² de Avila (Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1764. She married **Pascoal Silveira Nunes** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1762.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Nunes is:

- + 664 i. Maria Delfina²³ da Silveira, born Abt. 1799.

563. Barbara Silveira²² de Avila (Rosa Maria²¹ da Silveira, Luzia Silveira²⁰ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1750. She married **Manuel de Sousa Machado de Quadros** February 15, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Lucas Machado and Francisca ————. He was born Abt. 1750.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 665 i. Alferes Jose Estacio Silveira²³ de Avila, born Abt. 1774. He married D. Anna Margarida Pacheco de Bettencourt February 05, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1768.
- 666 ii. Felipe Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1785. He married Anna (Justina) Avila 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

564. D. Rosa Josefa²² da Silveira (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira²¹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e²⁰ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur,

Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Manuel Jose da Silveira** October 19, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain da Silveira is:

- 667 i. Descendants of Silveira²³ Avila.

566. D. Maria Dorteia da Silveira e²² Cunha (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira²¹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e²⁰ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Cap mor Joaq. Jose Pereira da Silveira e Sousa** May 23, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1769.

Child of D. Cunha and Cap Sousa is:

- + 668 i. D. Isabel Maria²³ da Silveira, born Abt. 1794.

567. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e²² Sousa (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira²¹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e²⁰ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Dona Maria da Luz Moniz do Cantos**, daughter of Bernardo Canto and Dona Canto. She was born Abt. 1805 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Capt. Sousa and Dona Cantos is:

- 669 i. D. Maria Josefa²³ Monis, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Joseph Augusto Homen de Noronha; born February 14, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

569. Vital Correia²² da Silveira (Mateus (Mateus de Azevedo) Correia²¹, Antonio Gonsalves²⁰ Gato, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 10, 1724 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Maria da Luz**, daughter of Jeronimo de Sousa and Appalonia Machado. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Vital da Silveira and Maria da Luz is:

- 670 i. Manuel Correia²³ da Silveira, born in N.Sa. da Concecao da Lagoa. He married Isabel Vicencia; born July 28, 1761 in Rio Grande-RS.

572. Maria²² da Silveira (Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de

Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 25, 1692 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Antonio de Sousa de Carvalho** November 27, 1719 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Carvalho and Isabel Pereira. He was born Abt. 1700.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Captain de Carvalho are:

- + 671 i. Captain Simao Gonsalves²³ Teixeira, born Abt. 1726.
- + 672 ii. Maria Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1728.
- + 673 iii. Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho, born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

573. Agueda da Silveira²² de Matos (Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 04, 1694 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Francisco de Sousa Teixeira** October 26, 1713 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Machado. He was born Abt. 1688, and died February 17, 1776.

Children of Agueda de Matos and Captain Teixeira are:

- 674 i. Pe. Joao de Sousa²³ Teixeira.
- 675 ii. Antonia Josefa, born Abt. 1715.
- 676 iii. Manuel Jose.
- 677 iv. Alferes Paulo Silveira.
- 678 v. Thome Silveira, born December 20, 1735 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 679 vi. Antonio Caetano, born Abt. 1715.
- + 680 vii. Alferes Thome Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1728.
- 681 viii. Antonia Silveira de Sousa, born June 15, 1719 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 682 ix. Joanna Silveira de Sousa, born March 05, 1716/17 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 683 x. Joam Silveira de Sousa, born September 07, 1714 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 684 xi. Joao de Sousa Teixeira, born September 07, 1714 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 685 xii. Maria, born April 20, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 686 xiii. Antonia, born June 15, 1719 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

574. Philipi de Sousa²² Teixeira (Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 06, 1696. He married **Luzia Silveira de Sousa** November 19, 1721 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Teixeira and D. Avila. She was born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child is listed above under (348) Luzia Silveira de Sousa.

579. Maria²² Silveira (Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 27, 1746 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Manuel de Sousa de Mattos** November 15, 1762 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel da Costa and Anna da Sousa. He was born Abt. 1738 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Maria Silveira and Manuel de Mattos are:

- 687 i. Jose²³ Silveira, born November 27, 1763. He married Barbara Silveira September 18, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born February 06, 1768 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 688 ii. Antonio Silveira de Mattos, born May 06, 1765 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 689 iii. Manuel de Sousa de Matos, born March 21, 1767 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria da Avila February 28, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1771.
- + 690 iv. Luzia de Sousa e Avila, born April 18, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 691 v. Anna de Mattos, born July 31, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 692 vi. Francisco de Mattos, born September 10, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 693 vii. Francisco Silveira De Mattos, born April 10, 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married ——— Silveira De Azevedo August 01, 1796 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1775.
- 694 viii. Perpetua de Matos, born November 09, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 695 ix. Perpetua de Mattos, born December 05, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 696 x. Joao, born July 10, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 697 xi. Jorge Silveira de Mattos, born September 09, 1782. He married (1) Perpetua de Sao Jose February 18, 1806 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1784. He married (2) Angela Micaela de Sousa January 02, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.
- 698 xii. Eugenio, born November 12, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

580. Anna²² Silveira (Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 03, 1747/48 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Francisco Machado de Sousa** November 20, 1768, son of (Pereira and Ursela Machado. He was born August 14, 1746 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Anna Silveira and Sargent de Sousa are:

- 699 i. Jose Silveira²³ de Sousa, born December 27, 1773. He married Isabel Machado da Silveira October 18, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born October 24, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 700 ii. Jorge Silveira de Sousa, born April 05, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died December 04, 1831.
- + 701 iii. Barbara Silveira de Sousa, born May 18, 1771.
- 702 iv. Isabel de Sousa, born February 16, 1781.
- 703 v. Maria Sousa de Azevedo, born Abt. 1780. She married Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos February 05, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 704 vi. Perpetua Rosa da Silveira, born Abt. 1781. She married Jose Machado de Sousa April 18, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1779.

581. Manuel Antonio²² Machado (Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 28, 1749/50 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Bef. 1850. He married **Luzia dos Anjos** August 14, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Thereza de Jesus. She was born November 12, 1748 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1848.

Children of Manuel Machado and Luzia Anjos are:

- 705 i. Antonio²³ Machado, born March 27, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1875.
- + 706 ii. Anna Silveira de Borges, born May 03, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1879.
- 707 iii. Thereza Machado, born August 30, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 708 iv. Rosa Marianna da Silveira, born Abt. 1786; died May 09, 1846.
- + 709 v. Francisco Antonio Machado, born March 22, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 10, 1859 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 710 vi. Thereza Machado, born November 02, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

584. Josepha Silveira²² de Avila (Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 03, 1757 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married (1) **Antonio Teixeira de Morais** January 17, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Morais and Rosa Silveira. He was born Abt. 1755 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) **Antonio Teixeira de Morais** January 17, 1779 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Josepha de Avila and Antonio de Morais are:

- 711 i. Rosa²³ Silveira, born July 03, 1784 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 712 ii. Maria Silveira, born November 03, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 713 iii. Manuel Teixeira, born February 10, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 714 iv. Luiza Silveira, born July 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 715 v. Margarida Silveira, born February 23, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 716 vi. Anna Silveira, born March 15, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 717 vii. Antonio Teixeira, born 1788 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 718 viii. Pedro Teixeira, born December 05, 1789 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 719 ix. Jose Teixeira, born June 19, 1781 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 720 x. Paulino Teixeira, born 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

587. Appalonia Silveira²² de Avila (Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1777. She married **Antonio Machado de Sousa de Aguiar** July 30, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Aguiar and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1770 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Child of Appalonia de Avila and Antonio de Aguiar is:

- 721 i. Maria²³ Aguiar, born July 24, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

588. Francisca²² Maria (Josefa do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 10, 1770. She married **Adjutante Francisco da Silveira Leonardo** November 07, 1803 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Leonardes and Apalonia Rosario. He was born October 05, 1759.

Children of Francisca Maria and Adjutante Leonardo are:

- 722 i. Caetano²³ Leonardo, born July 29, 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 723 ii. Ritta Leonardo, born March 02, 1808 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

589. Maria²² de Sousa (Josefa do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 17, 1782 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married **Francisco Antonio de Oliveira** December 03, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Caetano and 1st de Sousa. He was born January 26, 1784 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Child of Maria de Sousa and Francisco de Oliveira is:

- 724 i. Maria²³ de Oliveira, born 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

590. Jose de Sousa²² de Borba (Josefa do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born August 28, 1790 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married **Maria Silveira de Azevedo** April 23, 1818 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Gaspar de Mattos and Maria Luiza.

Children of Jose de Borba and Maria de Azevedo are:

- 725 i. Maria²³ Isabel, born Abt. 1824. She married Manuel Jose Correia November 07, 1844 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1822.
- 726 ii. Manuel de Sousa de Borba, born July 15, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married Genoveva Rosa November 07, 1844 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1824.
- 727 iii. Isabel ———, born Abt. 1820. She married Alexandre Jose Correia November 07, 1840 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1821.
- 728 iv. Manuel de Borba, died May 29, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

593. Anna Silveira de Sao²² Jose (Josefa do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born December 24, 1787 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married **Jose da Silveira Borges** May 03, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Borges and Anna Jose. He was born October 19, 1792 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died July 23, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Anna Jose and Jose Borges are:

- + 729 i. Manuel Silveira²³ Borges, born Abt. 1835.
- 730 ii. Maria Borges (never married), born 1827 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died January 07, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 731 iii. Maria Borges, born 1810; died July 16, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

596. Jose Antonio²² de Borba (Caetana do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor

Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 27, 1773 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married Isabel Joaquina February 24, 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, daughter of Antonio) and Maria Rosario. She was born February 12, 1784 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Jose de Borba and Isabel Joaquina are:

- 732 i. Isabel²³ de Borba, born 1811 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 733 ii. Balbina Rosa de Sao Jose, born Abt. 1814. She married Joao Joaquin Leonardo November 24, 1834 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal; born Abt. 1812.
- + 734 iii. Manuel Antonio de Borba, born Abt. 1830.
- + 735 iv. Carlotta Joaquina, born October 24, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

597. Antonio de Sousa²² de Borba (Caetana do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born June 20, 1777 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married Isabel Ignacia July 29, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Pereira and Barbara Goulart. She was born July 10, 1784 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Antonio de Borba and Isabel Ignacia are:

- + 736 i. Antonio de Sousa²³ de Borba, born Abt. 1832.
- 737 ii. Maria Delfina, born Abt. 1828. She married Faustino Antonio September 01, 1846 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1824.
- 738 iii. Isadoro de Borba, born April 11, 1811.
- 739 iv. Jose de Borba, born 1809; died October 07, 1811 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

600. Antonio Cardoso²² Brasil (Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 09, 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Maria Neta Abt. 1740, daughter of Captain de Oliveira and Antonia de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1720 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (478) Maria Neta.

601. Manuel Cardoso²² Brasil (Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1745 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Clara Maria Da Silveira November 20, 1766 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent de Sousa and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1744.

Children of Manuel Brasil and Clara Da Silveira are:

- 740 i. Maria da Silveira dos²³ Anjos, born Abt. 1774. She married Manuel Machado de Mendonca July 18,

- 1799 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born December 19, 1762 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 741 ii. Ignacia Maria da Silveira, born January 11, 1774 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 - 742 iii. Manuel, born February 06, 1769 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 - 743 iv. Jose, born April 09, 1778 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 - 744 v. Anna Maria da Silveira, born February 08, 1776 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Joam Jose (—————) Abt. 1796.
 - + 745 vi. Antonio Silveira Cardoso, born May 02, 1772 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

602. Joao Cardoso²² Brasil (Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1737 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died February 21, 1807 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Luzia Antonia** June 03, 1763 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Azevedo and Isabel de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1742.

Children of Joao Brasil and Luzia Antonia are:

- 746 i. Maria²³ Brasil, born October 07, 1763 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 747 ii. Maria Antonia de Azevedo, born April 23, 1768.
- 748 iii. Isabel de Sao Jose, born Abt. 1770. She married Jose Antonio da Rosa December 01, 1790 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1768.

Generation No. 22

603. Maria²³ Silveira (Marianna Rosa²² da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco²¹ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Boneventura Alvares Brasil** October 18, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Brasil and Isabel Teixeira. He was born December 20, 1754 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria Silveira and Boneventura Brasil are:

- + 749 i. Marianna Rosa²⁴ da Silveira, born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 750 ii. Isabel da Silveira, died 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

605. Isabel Caetano do²³ Sacramento (Barbara Silveira²² Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Manuel Silveira de Azevedo** August 16, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Micaela de Jesus. He was born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (2) **Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He died May 13, 1807.

Children of Isabel Sacramento and Manuel de Azevedo are:

- + 751 i. Micaela de Jesus e²⁴ Azevedo, born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died 1912.
- 752 ii. Miguel Silveira de Azevedo, born December 22, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 753 iii. Rita de Azevedo, born June 01, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 754 iv. Rita de Azevedo, born April 26, 1804 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 755 v. Barbara Azevedo, born February 02, 1810 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 756 vi. Anna Silveira, born May 30, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Jose Estacio da Silveira; born Abt. 1775.
- + 757 vii. Jorge Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1817.
- 758 viii. Agada Silveira de Azevedo, born March 19, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joao Antonio de Azevedo Eduardo August 12, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1810.
- 759 ix. Maria Azevedo, born February 21, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

606. D. Antonia Joaquina²³ da Silveira (Barbara Silveira²² Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado de Sousa** January 01, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Alferes Machado and D. de Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1772.

Child of D. da Silveira and Alferes de Sousa is:

- 760 i. Roza²⁴ de Sousa, born January 12, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

607. Francisco de Sousa²³ Teixeira (Barbara Silveira²² Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 02, 1780. He married (1) **Roza Ignacia da Silveira de Avila** July 28, 1806 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria de Avila. She was born Abt. 1784. He married (2) **Barbara de Sao Tome** April 03, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Mithias Pereira and Maria Machado.

Child of Francisco Teixeira and Roza de Avila is:

- 761 i. x²⁴ Teixeira.

610. Joao Machado²³ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1785. He married **Teresa Laureana** June 21, 1810, daughter of Captain Pereira and Maria Labao. She was born Abt. 1790.

Child of Joao de Azevedo and Teresa Laureana is:

- 762 i. Desc. of Az. &²⁴ Laureana.

611. Anna Joaquina²³ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1780. She married **Jose da Silveira de Carvalho** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Sargent de Carvalho and Anna da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Anna de Azevedo and Jose de Carvalho is:

+ 763 i. Jose da Silveira²⁴ de Carvalho, born Abt. 1806.

613. Isabel Silveira²³ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado Teixeira** August 17, 1812 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Joao da Cunha and Rosa Maria. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of Isabel de Azevedo and Manuel Teixeira is:

+ 764 i. Manuel Silveira²⁴ Machado, born Abt. 1814.

614. Jose Silveira Machado²³ Vilalobos (D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Maria Sousa de Azevedo** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, daughter of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira. She was born Abt. 1782.

Child of Jose Vilalobos and Maria de Azevedo is:

765 i. Nicalau Silveira²⁴ Machado, born February 04, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

615. Alferes Antonio Silveira²³ de Avila (Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1794. He married **D. Isabel Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio. She was born Abt. 1794.

Children of Alferes de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 766 i. Rosa Emelia Silveira²⁴ de Avila, born Abt. 1825.
- 767 ii. Maria Silveira Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Pedro Antonio de Silveira October 09, 1841 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1817.
- 768 iii. Antonio Silveira de Avila, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 769 iv. Joao de Avila, born April 08, 1812 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

616. Sargent Francisco da Silveira²³ de Avila (Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Anna Josefa** July 19, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Felipa Machado. She was born Abt. 1782.

Children of Sargent de Avila and Anna Josefa are:

- + 770 i. Maria Silveira²⁴ de Avila, born Abt. 1811.
- + 771 ii. Joao Silveira de Avila Rodrigues, born Abt. 1830.
- + 772 iii. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1830.

618. Rosa da Silveira²³ de Avila (Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Antonio Silveira Teixeira de Carvalho** November 06, 1793 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Alvares and Rosa Carvalho. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Carvalho is:

- + 773 i. Isabel Umbalina²⁴ da Silveira, born Abt. 1804.

619. Maria Sousa²³ de Azevedo (Sargent Francisco Silveira²² Machado, Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Machado and D. Joaquin. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child is listed above under (614) Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos.

627. Maria or Luzia Rosa²³ Joaquina (Maria²² de Borba, Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira²⁰, Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1770 in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Pereira da Cunha** February 18, 1797 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Pascoal da Cunha and Rosa Maria. He was born Abt. 1750 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria Joaquina and Manuel da Cunha are:

- 774 i. Joao²⁴ da Cunha, born August 12, 1792.
- + 775 ii. Barbara Joaquina, born Abt. 1815.
- + 776 iii. Manuel Joaquin da Cunha.
- 777 iv. Antonio da Cunha, born 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

629. Pedro de Sousa²³ Pereira (Simao de Sousa²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰,

Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1745. He married **Barbara Maria** July 22, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Silveira and Josefa Maria. She was born Abt. 1749 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Pedro Pereira and Barbara Maria are:

- 778 i. Anna²⁴ de Sousa, born September 19, 1791.
- + 779 ii. Jose de Sousa Pereira, born January 12, 1778.
- 780 iii. Gabriel de Sousa Pereira, born March 14, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 781 iv. Maria Josepha de Sousa Pereira, born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 782 v. (————) de Sousa Pereira, born June 06, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 783 vi. Maria de Sousa Pereira, born January 09, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 784 vii. Rosa or Rita Josefa, born Abt. 1771.
- 785 viii. Josepha Pereira, born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 786 ix. Simao de Sousa, died March 30, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

631. Anna²³ Machado (Rosa²² Maria, Captain Joao de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1745. She married **Jose Machado Pereira** October 26, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Pereira and Joanna Machado. He was born Abt. 1750.

Child of Anna Machado and Jose Pereira is:

- 787 i. Antonio Jose²⁴ Machado, born Abt. 1798. He married (Francisca or Faustina) Rosa 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1804.

632. Jose de Quadros²³ Pereira (Joao de Quadros²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 13, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Josefa** January 15, 1814 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born November 25, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Jose Pereira and Catarina Josefa is:

- + 788 i. Joao de Quadros²⁴ Pereira, born October 28, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

634. Maria²³ Joaquina (Manuel de Sousa²² da Cunha, Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 25, 1764. She married **Jose Machado Homem** February 22, 1797. He was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria Joaquina and Jose Homem are:

- 789 i. Joaquin do²⁴ Val.
- 790 ii. Faustina.
- 791 iii. Florinda.

640. Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha (Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 12, 1781 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 18, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Jacinta Rosa de Avila** May 22, 1814, daughter of Francisco Ferreira and Maria Brasil. She was born Abt. 1781 in Piedad, Pico Island, Azorse Islands, Portugal, and died July 08, 1853 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Francisco de Azevedo da Cunha:
Aka (Facts Pg): Francisco de Sousa da Cunha

Children of Francisco da Cunha and Jacinta de Avila are:

- + 792 i. Miguel de Azevedo²⁴ da Cunha, born 1815; died January 12, 1852.
- + 793 ii. Maria Jacinta de Avila, born January 12, 1816; died January 29, 1911.
- 794 iii. Manuel de Azevedo da Cunha, born May 30, 1818 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died September 04, 1907. He married Rosa Marianna da Trindade October 30, 1845 in Piedade do pico, pico island, azores islands, portugal; born June 22, 1822; died July 18, 1898 in Piedade, Pico, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 795 iv. Barbara Jacinta de Avila, born February 29, 1820 in Piedade do Pico, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1910 in Lisbon Potugal. She married Antonio Jose Goulart 1841; died 1859.
- + 796 v. Joao de Azevedo da Cunha, born April 26, 1822; died February 18, 1880.
- + 797 vi. Marianna Jacinta, born October 11, 1824 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died August 31, 1860 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

641. Antonio de Sousa²³ da Cunha (Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 17, 1775. He married (1) **Maria Silveira de Avila** in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **Maria Silveira de Avila** December 24, 1840 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Antonio da Cunha and Maria de Avila are:

- 798 i. Isabel Silveira²⁴ de Azevedo. She married Paulo Jose de Quadros December 24, 1840 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 799 ii. Jose Silveira da Cunha. He married Margarida Rosa October 04, 1821.

642. Anna de Sao²³ Jose (Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Jacinto Jose Luis** October 15, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Jose Luis and Anna Jose. He was born Abt. 1792.

Children of Anna Jose and Jacinto Luis are:

- 800 i. Manuel²⁴ Luis, born January 16, 1820 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

- 801 ii. Joam Luis, born December 20, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 802 iii. Marianna Luis, born December 19, 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 803 iv. Manuel Luis, born August 21, 1815 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 804 v. Antonio Luis, born January 19, 1818 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 805 vi. Isabel Luis, born July 25, 1827 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

643. Catherina²³ Maria (Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 16, 1786 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died August 08, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Silveira Machado** October 02, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Joao Machado and Maria de Azevedo. He was born November 18, 1791 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1870 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Catherina Maria and Manuel Machado are:

- + 806 i. Marianna²⁴, born Abt. 1780.
- + 807 ii. Maria Antonia Catherina, born November 06, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 808 iii. Isabel Maria Netta, born December 30, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 809 iv. Antonio, born September 01, 1819 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 810 v. Marianna Silveira de Agueda, born May 21, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Jose Silveira Teixeira July 01, 1861 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1825.
- 811 vi. Anna Silveira, born September 21, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 812 vii. Manuel Silveira Machado, born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 21, 1870.
- + 813 viii. Barbara Silveira, born November 01, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 814 ix. Joaquina Rosa da Silveira, born June 21, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died in Pico.
- + 815 x. Antonio Silveira Machado, born September 09, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 816 xi. Barbara Silveira, born June 05, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 817 xii. Manuel, born March 08, 1831 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 818 xiii. Maria Joaquina, born Abt. 1835. She married Manuel Teixeira Jordao July 01, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1834.

644. Maria Anna²³ Thomazia (Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1804. She married **Isidro Goncalves** November 07, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Goncalves and Luzia de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1800.

Child of Maria Thomazia and Isidro Goncalves is:

- 819 i. Jose²⁴ Goncalves, born 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

646. Jose Silveira²³ de Agueda (Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusua¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1775. He married (1) **Marianna** Abt. 1800, daughter of Manuel

Machado and Catherina Maria. She was born Abt. 1780. He married (2) **Francisca de Jesus** October 07, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Nunes and Maria de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1805.

Children of Jose de Agueda and Marianna are:

- 820 i. Isabel²⁴ de Agueda, born Abt. 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 821 ii. Margarida de Agueda, born March 25, 1802 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 822 iii. Marianna de Agueda, born Abt. 1804.
- 823 iv. (Jerardino) de Agueda, born January 21, 1801 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 824 v. Francisco de Aguiar, born Abt. 1801 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

647. Antonio da Silveira²³ de Agueda (Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1790. He married **Isabel Silveira da Conceicao** November 12, 1815 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Simoes and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1797.

Children of Antonio de Agueda and Isabel da Conceicao are:

- 825 i. Maria²⁴ de Agueda, born October 08, 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 826 ii. Joao de Agueda, born March 01, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 827 iii. Marianna Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1825.
- + 828 iv. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1825.
- 829 v. Maria de Agueda, born Abt. 1820 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 830 vi. Manuel da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1818 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Delfina February 09, 1863 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1825.
- 831 vii. (———) de Agueda, born Abt. 1817.
- 832 viii. Francisco da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1825. He married Delfina de Agueda 1863 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1840.
- 833 ix. Antonio da Silveira de Agueda, born Abt. 1825. He married ——— Rosa 1847 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1827.
- + 834 x. Marianna Silveira, born Abt. 1840.
- + 835 xi. Delfina Rosa, born Abt. 1846.

648. Joao de Sousa²³ Netto (Maria Silveira²² de Azevedo, Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1806, and died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Silveira de Avila** November 21, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent de Avila and Anna Josefa. She was born Abt. 1811.

Children of Joao Netto and Maria de Avila are:

- 836 i. Maria²⁴ Netta, born December 25, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 837 ii. Isabel Netta, born October 05, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 838 iii. Anna Netta, born October 14, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

651. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco²³ da Silveira (Antonio Silveira²² Neto, Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom

Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married (1) **Joao Silva Goulart**. He was born in Faja dos Bodes, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) **Capt. Estalano Jose de Az Mendonca Machado** March 02, 1840 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Mendonca and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Capt. Machado are:

- 839 i. D. Quiteria Maria²⁴ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1864.
- 840 ii. D. Maria Emilia Pacheco, born Abt. 1864. She married Joao Silva Goulart November 24, 1890 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.; born Abt. 1850.

653. Jose Paulino de Azevedo²³ Neto (Paulino Antonio de Azevedo²² Netto, Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1850. He married **Anna Josepha de Mattos** March 18, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mattos and Rita de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Jose Neto and Anna de Mattos is:

- + 841 i. Antonio Paulino²⁴ de Azevedo, born November 19, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

654. Maria Delfina²³ da Silveira (Jacinta Rosa²², Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 31, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Antonio Rodrigues da Silveira** June 04, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Tenente da Silveira and Iria da Silveira. He was born March 04, 1808 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Antonio da Silveira are:

- + 842 i. Francisco Rodrigues²⁴ da Silveira, born December 19, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 843 ii. Manuel Rodrigues da Silveira, born Abt. 1840.
- + 844 iii. Maria Delfina da Silveira, born Abt. 1854.
- 845 iv. Jose da Silveira Rodrigues, born Abt. 1845. He married Marianna da Silveira dos Anjos Abt. 1870; born Abt. 1845.

655. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e²³ Silveira (Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e²² Cunha, D. Barbara Joanna²¹ da Silveira, D. Maria (²⁰ ———), D. Isabel da Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1770. He married **D. Joanna Josefa Alvares e Sousa** January 04, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and D. de Trinidad. She was born Abt. 1790 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Tenente Silveira and D. Sousa are:

- 846 i. Dr. Jose Pereira²⁴ da Cunha.

- 847 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha.
848 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha Pacheco.

656. Rosa Joaquina²³ da Silveira (Manuel Silveira²² de Avila, Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto** 1801 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Adjutante Netto and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children are listed above under (551) Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto.

657. Jose Silveira²³ de Avila (Manuel Silveira²², Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1781. He married **Micaela de Sousa da Silveira** November 21, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Teixeira and Barbara Silveira. She was born Abt. 1781.

Children of Jose de Avila and Micaela da Silveira are:

- + 849 i. Jose Silveira²⁴ de Avila, born Abt. 1832.
850 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Faustino Joaquin Silveira 1842 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1820.
851 iii. Anna Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1818. She married Miguel de Sousa Luis October 02, 1838 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
+ 852 iv. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1840.
853 v. Antonia Faustna de Azevedo, born Abt. 1824. She married Jose Machado de Avila 1844 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1822.

658. D. Isabel Silveira²³ de Avila (Manuel Silveira²², Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Machado and Barbara de Avila. He was born Abt. 1794.

Children are listed above under (615) Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila.

659. Maria²³ delfina (Rosa Silveira²² de Avila, Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1820. She married **Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** Abt. 1840, son of Antonio de Azevedo and Barbara Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1818.

Child of Maria delfina and Manuel de Azevedo is:

- + 854 i. Barbara²⁴ Delfina, born Abt. 1842.

661. Barbara Silveira²³ de Avila (Isabel Silveira²², Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Jose de Amaral** February 19, 1844 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Gregorio and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Amaral is:

- + 855 i. Rita Silveira²⁴ de Amaral, born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

664. Maria Delfina²³ da Silveira (Rosa Silveira²² de Avila, Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1799. She married **Alferes Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** November 18, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1797.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

- 856 i. Victorino²⁴ de Azevedo, born November 18, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 857 ii. Antonio Joaquin de Azevedo, born Abt. 1830.

668. D. Isabel Maria²³ da Silveira (D. Maria Dorteia da Silveira e²² Cunha, Captain Mor Antonio Silveira²¹ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e²⁰ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹⁹ de Avila, Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira¹⁸, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Joao de Mattos de Azevedo**, son of Jose de Azevedo and Maria Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1795 in Uselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

- 858 i. D. Isabel²⁴ Beatriz. She married Dr. Joao Soares Teixeira.
859 ii. D. Maria Dorteia. She married Jose Sicasio da Silveira Noronha.

671. Captain Simao Gonsalves²³ Teixeira (Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1726. He married **Micaela de Jesus** November 25, 1748 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and Luzia de Azevedo. She was born January 22, 1730/31 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Teixeira and Micaela de Jesus are:

- + 860 i. Manuel Silveira²⁴ de Azevedo, born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 861 ii. Jose Silveira de Sousa, born January 05, 1756. He married Luzia de Sousa March 28, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1765.
- + 862 iii. Tenente Francisco Luis Teixeira, born September 02, 1750.
- + 863 iv. Tenente Jorge Silveira e Azevedo, born July 03, 1769.
- 864 v. Manuel, born April 09, 1760.
- 865 vi. Antonio, born July 01, 1753.
- 866 vii. Jorge Gonsalves (Tex.), born July 03, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 867 viii. Tenente Joam Antonio da Silveira, born April 20, 1765.

672. Maria Silveira²³ de Sousa (Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1728. She married **Joao Nunes de Borba** June 02, 1754 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Borba and Maria de Borba. He was born Aft. 1732.

Child of Maria de Sousa and Joao de Borba is:

- + 868 i. D. Isabel²⁴ da Conceicao, born Abt. 1762.

673. Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³ de Carvalho (Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Marianna Rosa da Silveira** June 06, 1753 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Pedro Teixeira and Joanna Machado. She was born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Anna Joaquina da Silveira** May 22, 1785 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel) and Clara Maria. She was born Abt. 1764 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (3) **Joaquina de Azevedo** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1791.

Child is listed above under (491) Marianna Rosa da Silveira.

Children of Sargent de Carvalho and Anna da Silveira are:

- 869 i. Maria²⁴ Carvalho, born August 09, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 870 ii. Manuel Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho, born January 08, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 871 iii. Antonio Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 872 iv. Jose da Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1778.

680. Alferes Thome Silveira²³ de Sousa (Agueda da Silveira²² de Matos, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1728. He married (1) **Barbara Silveira Machado** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain

Machado and Isabel de Valenca. She was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **Barbara Silveira Machado** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (493) Barbara Silveira Machado.

688. Antonio Silveira²³ de Mattos (Maria²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 06, 1765 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Isabel Ignacia de Mattos** October 28, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Rosa Ignacia. She was born Abt. 1762.

Children of Antonio de Mattos and Isabel de Mattos are:

- 873 i. Rosa²⁴ de Mattos, born December 29, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 874 ii. Manuel Silveira de Mattos, born December 11, 1784 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 875 iii. Jose Silveira de Mattos, born Abt. 1794. He married Maria Silveira February 18, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1798.
- + 876 iv. Jorge Silveira de Mattos, born Abt. 1794.

690. Luzia de Sousa e²³ Avila (Maria²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 18, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado da Cunha** October 17, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio da Cunha and Josefa Rosario. He was born March 03, 1769 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Luzia Avila and Manuel da Cunha are:

- 877 i. Anna Silveira²⁴ de Avila, born June 03, 1792 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Antonio Texeira Luis April 15, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1792.
- 878 ii. Joanna da Cunha, born June 22, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 879 iii. Joanna Baptista d' Avila, born March 09, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died June 06, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 880 iv. Maria da Cunha, born February 04, 1796 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 881 v. Rosa da Cunha, born February 09, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 882 vi. Antonio Machado da Cunha, born January 22, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

700. Jorge Silveira²³ de Sousa (Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 05, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died December 04, 1831. He married **Maria Ignacia de Jesus** January 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Bartolemeu Marques and Francisca Maria. She was born April 08, 1756 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Jorge de Sousa and Maria de Jesus is:

- + 883 i. Maria Josefa²⁴ de Sousa, born April 22, 1809.

701. Barbara Silveira²³ de Sousa (Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 18, 1771. She married **Augustinho Jose de Mattos** January 12, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco de Mattos and Bernadetta Thereza. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children of Barbara de Sousa and Augustinho de Mattos are:

- + 884 i. Delfina Candida²⁴ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1812.
- 885 ii. Francisco Alves de Mattos, born Abt. 1810. He married Maria Julia da Silveira 1835 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1815.

706. Anna Silveira²³ de Borges (Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 03, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1879. She married **Thome Ignacio Machado de Mendonca** November 19, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1785.

Children of Anna de Borges and Thome de Mendonca are:

- + 886 i. Manuel Antonio²⁴ de Mendonca, born Abt. 1810.
- 887 ii. Thereza de Mendonca, born June 15, 1825.
- + 888 iii. Joao Ignacio de Avila, born Abt. 1824.

708. Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira (Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1786, and died May 09, 1846. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado de Mendonca** June 12, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose de Mendonca and Luzia Roberto. He was born November 06, 1780.

Children of Rosa da Silveira and Antonio de Mendonca are:

- + 889 i. Manuel Antonio²⁴ Machado, born Abt. 1839.
- 890 ii. Joam Mendonca, born October 19, 1823.
- + 891 iii. Antonio Alves de Mendonca, born September 04, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 892 iv. Marianna Luiza da Silva, born Abt. 1834 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

709. Francisco Antonio²³ Machado (Manuel Antonio²², Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior

Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 22, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 10, 1859 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Iria Machado** November 23, 1812 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Unknown and Maria Jose. She was born 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died July 18, 1817 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Maria dos Anjos da Silveira** October 18, 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Rita Anjos. She was born February 17, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1898. He married (3) **Thereza or Francisca de Jesus** July 05, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Pai Incognito and (). She was born Abt. 1825.

More About Francisco Antonio Machado:
Aka (Facts Pg): Francisco Antonio Machado
Name 2: Aka. Francisco Antonio da Silveira

Child of Francisco Machado and Maria da Silveira is:

+ 893 i. Joao Ignacio²⁴ Brasil, born May 17, 1838 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1930.

729. Manuel Silveira²³ Borges (Anna Silveira de Sao²² Jose, Josefa do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1835. He married **Isabel Vitorina** Abt. 1860, daughter of Jose Roberto and Victorina Leonarda. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Manuel Borges and Isabel Vitorina is:

+ 894 i. Joao Silveira²⁴ Borges, born July 04, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

734. Manuel Antonio²³ de Borba (Jose Antonio²², Caetana do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Mria Luiza** Abt. 1870, daughter of Antonio de Delusia and Anna Jose. She was born Abt. 1845.

Child of Manuel de Borba and Mria Luiza is:

895 i. Jose²⁴ de Borba, born December 03, 1871 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

735. Carlotta²³ Joaquina (Jose Antonio²² de Borba, Caetana do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 24, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Antonio Gonsalves Brasil** October 21, 1847 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Brasil and Julianna Rosa. He was born April 04, 1823.

Child of Carlotta Joaquina and Antonio Brasil is:

896 i. Domingos Gonsalves²⁴ Brasil, born July 18, 1852 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

736. Antonio de Sousa²³ de Borba (Antonio de Sousa²², Caetana do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1832. He married **Rita Victorina de Jesus** April 10, 1861 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Fagundes and Maria de Jesus. She was born November 07, 1824.

Child of Antonio de Borba and Rita de Jesus is:

- 897 i. x²⁴ de Borba.

741. Ignacia Maria²³ da Silveira (Manuel Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 11, 1774 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Jose de Simas** September 08, 1798 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Pai Incognito and Luzia Da Rosa. He was born February 01, 1776 in San Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Ignacia da Silveira and Joao de Simas are:

- 898 i. Manuel Jose²⁴ de Simas, born Bef. 1802 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died June 17, 1802 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 899 ii. Barbara Jose de Simas, born November 01, 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 10, 1804 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 900 iii. Jose de Simas, born 1810; died October 30, 1811 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 901 iv. Isabel Rosa de Simas, born Abt. 1820. She married Vicente Jose Abt. 1840; born Abt. 1818.
- + 902 v. Felizberto Jose de Simas, born Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 903 vi. Joanna de Simas, born June 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died November 26, 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

745. Antonio Silveira²³ Cardoso (Manuel Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 02, 1772 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Anna Silveira de Azevedo** August 19, 1779 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Rosa Antonia. She was born Abt. 1770.

Children of Antonio Cardoso and Anna de Azevedo are:

- + 904 i. Maria Silveira²⁴ de Azevedo, born May 03, 1792.
- 905 ii. Domingos Cardoso, born August 05, 1810 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

747. Maria Antonia²³ de Azevedo (Joao Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶,

Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 23, 1768. She married Joao de Sousa Machado April 03, 1789 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Silveira and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1765.

More About Joao de Sousa Machado:

1.: Also known as Joao Silveira Machado

Children of Maria de Azevedo and Joao Machado are:

- + 906 i. Manuel Silveira²⁴ Machado, born November 18, 1791 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 21, 1870 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- + 907 ii. Barbara Antonia de Sao Jose, born February 24, 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died January 20, 1882 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 908 iii. Joao de Sousa Machado, born Abt. 1804. He married Maria Delfina de Santo Antonio November 07, 1823 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born 1806 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died August 30, 1836 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 909 iv. Jose Machado, born July 27, 1792 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Generation No. 23

749. Marianna Rosa²⁴ da Silveira (Maria²⁴ Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³ de Carvalho, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Homem** August 10, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Homem and Marianna da Silveira. He was born November 03, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 04, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Jose Homem are:

- + 910 i. Antonio Machado²⁵ Homem, born Abt. 1807.
- + 911 ii. Marianna Rosa da Silveira, born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 14, 1867.
- 912 iii. Pe. Joao Silveira de Carvalho, born March 06, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 913 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1799. She married Jose Machado de Sylva July 09, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1797.
- + 914 v. Thome Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1818.

751. Micaela de Jesus e²⁴ Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do²⁴ Sacramento, Alferes Thome Silveira²³ de Sousa, Agueda da Silveira²² de Matos, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died 1912. She married **Felizberto Jose de Simas** April 03, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Joao de Simas and Ignacia da Silveira. He was born Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Micaela Azevedo and Felizberto de Simas are:

- + 915 i. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do²⁵ Jesus, born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1937.
- 916 ii. Joam Jose de Simas, born May 05, 1845 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 917 iii. Barbara de Jesus, born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 918 iv. Anna Victorina, born 1839 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married Jose Victorino July 05, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1851 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

757. Jorge Silveira²⁴ de Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do²⁴ Sacramento, Alferes Thome Silveira²³ de Sousa, Agueda da Silveira²² de Matos, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1817. He married **Isabel Filipa Silveira de Azevedo** October 07, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose de Azevedo and Rosa Pedro. She was born Abt. 1837.

Child of Jorge de Azevedo and Isabel de Azevedo is:

- + 919 i. Rosa Julia²⁵ de Azevedo, born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

763. Jose da Silveira²⁴ de Carvalho (Anna Joaquina²³ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1806. He married **Rita Joaquina** Abt. 1824, daughter of Manuel Machado and Anna Faustina. She was born Abt. 1806.

Children of Jose de Carvalho and Rita Joaquina are:

- 920 i. Tiago²⁵ de Carvalho, born February 12, 1826 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 921 ii. Lucas da Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1829.

764. Manuel Silveira²⁴ Machado (Isabel Silveira²³ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1814. He married **Marianna Rosa do Coracao de Jesus** April 15, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1807.

Children of Manuel Machado and Marianna de Jesus are:

- 922 i. Maria²⁵, born April 08, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 923 ii. Antonio Silveira Machado, born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

766. Rosa Emelia Silveira²⁴ de Avila (Alferes Antonio Silveira²³, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1825. She married **Jose Machado Luis** September 30, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born August 24, 1817 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Jose Luis are:

- + 924 i. Matteus Machado²⁵ Luis, born Abt. 1840.
- 925 ii. Rosa Emelia Silveira de Avila, born July 10, 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 926 iii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born July 02, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 927 iv. Theresa Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

770. Maria Silveira²⁴ de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira²³, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1811. She married **Joao de Sousa Netto** November 21, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Eugenio Machado and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1806, and died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (648) Joao de Sousa Netto.

771. Joao Silveira de Avila²⁴ Rodrigues (Sargent Francisco da Silveira²³ de Avila, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Roza da Silveira** September 04, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1844.

Children of Joao Rodrigues and Roza da Silveira are:

- 928 i. Joao Silveira²⁵ de Avila, born January 16, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 929 ii. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 930 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born August 05, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

772. Isabel da Silveira²⁴ de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira²³, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1830. She married **Manuel Machado de Quadros**, son of Lourenco da Silveira and Rosa Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 931 i. X²⁵ de Quadros, born July 02, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 932 ii. Isabel, born July 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 933 iii. Maria de Quadros, born February 01, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

773. Isabel Umbalina²⁴ da Silveira (Rosa da Silveira²³ de Avila, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1804. She married

Paulino Antonio da Silveira August 01, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Fagundes and Thomasia de Jesus. He was born October 14, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Isabel da Silveira and Paulino da Silveira are:

- + 934 i. Rosa da Silveira²⁵ de Avila, born Abt. 1847.
- + 935 ii. Barbara Umbalina da Silveira, born Abt. 1844.

775. Barbara²⁴ Joaquina (Maria or Luzia Rosa²³, Maria²² de Borba, Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira²⁰, Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1815. She married (1) **Captain Antonio Faustino da Silveira** February 09, 1836 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Pereira and Maria Bernarda. He was born Abt. 1761 in Biscoites, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1838. She married (2) **Jose Machado da Silveira** August 18, 1842, son of Mathias Silveira and Maria -----
-. He was born Abt. 1791.

More About Barbara Joaquina:

Aka (Facts Pg): Genoveva Joaquina

More About Captain Antonio Faustino da Silveira:

Aka (Facts Pg): Antonio Faustino de Borba

Child of Barbara Joaquina and Captain da Silveira is:

- + 936 i. Maria Faustina²⁵ de Borba, born June 30, 1835 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Barbara Joaquina and Jose da Silveira is:

- 937 i. Maria²⁵ Faustina.

776. Manuel Joaquin²⁴ da Cunha (Maria or Luzia Rosa²³ Joaquina, Maria²² de Borba, Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira²⁰, Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **Paulina de Azevedo da Silveira**.

Child of Manuel da Cunha and Paulina da Silveira is:

- + 938 i. Rosa Joaquina²⁵ da Silveira.

779. Jose de Sousa²⁴ Pereira (Pedro de Sousa²³, Simao de Sousa²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 12, 1778. He married **Thersza de Jesus** February 18, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. She was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Jose Pereira and Thersza de Jesus is:

- + 939 i. Manuel Pereira²⁵ de Sousa, born August 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

781. Maria Josepha de Sousa²⁴ Pereira (Pedro de Sousa²³, Simao de Sousa²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Mateus de Sousa** September 21, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Maria Pereira and Mateus de Sousa is:

- 940 i. Barbara²⁵ Josefa, born Abt. 1821. She married Antonio de Sousa Fagundes May 10, 1841 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born February 20, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

784. Rosa or Rita²⁴ Josefa (Pedro de Sousa²³ Pereira, Simao de Sousa²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1771. She married **Manuel de Sousa Fagundes** September 29, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. He was born Abt. 1771.

Child of Rosa Josefa and Manuel Fagundes is:

- 941 i. Joao de Sousa²⁵ Fagundes, born June 15, 1804 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

788. Joao de Quadros²⁴ Pereira (Jose de Quadros²³, Joao de Quadros²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 28, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catherina Maria de Azevedo** June 15, 1857 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born March 30, 1813 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Joao Pereira and Catherina de Azevedo is:

- + 942 i. Joao de Quadros²⁵ Pereira, born Abt. 1858.

792. Miguel de Azevedo²⁴ da Cunha (Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1815, and died January 12, 1852. He married (1) **Rosa Delfina de Quadros** December 13, 1837, daughter of Jose de Sousa de Mattos. She was born Abt. 1815, and died June 06, 1841. He married (2) **Rosa Jacintade Azevedo** March 12, 1842, daughter of Francisco de Azevedo and Isabel Jacinta. She was born in Reibeirinha do Pico, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Miguel da Cunha and Rosa de Quadros are:

- + 943 i. Jose de Azevedo²⁵ da Cunha, born 1838.

- 944 ii. Miguel de Azevedo da Cunha, born 1839.
- + 945 iii. Candida da Gloria, born November 29, 1840.

Children of Miguel da Cunha and Rosa Azevedo are:

- + 946 i. Manuel de Azevedo²⁵ da Cunha, born December 09, 1842.
- 947 ii. Francisco de Azevedo da Cunha, born December 03, 1844.
- 948 iii. Florinda Candida, born December 27, 1846.
- 949 iv. Maria Wilson, born January 10, 1850.

793. Maria Jacinta²⁴ de Avila (Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 12, 1816, and died January 29, 1911. She married **Antonio Faustino Maria de Sao Pedro**, son of Jose da Relva and Rita Pedro. He was born August 18, 1816, and died September 07, 1878.

Children of Maria de Avila and Antonio Pedro are:

- 950 i. Maria²⁵ Madalena, born 1838; died May 05, 1920. She married Faustino Silveira de Sao Pedro.
- + 951 ii. Joao de Deus, born 1840; died January 07, 1907.
- 952 iii. Antonio Maria, born May 05, 1848; died September 10, 1896.
- + 953 iv. Doroteia Candida, born March 23, 1850.
- 954 v. Faustino Maria de Sao Pedro, born September 04, 1853; died December 06, 1906 in California, USA. He married Luisa Freitas.

796. Joao de Azevedo²⁴ da Cunha (Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 26, 1822, and died February 18, 1880. He married **D. Marianna da Gloria** October 15, 1850. She was born 1834 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died October 19, 1914.

Children of Joao da Cunha and D. da Gloria are:

- 955 i. Joao Ferreira da Cunha²⁵ Goulart, born September 14, 1851 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 956 ii. Francisco de Azevedo da Cunha, born April 24, 1854 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 957 iii. Captain Jose da Cunha Ferreira, born November 13, 1856 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 958 iv. D. Carolina da Cunha Ferreira, born February 04, 1859 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 959 v. D. Maria Clementina da Cunha Goulart, born August 31, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 960 vi. Augusto de Azevedo Ferreira da Cunha, born March 05, 1864 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 961 vii. Virginia Ferreira da Cunha, born September 19, 1866 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 962 viii. Vitor Ferreira da Cunha, born October 15, 1868 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 963 ix. D. Amelia Ferreira da Cunha, born September 24, 1871 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 964 x. D. Clementina da Cunha Eteves, born October 26, 1873 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 965 xi. D. Julia da Cunha Machado, born March 14, 1876 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands,

Portugal.

797. Marianna²⁴ Jacinta (Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 11, 1824 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died August 31, 1860 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Francisco da Silva** August 11, 1844 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio da Cunha and Catarina Rosa. He was born October 03, 1824 in Santa Cruz, Island of Graciosa, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 25, 1914.

Children of Marianna Jacinta and Joao da Silva are:

- + 966 i. Maria das²⁵ Dores, born March 30, 1846 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 967 ii. Antonio da Cunha Silva ou Brier, born February 01, 1848.
- + 968 iii. Catarina da Cunha Silva, born November 28, 1851.
- 969 iv. Manuel da Cunha (Brier), born February 20, 1855.
- 970 v. Filomena Silva, born June 29, 1857. She married Manuel Inacio Salsa in California, USA; born in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 971 vi. Florinda Candida da Silva, born June 25, 1859.

806. Marianna²⁴ Catherina (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1780. She married **Jose Silveira de Agueda** Abt. 1800, son of Jose de Agueda and Luzia Santo. He was born Abt. 1775.

Children are listed above under (646) Jose Silveira de Agueda.

807. Maria Antonia²⁴ Catherina (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 06, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jose da Costa Jacinto** March 03, 1836 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jacinto da Costa and Anna Jose. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Maria Catherina and Jose Jacinto is:

- 972 i. x²⁵ Jacinto.

808. Isabel Maria²⁴ Netta (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born December 30, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Antonio Gonsalves de Quadrado** Abt. 1840. He was born Abt. 1815. She married (2) **Antonio Silveira Pereira** September 14, 1849 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Azevedo. He was born February 08, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Bef. 1925.

Child of Isabel Netta and Antonio de Quadrado is:

- + 973 i. Manuel Antonio²⁵ de Quadros, born Abt. 1845.

Children of Isabel Netta and Antonio Pereira are:

- 974 i. Jose Silveira (Pereira or²⁵ Machado), born September 15, 1850.
975 ii. Francisca Machado, born February 25, 1853. She married Jose Pereira da Cunha 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1852.

812. Manuel Silveira²⁴ Machado (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1870. He married **Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do Jesus** July 09, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Felizberto de Simas and Micaela Azevedo. She was born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1937.

Children of Manuel Machado and Maria Jesus are:

- + 976 i. Barbara Silveira do Coracao²⁵ de Jesus, born September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
977 ii. Jose (Francisco) Machado, born Abt. 1854. He married Joaquina Rosa da Silveira October 10, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1857.

813. Barbara²⁴ Silveira (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 01, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Antonio Brasil de Azevedo** October 28, 1858 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Jose Brasil and Anna Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Child of Barbara Silveira and Antonio de Azevedo is:

- 978 i. Maria²⁵ de Azevedo, born October 28, 1858 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

814. Joaquina Rosa²⁴ da Silveira (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born June 21, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died in Pico. She married **Jose Francisco Machado** September 12, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1828 in Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Joaquina da Silveira and Jose Machado is:

- 979 i. Anna²⁵.

815. Antonio Silveira²⁴ Machado (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da

Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born September 09, 1829 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Maria Silveira de Azevedo Abt. 1860, daughter of Jose de Azevedo and Antonia Rosa. She was born Abt. 1839.

Children of Antonio Machado and Maria de Azevedo are:

- 980 i. Anna Silveira²⁵ Machado, born February 02, 1861 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 981 ii. Jose Silveira Machado, born July 21, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 982 iii. Barbara (Premeira), born May 15, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 983 iv. Jose Machado, born July 21, 1972 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 984 v. Roza Machado, born 1870 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

816. Barbara²⁴ Silveira (Catherina²³ Maria, Joao de Sousa²² Pereira, Manuel Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Sargent Cosme Correa²⁰, Gaspar dos Reis¹⁹ da Silva, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born June 05, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Antonio Brasil de Azevedo January 08, 1857 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Jose Brasil and Anna Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Child of Barbara Silveira and Antonio de Azevedo is:

- 985 i. Maria²⁵, born October 28, 1858 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

827. Marianna Silveira²⁴ de Agueda (Antonio da Silveira²³, Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1825. She married (1) Manuel Luis de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1845. She married (2) Joao Machado de Azevedo March 21, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal, son of Manuel Vierra and Isabel Joaquina. He was born 1818.

Child of Marianna de Agueda and Joao de Azevedo is:

- + 986 i. Maria de Azevedo or Maria²⁵ Nascimento, born Bet. 1875 - 1878.

828. Francisco Silveira²⁴ de Bettencourt (Antonio da Silveira²³ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1825. He married Delfina Augusta Abt. 1872, daughter of ----- Jose and Maria ----- . She was born Abt. 1851.

Child of Francisco de Bettencourt and Delfina Augusta is:

- 987 i. Maria²⁵ de Bettencourt, born May 30, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

834. Marianna²⁴ Silveira (Antonio da Silveira²³ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹,

Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1840. She married **Manuel de Sousa Luis** February 16, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1810.

Child of Marianna Silveira and Manuel Luis is:

- 988 i. xz²⁵ Luis.

835. Delfina²⁴ Rosa (Antonio da Silveira²³ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1846. She married **Domigos Ignacio Brasil**, son of Joirge) and Isabel de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Delfina Rosa and Domigos Brasil are:

- 989 i. Faustina Inacio²⁵ Brasil, born April 30, 1871 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 990 ii. Jose Inacio Brasil, born January 18, 1866 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 991 iii. Marianna Brasil, born January 07, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 992 iv. Maria Delfina Vierra, born 1874 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

841. Antonio Paulino²⁴ de Azevedo (Jose Paulino de Azevedo²³ Neto, Paulino Antonio de Azevedo²² Netto, Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 19, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Belmira de Oliveira** Abt. 1878, daughter of Jorge de Oliveira and Maria da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1858.

Child of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria de Oliveira is:

- 993 i. Maria²⁵ de Azevedo, born April 21, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

842. Francisco Rodrigues²⁴ da Silveira (Maria Delfina²³, Jacinta Rosa²², Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born December 19, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Rosa Emilia da Silveira** May 18, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel da Silveira and Thereza de Jesus. She was born February 26, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Francisco da Silveira and Rosa da Silveira are:

- + 994 i. Maria Rodrigues²⁵ da Silveira, born March 30, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 995 ii. Ambrosinha da Silveira.
 + 996 iii. Arminda da Silveira, born 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 24, 1959 in San Francisco, Ca., USA.
 997 iv. Victoria da Silveira.

843. Manuel Rodrigues²⁴ da Silveira (Maria Delfina²³, Jacinta Rosa²², Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1840. He married **Thereza Joaquina do Coracao de Jesus** Abt. 1865, daughter of Antonio Brasil and Thereza Joaquina. She was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Manuel da Silveira and Thereza de Jesus are:

- + 998 i. Rosa Emilia²⁵ da Silveira, born February 26, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 999 ii. Viirginia da Silveira, born December 09, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Viirginia da Silveira:

- 1.: G. F. Francisco Silveira Rodrigues

844. Maria Delfina²⁴ da Silveira (Maria Delfina²³, Jacinta Rosa²², Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1854. She married **Antonio Silveira Brasil** September 20, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Francisco Brasil and Rita Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1852.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Antonio Brasil are:

- 1000 i. Maria²⁵ Brasil, born January 09, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1001 ii. Isabel Brasil, born December 21, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

849. Jose Silveira²⁴ de Avila (Jose Silveira²³, Manuel Silveira²², Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1832. He married **Rosa Silveira de Avila** June 21, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Avila and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1832.

Child of Jose de Avila and Rosa de Avila is:

- 1002 i. (———) Silveira²⁵ de Avila, born 1865.

852. Manuel Silveira²⁴ de Avila (Jose Silveira²³, Manuel Silveira²², Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1840. He married (1) (**Marianna**) Abt. 1862, daughter of Joaquin Silveira and Isabel. He married (2) **Emelia da Silveira** Abt. 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Pascual Silveira) and Emelia Rosa.

Child of Manuel de Avila and (Marianna) is:

- 1003 i. (———) Silveira²⁵ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Emelia da Silveira are:

- 1004 i. (Twin) Jose Silveira²⁵ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
1005 ii. (Twin) Maria Silveira de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

854. Barbara²⁴ Delfina (Maria²³, Rosa Silveira²² de Avila, Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1842. She married Antonio Joao da Silveira May 26, 1862 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Joao Borges and Florinda Anjos. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara Delfina and Antonio da Silveira is:

- 1006 i. x²⁵ da Silveira.

855. Rita Silveira²⁴ de Amaral (Barbara Silveira²³ de Avila, Isabel Silveira²², Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Jose Machado Fagundes September 27, 1875 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Francisco Fagundes and Rosa Faustina. He was born 1837.

Children of Rita de Amaral and Jose Fagundes are:

- 1007 i. Jose²⁵ Fagundes, born April 20, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
1008 ii. Manuel Fagundes, born May 16, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
1009 iii. Maria Fagundes, born November 25, 1883.
1010 iv. Maria Silveira Fagundes, born May 23, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
1011 v. Iabel Fagundes, born January 17, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
1012 vi. Maria Fagundes, born May 23, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

857. Antonio Joaquin²⁴ de Azevedo (Maria Delfina²³ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira²² de Avila, Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1830. He married Maria Lusianna da Silveira January 08, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Mancebo and Lusianna da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1837.

Children of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria da Silveira are:

- + 1013 i. Maria Lourenca²⁵ de Avila, born January 04, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
1014 ii. Marianna de Azevedo, born August 01, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 1015 iii. Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 10, 1861 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores

Islands, Portugal.

- 1016 iv. Antonio de Azevedo, born March 02, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1017 v. Joao Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 04, 1877 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

860. Manuel Silveira²⁴ de Azevedo (Captain Simao Gonsalves²³ Teixeira, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Isabel Caetano do Sacramento** August 16, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (605) Isabel Caetano do Sacramento.

862. Tenente Francisco Luis²⁴ Teixeira (Captain Simao Gonsalves²³, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born September 02, 1750. He married **Babrbara Silveira de Azevedo** October 22, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Lopes and Francisca Silveira. She was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Tenente Teixeira and Babrbara de Azevedo is:

- 1018 i. Micaella²⁵, born July 05, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

863. Tenente Jorge Silveira e²⁴ Azevedo (Captain Simao Gonsalves²³ Teixeira, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 03, 1769. He married **Rosa Joaquina Silveira e Avila** April 25, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Teixeira and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Tenente Azevedo and Rosa Avila is:

- 1019 i. Manuel Silveira²⁵ de Azevedo, born February 18, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

867. Tenente Joam Antonio²⁴ da Silveira (Captain Simao Gonsalves²³ Teixeira, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 20, 1765. He married **Iria da Silveira** July 09, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, daughter of Paulo Machado and Luzia Silveira. She was born Abt. 1761.

Child of Tenente da Silveira and Iria da Silveira is:

- + 1020 i. Antonio Rodrigues²⁵ da Silveira, born March 04, 1808 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores

Islands, Portugal.

868. D. Isabel²⁴ da Conceicao (Maria Silveira²³ de Sousa, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1762. She married **Tenente Manuel Antonio da Silveira** 1784. He was born Abt. 1760.

Child of D. da Conceicao and Tenente da Silveira is:

+ 1021 i. Sargt. Mor Joao Silveira de Carvalho²⁵ da Silveira.

870. Manuel Silveira de Sousa²⁴ de Carvalho (Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 08, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Anna Esubia Joaquina de Azevedo** September 25, 1815 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and Maria Josefa. She was born Abt. 1784.

Children of Manuel de Carvalho and Anna de Azevedo are:

1022 i. Maria²⁵, born November 01, 1816 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
1023 ii. Anna, born October 06, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

871. Antonio Silveira²⁴ de Carvalho (Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Maria Isabel** May 04, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Fagundes and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Maria de Sousa** May 04, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Fagundes and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1781.

Children of Antonio de Carvalho and Maria Isabel are:

1024 i. Rosa²⁵ de Carvalho, born April 07, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
1025 ii. Manuel de Carvalho, born August 09, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
1026 iii. Joao de Carvalho, born November 09, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

872. Jose da Silveira²⁴ de Carvalho (Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1778. He married (1) **Anna Joaquina de Azevedo** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Machado and D. Joaquin. She was born Abt. 1780. He married (2) **Constante Xavior** September 20, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Machado and Maria Santo.

She was born Abt. 1802.

Child is listed above under (611) Anna Joaquina de Azevedo.

876. Jorge Silveira²⁴ de Mattos (Antonio Silveira²³, Maria²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1794. He married **Maria Luisa dos Anjos** February 09, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Mattos and Luzia Anjos. She was born Abt. 1798.

Child of Jorge de Mattos and Maria Anjos is:

- 1027 i. (Anastsia)²⁵ Rosa, born Abt. 1819. She married Benadito Antonio de Mattos November 02, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1815.

879. Joanna Baptista²⁴ d' Avila (Luzia de Sousa e²³ Avila, Maria²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 09, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 06, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Joao Machado de Aguiar** January 29, 1829 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Aguiar and Maria de Avila. He was born October 26, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Joanna d' Avila and Joao de Aguiar are:

- + 1028 i. Antonio Machado Aguiar (age²⁵ 36), born October 16, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 1029 ii. Manuel Machado de Aguiar, born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died in Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 1030 iii. Maria Baptista de Avila, born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1031 iv. Maria, born May 01, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1032 v. Mathias, born July 06, 1820.
 1033 vi. Manuel, born December 19, 1830.

883. Maria Josefa²⁴ de Sousa (Jorge Silveira²³, Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 22, 1809. She married **Manuel de Sousa de Avila** October 29, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco de Avila and Marianna de Jesus. He was born September 08, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Manuel de Avila are:

- 1034 i. Maria²⁵ de Avila, born December 08, 1838 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1035 ii. Barbara, born July 20, 1841.
 1036 iii. Jose, born January 22, 1844.
 1037 iv. Rosa, born September 13, 1846.
 + 1038 v. Isabel Augusta d' Avila, born March 13, 1853.
 + 1039 vi. Rosa de Jesus, born September 07, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

884. Delfina Candida²⁴ de Azevedo (Barbara Silveira²³ de Sousa, Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1812. She married **Damaio Teixeira de Mattos** July 14, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sylvestre Machado and Francisca Ignacia. He was born Abt. 1810.

Children of Delfina de Azevedo and Damaio de Mattos are:

- + 1040 i. Maria Silveira²⁵ da Gloria, born Abt. 1845.
- + 1041 ii. Maria Silveira da Gloria, born Abt. 1849.

886. Manuel Antonio²⁴ de Mendonca (Anna Silveira²³ de Borges, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1810. He married **Rosa de Sao Pedro Machado** January 20, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mattos and Lusía Anjos. She was born Abt. 1814.

Children of Manuel de Mendonca and Rosa Machado are:

- 1042 i. Joao²⁵ de Mendonca, born January 03, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1043 ii. Manuel Antonio de Mendonca, born Abt. 1849.
- 1044 iii. (Thomazo) de Mendonca, born December 08, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1045 iv. Anna da Silveira de Mendonca, born Abt. 1848.
- 1046 v. Antonio de Mendonca, born April 20, 1830 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1047 vi. Anna Silveira, born Abt. 1850.

888. Joao Ignacio²⁴ de Avila (Anna Silveira²³ de Borges, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1824. He married **Maria de Jesus** May 06, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born Abt. 1828.

Children of Joao de Avila and Maria de Jesus are:

- + 1048 i. Manuel Ignacio²⁵ de Avila, born Abt. 1858.
- 1049 ii. Maria Silveira de Jesus, born Abt. 1855. She married Damaio Jose Fagundes 1880 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1855.

889. Manuel Antonio²⁴ Machado (Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe²,

Jean¹) was born Abt. 1839. He married **Barbara de Jesus** October 05, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1841.

Children of Manuel Machado and Barbara de Jesus are:

- 1050 i. Manuel²⁵, born October 09, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1051 ii. Rosalina de Jesus, born January 10, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

891. Antonio Alves²⁴ de Mendonca (Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born September 04, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Umbalina de Jesus** May 07, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Brasil and Thereza de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1828.

Children of Antonio de Mendonca and Umbalina de Jesus are:

- 1052 i. Manuel²⁵ Machado, born November 18, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1053 ii. Maria Umbalina Alves, born Abt. 1869.
- 1054 iii. Jose Alves Mendonca, born Abt. 1870. He married Joaquina Rosa January 29, 1892 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1872.
- 1055 iv. Antonio Mendonca, born December 16, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1056 v. Joao Alves de Mendonca, born Abt. 1877.
- + 1057 vi. Isabel Umbalina, born Abt. 1878.
- + 1058 vii. Rosa Luisa Mendonca, born Abt. 1868.

892. Marianna Luiza²⁴ da Silva (Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1834 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Antonio Ignacio Mendonca** May 15, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Mendonca and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1832 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silva and Antonio Mendonca are:

- + 1059 i. Roza Luiza²⁵ da Silveira, born January 23, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1060 ii. Manuel Ignacio Mendonca, born March 14, 1850 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1061 iii. Jose Ignacio Mendonca, born April 25, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died June 14, 1937 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1062 iv. Antonio Ignacio Mendonca, born October 30, 1854.
- 1063 v. Umbalina Mendonca, born February 21, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1064 vi. Izabel Mendonca, born March 20, 1859 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1065 vii. Umbalina Luiza, born Abt. 1861.
- 1066 viii. Marianna Mendonca, born February 02, 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1067 ix. Maria Luiza de Mendonca, born Abt. 1879.
- 1068 x. Antonio Ignacio Mendonca, born Abt. 1870 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Anna Silveira November 15, 1902 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands,

Portugal; born November 22, 1869 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

893. Joao Ignacio²⁴ Brasil (Francisco Antonio²³ Machado, Manuel Antonio²², Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born May 17, 1838 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1930. He married **Luzia Silveira Dias** September 26, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1848 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1948.

Children of Joao Brasil and Luzia Dias are:

- 1069 i. Manuel²⁵ Brasil, born October 30, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1070 ii. Joao Ignacio Brasil, born Abt. 1870 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal.
- 1071 iii. Maria Brasil, born May 16, 1870.
- 1072 iv. Manuel Brasil, born October 18, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1073 v. Jose Ignacio Brasil, born May 07, 1873 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal; died January 02, 1960 in Hanford, Ca. , USA.
- + 1074 vi. Maria Silveira Brasil, born Abt. 1875 in Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1075 vii. Rosa Brasil, born April 27, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1076 viii. Antonio Brasil, born March 03, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1077 ix. Francisco Brasil, born September 21, 1879 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1078 x. Isabel Brasil, born January 15, 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 1079 xi. Daniel Brasil, born April 15, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1080 xii. Joaquim Brasil, born November 05, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1910 in San Francisco, Ca., USA.
- 1081 xiii. Thome Brasil, born May 18, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died in Modesto, Ca. , USA.

894. Joao Silveira²⁴ Borges (Manuel Silveira²³, Anna Silveira de Sao²² Jose, Josefa do²¹ Rosario, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰ Vierra, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 04, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. He married **Micaehla Rosa** September 17, 1883 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mendonca and Barbara Alves. She was born 1864 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Joao Borges and Micaehla Rosa are:

- 1082 i. Rosa²⁵ Borges, born August 23, 1891 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1083 ii. Antonio Silveira Borges, born October 23, 1894 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1084 iii. Antonio Silveira Borges, born June 22, 1897 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1085 iv. Manuel Silveira Borges, born August 23, 1900 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

902. Felizberto Jose²⁴ de Simas (Ignacia Maria²⁴ da Silveira, Manuel Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe²,

Jean¹) was born Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Micaela de Jesus e Azevedo** April 03, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Isabel Sacramento. She was born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died 1912.

Children are listed above under (751) Micaela de Jesus e Azevedo.

904. Maria Silveira²⁴ de Azevedo (Antonio Silveira²⁴ Cardoso, Manuel Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born May 03, 1792. She married **Joam Texeira Nunes Bello** January 19, 1927 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Nunes and Barbara Joaquina. He was born January 08, 1798 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Azevedo and Joam Bello are:

- 1086 i. Manuel²⁵, born January 02, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1087 ii. Marianna, born May 03, 1827 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

906. Manuel Silveira²⁴ Machado (Maria Antonia²⁴ de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born November 18, 1791 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1870 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catherina Maria** October 02, 1814 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Pereira and Thomazia Maria. She was born April 16, 1786 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died August 08, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (643) Catherina Maria.

907. Barbara Antonia de Sao²⁴ Jose (Maria Antonia²⁴ de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born February 24, 1797 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 20, 1882 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose de Sousa Machado** July 07, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel de Borba and Maria Silveira. He was born February 20, 1778 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Barbara Jose and Jose Machado are:

- 1088 i. Antonio²⁵ Machado, born November 01, 1834 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 1089 ii. Anna Machado, born 1837.
- + 1090 iii. Rosalina Rosa, born September 30, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 30, 1909 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1091 iv. Maria Antonia, born Abt. 1840. She married Manuel Antonio de Oliveira October 08, 1860 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1838.

910. Antonio Machado²⁵ Homem (Marianna Rosa²⁵ da Silveira, Maria²⁴ Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³ de Carvalho, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1807. He married **Rosa Maria de Jesus** Abt. 1850, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio Homem and Rosa de Jesus is:

- 1092 i. D. Rosa de Viterbo²⁶ da Silveira, born Abt. 1852. She married Joaquin Antonio da Silveira July 30, 1874 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1850; died May 25, 1910.

911. Marianna Rosa²⁵ da Silveira (Marianna Rosa²⁵, Maria²⁴ Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³ de Carvalho, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867. She married **Antonio Machado Luis** January 18, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born May 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Antonio Luis are:

- 1093 i. Francisco Machado²⁶ Luis, born October 08, 1853 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1094 ii. Manuel Machado Luis, born August 31, 1850 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1095 iii. Joam Machado Luis, born January 16, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1096 iv. Rosa Machado Luis, born September 06, 1846 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Augusto da Cunha April 28, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1844.
 1097 v. Antonio Machado Luis, born December 15, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1098 vi. Luis Machado Luis, born 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1099 vii. Antonio Machado Luis, born 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1100 viii. Joao Machado Luis, born August 14, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1101 ix. Maria Machado Luis, born November 09, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1102 x. Candido Machado Luis, born July 16, 1856 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 09, 1933 in Petaluma, Ca., USA. He married Rosa Faustina de Azevedo; born 1857.

914. Thome Silveira²⁵ Machado (Marianna Rosa²⁵ da Silveira, Maria²⁴ Silveira, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³ de Carvalho, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1818. He married **Maria Bernarda** November 25, 1860 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Sousa and Maria Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1835.

Child of Thome Machado and Maria Bernarda is:

- 1103 i. x²⁶ Machado.

915. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do²⁵ Jesus (Felizberto Jose²⁵ de Simas, Ignacia Maria²⁴ da Silveira,

Manuel Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1937. She married (1) **Manuel Vitorino de Borba** May 14, 1866 in Rebreira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores , Islands, Portugal, son of Victorino de Sousa and D. da Silveira. He was born 1819. She married (2) **Manuel Silveira Machado** July 09, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Catherina Maria. He was born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died January 21, 1870.

Child of Maria Jesus and Manuel de Borba is:

1104 i. x²⁶ de Borba.

Children are listed above under (812) Manuel Silveira Machado.

917. Barbara²⁵ de Jesus (Felizberto Jose²⁵ de Simas, Ignacia Maria²⁴ da Silveira, Manuel Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Emlianno Antonio de Azevedo** Abt. 1874, son of Antonio de Azevedo and Barbara Victorina. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Emlianno de Azevedo is:

1105 i. Maria Victorina²⁶ de Azevedo, born August 02, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married Victorino Antonio Vierra Abt. 1904; born March 02, 1883 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

More About Maria Victorina de Azevedo:

Aka (Facts Pg): Maria de Jesus

More About Victorino Antonio Vierra:

Aka (Facts Pg): Antonio Vierra

919. Rosa Julia²⁵ de Azevedo (Jorge Silveira²⁵, Manuel Silveira²⁴, Captain Simao Gonsalves²³ Teixeira, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jose Simao da Silva** Abt. 1902, son of Cypriano Cardoso and Isabel Silveira. He was born Abt. 1865.

Child of Rosa de Azevedo and Jose da Silva is:

1106 i. Joao²⁶ da Silva, born July 05, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

921. Lucas da Silveira²⁵ de Carvalho (Jose da Silveira²⁵, Jose da Silveira²⁴, Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa²³, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao

Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1829. He married Umbalina Rosa May 09, 1861 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Mendonca and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Lucas de Carvalho and Umbalina Rosa is:

1107 i. x²⁶ de Carvalho.

923. Antonio Silveira²⁵ Machado (Manuel Silveira²⁴, Isabel Silveira²³ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao²² Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira²¹ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Emelia de Jesus November 19, 1865 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born September 12, 1847 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal.

Child of Antonio Machado and Emelia de Jesus is:

1108 i. Joao's G²⁶ father. He married Joao's wife.

924. Matteus Machado²⁵ Luis (Rosa Emelia Silveira²⁴ de Avila, Alferes Antonio Silveira²³, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1840. He married Micaela Rita August 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Jose Avila and Theresa Rosa. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Matteus Luis and Micaela Rita is:

1109 i. Antonio Machado²⁶ Luis, born August 16, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

934. Rosa da Silveira²⁵ de Avila (Isabel Umbalina²⁴ da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira²³ de Avila, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1847. She married Antonio Silveira de Sousa de Aguiar, son of Antonio de Sousa and Margarida Josefa. He was born Abt. 1840.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Aguiar are:

- 1110 i. Isabel Margarida²⁶ de Aguiar, born June 03, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Unknown (Antonio Carreiro); born Abt. 1856 in Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1111 ii. Maria Emilia de Aguiar, born Abt. 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Unknown.

935. Barbara Umbalina²⁵ da Silveira (Isabel Umbalina²⁴, Rosa da Silveira²³ de Avila, Barbara Silveira²², Francisca²¹ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado²⁰ de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹⁹ Pereira, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸ da Cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶,

Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1844. She married Manuel Joaquin Gomes Abt. 1864, son of Jose Nunes and Jacinta Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1842.

Children of Barbara da Silveira and Manuel Gomes are:

- 1112 i. Maria Augusta do Coracao²⁶ de Jesus, born Abt. 1865. She married Joao Victorino Machado October 10, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1860.
- 1113 ii. Julia Gomes, born December 07, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1114 iii. Francisco Gomes, born April 01, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

936. Maria Faustina²⁵ de Borba (Barbara²⁴ Joaquina, Maria or Luzia Rosa²³, Maria²² de Borba, Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira²⁰, Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born June 30, 1835 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) Antonio Pedroso de Borba. She married (2) Joao Candido Borges June 12, 1853 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bartolemeu Machado and Maria da Silveira. He was born October 08, 1833 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Joao Candido Borges:

Baptism: St. Lusia, Angra

Children of Maria de Borba and Antonio de Borba are:

- 1115 i. Jose Augusto²⁶ da Silveira, born Abt. 1860.
- 1116 ii. Maria Faustina, born Abt. 1848. She married Jose Silveira de Azevedo Abt. 1870; born Abt. 1848.

Children of Maria de Borba and Joao Borges are:

- 1117 i. Joao²⁶ Candido, born January 03, 1862 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1118 ii. Antonio Candido Borges, born November 01, 1863 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Rosa C. Santos; born December 29, 1877 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 11, 1933 in Lanare, Kings County, California, USA.
- 1119 iii. Maria Candida, born April 02, 1864 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1120 iv. Anna Candida, born March 04, 1868 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Manuel Varisimo de Azevedo.
- 1121 v. Son Candido, born August 08, 1869 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1122 vi. Anibal Candido, born December 22, 1869 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1123 vii. Eugenia, born April 15, 1871.
- 1124 viii. Candida Isaura da Silveira, born June 04, 1872 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Antonio Pedroso da Silveira August 16, 1909 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1870.
- 1125 ix. Annibal Candido Borges, born August 15, 1872.
- 1126 x. Joao Borges, born December 31, 1873 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1127 xi. Carlos Candido Borges, born 1874 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Julia Celeste da Silveira January 30, 1899 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1873 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1128 xii. Candido Borges, born June 04, 1876 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

938. Rosa Joaquina²⁵ da Silveira (Manuel Joaquin²⁴ da Cunha, Maria or Luzia Rosa²³ Joaquina, Maria²² de Borba, Simao Pereira²¹ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira²⁰, Maria¹⁹, Gaspar Vierra¹⁸, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) She married Antonio Pereira da Terra.

Children of Rosa da Silveira and Antonio da Terra are:

- 1129 i. Joao Augusto²⁶ Terra.
- 1130 ii. Manuel Terra.
- 1131 iii. Antonio Terra.
- 1132 iv. Maria Terra.

939. Manuel Pereira²⁵ de Sousa (Jose de Sousa²⁴ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa²³, Simao de Sousa²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born August 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Isabel Joaquina e Azevedo** November 29, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Jorge Lopes and Maria Joaquina. She was born Abt. 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Azevedo are:

- 1133 i. Antonio Silveira²⁶ Pereira, born February 08, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Bef. 1925. He married (1) Isabel Maria Netta September 14, 1849 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born December 30, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) Rosa Victorina da Silveira January 08, 1854 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born March 06, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Bef. 1930.
- 1134 ii. Josepha, born February 19, 1829.
- 1135 iii. Augustinho Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Augustinho Silveira Machado:
LDS-1546786: LDS Reel no. 1546805-4

- 1136 iv. Victorino Jose Machado, born Abt. 1832. He married (Sabina) Rosa January 15, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1834.
- 1137 v. Anna Pereira, born March 25, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1138 vi. Maria Thereza de Sao Jose, born August 09, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Francisco Jose Cardoso July 29, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1840; died December 26, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1139 vii. Joaquin Pereira de Sousa, born 1835 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Constanca May 25, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1831 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 1140 viii. Jorge Pereira de Sousa, born February 20, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 1141 ix. Faustina, born January 09, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 1142 x. Thereza de Jesus, born Abt. 1831. She married Joaquin Antonio da Silveira Abt. 1850; born Abt. 1829.

942. Joao de Quadros²⁵ Pereira (Joao de Quadros²⁴, Jose de Quadros²³, Joao de Quadros²², Captain Joao de Sousa²¹, Captain Joao de Quadros²⁰, Isabel¹⁹ de Quadros, Maria¹⁸ da cunha, Victoria¹⁷, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1858. He married **Maria de Azevedo da Gloria** January 17, 1881 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Machado and Maria da Gloria. She was born Abt. 1859 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao Pereira and Maria da Gloria are:

- 1143 i. Antonio²⁶ Pereira, born June 02, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1144 ii. Maria Pereira, born April 26, 1882 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1145 iii. Antonio de Quadros Pereira, born June 02, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands,

Portugal.

- 1146 iv. Erma Pereira, born June 29, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1147 v. Francisco Pereira, born May 05, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1148 vi. Maria (2nd) Pereira, born May 14, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1149 vii. Serafina Pereira, born February 18, 1894 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1150 viii. Alexandrina Pereira, born July 21, 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1151 ix. Jose Pereira, born January 25, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1152 x. Rosalia Pereira, born April 25, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1153 xi. Manuel de Quadros Pereira, born March 04, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1154 xii. Rosalina Pereira, born March 17, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

943. Jose de Azevedo²⁵ da Cunha (Miguel de Azevedo²⁴, Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1838.

Child of Jose de Azevedo da Cunha is:

- 1155 i. Lillian Ferreira²⁶ Suette. She married Joao de Sousa Joira.

945. Candida²⁵ da Gloria (Miguel de Azevedo²⁴ da Cunha, Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 29, 1840. She married **Manuel da Silva de Almada** 1861.

Child of Candida da Gloria and Manuel de Almada is:

- 1156 i. Maria²⁶ da Silva, born Abt. 1870. She married Manuel de Azevedo da Cunha Abt. 1890; born December 09, 1842.

946. Manuel de Azevedo²⁵ da Cunha (Miguel de Azevedo²⁴, Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born December 09, 1842. He married **Maria da Silva** Abt. 1890, daughter of Manuel de Almada and Candida da Gloria. She was born Abt. 1870.

Child of Manuel da Cunha and Maria da Silva is:

- 1157 i. Lena Vierra²⁶ de Avila, born Abt. 1892. She married Artur Vierra de Avila February 29, 1912 in Hanford, Ca., USA; born Abt. 1887 in Lages, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

951. Joao²⁵ de Deus (Maria Jacinta²⁴ de Avila, Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1840, and died January 07, 1907. He married **Annie Davis**.

Children of Joao de Deus and Annie Davis are:

- 1158 i. Jorge²⁶ Davis.
- 1159 ii. Walter Davis.
- 1160 iii. Lotie Davis.

953. Doroteia²⁵ Candida (Maria Jacinta²⁴ de Avila, Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 23, 1850.

Child of Doroteia Candida is:

- 1161 i. D. Maria²⁶ Doroteia, born September 21, 1873 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Jose Antonio da Silva May 25, 1896; born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

956. Francisco de Azevedo²⁵ da Cunha (Joao de Azevedo²⁴, Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 24, 1854 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Capitolina Lourreio**.

Children of Francisco da Cunha and Capitolina Lourreio are:

- 1162 i. Maria²⁶.
- 1163 ii. Jose.
- 1164 iii. Amelia.
- 1165 iv. Francisco.
- 1166 v. Carolina.
- 1167 vi. Josefina (twin).
- 1168 vii. Catarina (twin).
- 1169 viii. Helena.

960. Augusto de Azevedo Ferreira²⁵ da Cunha (Joao de Azevedo²⁴, Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 05, 1864 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Evangelinade de Bettencourt**, daughter of Julgado de Bettencourt and D. da Silveira. She was born 1886 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Augusto da Cunha and D. de Bettencourt are:

- 1170 i. D. Maria²⁶ Celeste.
- 1171 ii. Augusto.
- 1172 iii. Pakmira.
- 1173 iv. Julia.
- 1174 v. Joao.
- 1175 vi. Domingos.

965. D. Julia da Cunha²⁵ Machado (Joao de Azevedo²⁴ da Cunha, Francisco de Azevedo²³, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 14, 1876 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Augusto Pereira Machado** September 06, 1906. He was born in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. Machado and Augusto Machado are:

- 1176 i. D. Maria²⁶ Madalena.
- 1177 ii. D. Maria de Nazare.

966. Maria das²⁵ Dores (Marianna²⁴ Jacinta, Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 30, 1846 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado Homem**. He was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria Dores and Manuel Homem are:

- 1178 i. Jose Machado²⁶ Homem, born May 10, 1873 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1179 ii. Maria das Dores Dutra, born May 18, 1875 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Joao Dutra in New Bedford, Mass., USA; born in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

967. Antonio da Cunha Silva ou²⁵ Brier (Marianna²⁴ Jacinta, Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 01, 1848. He married **Lisie Brier** in Brewster, America.

Children of Antonio Brier and Lisie Brier are:

- 1180 i. John²⁶ Brier.
- 1181 ii. Manuel Brier.
- 1182 iii. Annie Brier.

968. Catarina da Cunha²⁵ Silva (Marianna²⁴ Jacinta, Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born November 28, 1851. She married **Inacio de Moraes Carvalho** in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Alfandega de Moraes and D. de Albergaria.

Children of Catarina Silva and Inacio Carvalho are:

- 1183 i. Mario²⁶ de Carvalho.
- 1184 ii. Alberto de Moraes.
- 1185 iii. D. Irene de Moraes.

971. Florinda Candida²⁵ da Silva (Marianna²⁴ Jacinta, Francisco de Azevedo²³ da Cunha, Manuel de Sousa²², Manuel Pereira²¹, Bras da Cunha²⁰ Cardoso, Vitoria¹⁹ da Cunha, Barbara da Cunha¹⁸ Vierra, Victoria¹⁷ da Cunha, Belchior Gonsalves¹⁶, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born June 25, 1859. She married **Jose Machado da Silveira**. He was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Florinda da Silva and Jose da Silveira is:

- 1186 i. D. Virginia²⁶ Silva. She married Eugenio de Escobar.

973. Manuel Antonio²⁵ de Quadros (Isabel Maria²⁶ Netta, Manuel Silveira²⁵ Machado, Maria Antonia²⁴ de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1845. He married **Maria Faustina** September 17, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Fagundes and Rita Josefa. She was born Abt. 1850.

Children of Manuel de Quadros and Maria Faustina are:

- 1187 i. Maria²⁶ de Quadros, born January 01, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1188 ii. Rosa de Quadros, born May 04, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1189 iii. Francisco Antonio de Quadros, born March 12, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

976. Barbara Silveira do Coracao²⁵ de Jesus (Manuel Silveira²⁶ Machado, Manuel Silveira²⁵, Maria Antonia²⁴ de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Jose Silveira Pereira** September 19, 1892 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Pereira and Rosa da Silveira. He was born June 09, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bet. 1907 - 1908 in Pt. Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal (Age 35-36).

More About Barbara Silveira do Coracao de Jesus:

Burial: 1962, Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

More About Jose Silveira Pereira:

Burial: Pt. Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Children of Barbara de Jesus and Jose Pereira are:

- 1190 i. Maria²⁶, born July 23, 1893 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 1191 ii. Manuel Pereira Silva, born October 10, 1894 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 17, 1971 in Modesto, California, USA. He married Maria Silva April 07, 1921 in Caldeira (Ribeira Seca Parish) Soa Jorge Island, Azores; born August 31, 1892 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores; died June 1972 in Modesto, California, USA.

More About Manuel Pereira Silva:

Immigration: 1910, From Azores Islands

- 1192 iii. John Pereira Silva, born August 23, 1896 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal; died August 03, 1990 in Turlock, California, USA. He married (1) Olivia. He married (2) Mary Alves October 27, 1930 in Hanford California, USA; born Abt. 1916 in Hanford California.
- 1193 iv. Fernando Pereira Silva, born November 23, 1897 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, Santo Antao Parish; died July 24, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA. He married Maria Luiza April 07, 1921 in Caldeira, (Ribeira Seca Parish) S.J. Island, Azores; born April 04, 1904 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal, Ribeira Seca, Parish; died March 22, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA.

More About Fernando Pereira Silva:
Burial: July 28, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA
Emigration: 1915, From the Azores.

More About Maria Luiza:
Burial: March 24, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA
Emigration: 1921, From Azores

- 1194 v. Antonio Pereira Silva, born February 28, 1899 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 1195 vi. Jose Pereira Silva, born April 15, 1901 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died June 26, 1972 in San Jose Calif. He married Angie Silva; born September 29, 1912 in San Jose, Calif.
- 1196 vii. Francisco Pereira Silva, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Maria L. Brasil.
- 1197 viii. Serafine Pereira Silva, born August 16, 1902 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 30, 1964 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria de Carmo; born June 06, 1925 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1198 ix. Domingos Pereira Silva, born April 05, 1904 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal; died in Hanford, California, USA. He married Carmelia Matos; born September 03, 1924 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

986. Maria de Azevedo or Maria²⁵ Nascimento (Marianna Silveira²⁴ de Agueda, Antonio da Silveira²³, Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Bet. 1875 - 1878. She married **Manuel Jacinto de Azevedo**, son of Joao de Azevedo and Jacintha Perpetua. He was born August 13, 1864.

Child of Maria Nascimento and Manuel de Azevedo is:

- 1199 i. Mary²⁶ Azevedo. She married Manuel Anthony Bettencourt July 17, 1932 in California, USA; born November 28, 1906.

992. Maria Delfina²⁵ Vierra (Delfina²⁴ Rosa, Antonio da Silveira²³ de Agueda, Jose Silveira Machado²², Caetano Silveira²¹, Mateus Silveira Machado²⁰, Maria¹⁹ Silveira, Mateus Silveira¹⁸ Machado, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1874 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Jose de Sousa Machado** December 19, 1900 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Machado and Marianna Victorina. He was born December 18, 1873 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Maria Vierra and Jose Machado is:

- 1200 i. x²⁶ Machado.

994. Maria Rodrigues²⁵ da Silveira (Francisco Rodrigues²⁴, Maria Delfina²³, Jacinta Rosa²², Anna

Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 30, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jacinto Ferreira da Terra** September 21, 1913 in Stocton , Ca. , USA, son of Jose da Terra and Teresa de Jesus. He was born January 01, 1866 in Pedro Miguel, Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Maria da Silveira and Jacinto da Terra is:

- 1201 i. Maria Miller²⁶ da Terra, born May 31, 1915 in Modesto Ca. in 1920. She married Antonio Bettencourt de Vasoncelos Fragueiro October 27, 1934 in Horta, Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born April 12, 1906 in Quada, Faja Grande, Flores, Acores, Portugal.

996. Arminda²⁵ da Silveira (Francisco Rodrigues²⁴, Maria Delfina²³, Jacinta Rosa²², Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 24, 1959 in San Francisco, Ca., USA. She married **John S. Mattos**, son of X- Mattos. He was born February 15, 1886 in Azores Islands, Portugal, and died April 22, 1965 in San Mateo County, Ca., USA.

More About Arminda da Silveira:

Residence: Lived in Modesto in 1920

More About John S. Mattos:

Residence: Modesto Ca. in 1920

Children of Arminda da Silveira and John Mattos are:

- 1202 i. John Mattos²⁶ Jr., born January 28, 1914; died February 27, 1990 in Tracy Ca. ,USA.

More About John Mattos Jr.:

Residence: Lived in Modesto in 1920

- 1203 ii. Victoria Mattos, born 1916.

More About Victoria Mattos:

Residence: Lived in Modesto in 1920

998. Rosa Emilia²⁵ da Silveira (Manuel Rodrigues²⁴, Maria Delfina²³, Jacinta Rosa²², Anna Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Antonio Silveira²⁰ Machado, Maria Silveira¹⁹, Mateus Silveira¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Silveira, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born February 26, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Francisco Rodrigues da Silveira** May 18, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio da Silveira and Maria da Silveira. He was born December 19, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (842) Francisco Rodrigues da Silveira.

1013. Maria Lourenca²⁵ de Avila (Antonio Joaquin²⁴ de Azevedo, Maria Delfina²³ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira²² de Avila, Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain

Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 04, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Machado da Cunha** January 21, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose da Cunha and Francisca Silveira. He was born May 14, 1847 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Avila and Joao da Cunha are:

- 1204 i. Maria²⁶ da Cunha, born November 14, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1205 ii. Maria da Cunha, born July 26, 1879.

1015. Manuel Joaquin²⁵ de Azevedo (Antonio Joaquin²⁴, Maria Delfina²³ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira²² de Avila, Maria Silveira²¹, Captain Francisco Silveira²⁰, D. Maria Silveira e¹⁹ Avila, Captain Francisco Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira¹⁷, Ana de Souto¹⁶ Mayor, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born December 10, 1861 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Jose de Azevedo** July 30, 1904 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco de Azevedo and Isabel Constancia. She was born Abt. 1880 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Manuel de Azevedo and Maria de Azevedo is:

- 1206 i. Maria²⁶ de Azevedo, born May 22, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1020. Antonio Rodrigues²⁵ da Silveira (Tenente Joam Antonio²⁴, Captain Simao Gonsalves²³ Teixeira, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 04, 1808 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Delfina da Silveira** June 04, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Andre de Sousa and Jacinta da Silveira. She was born May 31, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (654) Maria Delfina da Silveira.

1021. Sargt. Mor Joao Silveira de Carvalho²⁵ da Silveira (D. Isabel²⁴ da Conceicao, Maria Silveira²³ de Sousa, Maria²² da Silveira, Maria da Silveira²¹ de Sousa, Gaspar Gato²⁰ da Cunha, Vitoria¹⁹, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸ Teixeira, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) He married **D. Ana Brum da Terra e Silveira**.

Child of Sargt. da Silveira and D. Silveira is:

- 1207 i. Joao Silveira Betancourt²⁶ de Carvalho. He married D. Farjaz de Lacerda.

1028. Antonio Machado Aguiar (age²⁵ 36) (Joanna Baptista²⁴ d' Avila, Lusía de Sousa e²³ Avila, Maria²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹

Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 16, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Maria Jose Brazil** (Age 41) January 10, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Brasil and Rita Joaquina. She was born Abt. 1830.

Child of Antonio 36) and Maria 41) is:

- 1208 i. Descendants of Antonio²⁶ Aguiar.

1029. Manuel Machado²⁵ de Aguiar (Joanna Baptista²⁴ d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e²³ Avila, Maria²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died in Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Maria Silveira** March 06, 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Incognito and Joanna da Silva. She was born January 07, 1836 in Azores Islands, Portugal, and died November 08, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (2) **Isabel Marianna** January 04, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Roza Luiza. She was born June 14, 1851 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Maria Silveira:

Baptism: God father Amaro Jose da Silva and daughter Isabel Ignacia da Silva

Children of Manuel de Aguiar and Maria Silveira are:

- 1209 i. Rosa Silveira²⁶ Baptista, born July 03, 1868 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1956 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Manuel Pereira da Silva January 07, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born February 26, 1861 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died March 16, 1937 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Rosa Silveira Baptista:

Burial: 1956, Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

- 1210 ii. Maria Aguiar, born April 18, 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died January 14, 1927 in San Rafael, California, USA. She married Roque Pereira de Rosa Abt. 1892; born April 11, 1859 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died September 27, 1927 in San Rafael, California, USA.
- 1211 iii. Antonio Silveira de Aguiar, born December 18, 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Isabel Aguiar Abt. 1905; born Abt. 1880.
- 1212 iv. Maria Baptista, born April 02, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Manuel de Aguiar and Isabel Marianna is:

- 1213 i. Marianna²⁶ Aguiar, born December 08, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Augustinho Rosalino da Silveira July 30, 1910 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1030. Maria Baptista²⁵ de Avila (Joanna Baptista²⁴ d' Avila, Luzia de Sousa e²³ Avila, Maria²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao

Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born July 20, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Mateus Machado de Sousa** October 03, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Pereira and Isabel de Jesus. He was born July 06, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Avila and Mateus de Sousa are:

- 1214 i. Joao Machado²⁶ de Pereira, born September 29, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 1215 ii. Maria, born May 03, 1870.
- 1216 iii. Joao, born September 09, 1867.
- 1217 iv. Isabel Aguiar, born May 30, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Isabel Aguiar:

1.: G.F. Antonio Machado Aguiar

- 1218 v. Isabel Baptista, born Abt. 1877. She married Joao de Sousa Cardoso April 17, 1899 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1862.

1038. Isabel Augusta²⁵ d' Avila (Maria Josefa²⁴ de Sousa, Jorge Silveira²³, Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 13, 1853. She married **Joao Jose Machado** Abt. 1875, son of Joao Machado and Candida Franca. He was born Abt. 1850 in Ponta Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Isabel d' Avila and Joao Machado are:

- 1219 i. Joao Jose²⁶ Machado, born March 31, 1876. He married Emilia de Jesus Mello January 26, 1901 in Fall River, Mass. USA.
- 1220 ii. Francisco Machado, born 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1221 iii. Maria Machado, born 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1222 iv. Isabel Machado, born 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1223 v. Antonio Machado, born 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1224 vi. Rosa Machado, born January 16, 1894.
- 1225 vii. Manuel Machado, born January 09, 1898 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1039. Rosa²⁵ de Jesus (Maria Josefa²⁴ de Sousa, Jorge Silveira²³, Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born September 07, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jorge Machado de Sousa** Abt. 1867, son of Manuel Machado and Gertrude Rosa. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Rosa de Jesus and Jorge de Sousa are:

- 1226 i. Manuel Machado²⁶ Jorge, born 1868. He married Maria da Gloria de Jesus Abt. 1908; born Abt. 1886.
- 1227 ii. Rosa Jorge, born June 07, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1040. Maria Silveira²⁵ da Gloria (Delfina Candida²⁴ de Azevedo, Barbara Silveira²³ de Sousa, Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da

Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1845. She married **Vitorino Jose de Sousa** Abt. 1870, son of Manuel Machado and (Josefa. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Maria da Gloria and Vitorino de Sousa are:

- 1228 i. Isabel²⁶ de Sousa, born April 10, 1871.
- 1229 ii. Thereza de Sousa, born July 05, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1041. Maria Silveira²⁵ da Gloria (Delfina Candida²⁴ de Azevedo, Barbara Silveira²³ de Sousa, Anna²² Silveira, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1849. She married **Unknown**.

Child of Maria da Gloria and Unknown is:

- 1230 i. Anna²⁶, born March 19, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1043. Manuel Antonio²⁵ de Mendonca (Manuel Antonio²⁴, Anna Silveira²³ de Borges, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1849. He married **Maria Luisa** September 27, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Roza Luiza. She was born Abt. 1853.

Child of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria Luisa is:

- 1231 i. Maria²⁶ Luiza, born October 02, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Manuel Machado Luis February 15, 1904 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1882.

1045. Anna da Silveira²⁵ de Mendonca (Manuel Antonio²⁴, Anna Silveira²³ de Borges, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusias¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1848. She married **Antonio Machado Teixeira** May 07, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Jordao and Maria de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1844.

Children of Anna de Mendonca and Antonio Teixeira are:

- 1232 i. Rosa da Silveira²⁶ Alves, born Abt. 1880. She married Antonio Joaquin Alves October 20, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1875.
- 1233 ii. Isabel Aguiar, born Abt. 1880. She married Antonio Silveira de Aguiar Abt. 1905; born December 18, 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

1047. Anna²⁵ Silveira (Manuel Antonio²⁴ de Mendonca, Anna Silveira²³ de Borges, Manuel Antonio²²

Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1850. She married **Manuel Antonio Teixeira** Abt. 1870, son of Joao Jordao and Maria de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1848.

Child of Anna Silveira and Manuel Teixeira is:

- 1234 i. Jose²⁶ Teixeira, born December 12, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1048. Manuel Ignacio²⁵ de Avila (Joao Ignacio²⁴, Anna Silveira²³ de Borges, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1858. He married **Maria Silveira** Abt. 1907, daughter of Joao Bello and Maria de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1885.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Maria Silveira are:

- 1235 i. Isabel²⁶ de Avila, born April 19, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1236 ii. Antonio Ignacio de Avila, born January 17, 1908 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1237 iii. Maria de Avila, born February 17, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1053. Maria Umbalina²⁵ Alves (Antonio Alves²⁴ de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1869. She married **Antonio Machado Alves** January 22, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Rosalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1865.

Children of Maria Alves and Antonio Alves are:

- 1238 i. Antonio Machado²⁶ Alves, born November 04, 1896. He married Maria Julia Alves Abt. 1934; born November 27, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
 1239 ii. Jose Machado Alves, born April 05, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Umbalina Alves; born September 30, 1902 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1056. Joao Alves²⁵ de Mendonca (Antonio Alves²⁴, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1877. He married **Maria Luiza de Mendonca** November 20, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Mendonca and Marianna da Silva. She was born Abt. 1879.

Child of Joao de Mendonca and Maria de Mendonca is:

1240 i. x²⁶ de Mendonca.

1057. Isabel²⁵ Umbalina (Antonio Alves²⁴ de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1878. She married **Jose Antonio Machado** Abt. 1900, son of Manuel Machado and Rosalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1868.

Child of Isabel Umbalina and Jose Machado is:

1241 i. Maria Umbalina²⁶ Alves, born September 30, 1902 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Jose Machado Alves, born April 05, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1058. Rosa Luisa²⁵ Mendonca (Antonio Alves²⁴ de Mendonca, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1868. She married **Manuel Silveira Brasil** Abt. 1888. He was born Abt. 1864 in Faja do Bello, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Rosa Mendonca and Manuel Brasil is:

1242 i. Antonio²⁶ Brasil, born June 12, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1059. Roza Luiza²⁵ da Silveira (Marianna Luiza²⁴ da Silva, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born January 23, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Antonio Machado** February 27, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Rosalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1845.

Children of Roza da Silveira and Joao Machado are:

- 1243 i. Manuel Antonio²⁶ Machado, born December 06, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1244 ii. Joao Antonio Machado, born January 27, 1882 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1245 iii. Maria Machado, born July 19, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1246 iv. Jose Machado, born December 30, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1060. Manuel Ignacio²⁵ Mendonca (Marianna Luiza²⁴ da Silva, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusía¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethancourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethancourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born March 14, 1850 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

He married **Isabel Eugenia do Coracao de Jesus** January 08, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Eugenio Machado and Maria Jose. She was born Abt. 1864 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Manuel Mendonca and Isabel de Jesus are:

- 1247 i. Jose Ignacio²⁶ Mendonca, born December 04, 1909.
- 1248 ii. Antonio Ignacio Mendonca, born September 11, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1249 iii. Joao Ignacio Mendonca, born January 26, 1901 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1250 iv. Isabel Mendonca, born November 26, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1251 v. Maria Mendonca, born November 22, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1252 vi. Manuel Ignacio Mendonca, born January 21, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1061. Jose Ignacio²⁵ Mendonca (Marianna Luiza²⁴ da Silva, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born April 25, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died June 14, 1937 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Marianna de Jesus e Avila** October 01, 1890 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco de Avila and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1854.

Children of Jose Mendonca and Marianna Avila are:

- 1253 i. Antonio Ignacio²⁶ Mendonca, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1254 ii. Jose Inacio Mendonca, born March 30, 1898 in Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died December 03, 1983 in Kings County, California, USA. He married Maria Rosa Nunes de Mattos Abt. 1921; born April 23, 1903; died in Kings County, California, USA.
- 1255 iii. Manuel Inacio Mendonca, born May 15, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Isabel Abt. 1900.
- 1256 iv. Rosa Mendonca, born March 18, 1901 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1257 v. Marianna Mendonca, born 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1258 vi. Arminda Mendonca, born February 17, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1259 vii. Joao Inacio Mendonca, born May 21, 1908 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Mendonca.

1062. Antonio Ignacio²⁵ Mendonca (Marianna Luiza²⁴ da Silva, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillipe², Jean¹) was born October 30, 1854. He married **Maria Silveira de Jesus** October 30, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco de Avila and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1856.

Children of Antonio Mendonca and Maria de Jesus are:

- 1260 i. Joao Ignacio²⁶ Mendonca, born March 10, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1261 ii. Manuel Ignacio Mendonca, born February 23, 1885.
- 1262 iii. Jose Ignacio Mendonca, born August 07, 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1065. Umbalina²⁵ Luiza (Marianna Luiza²⁴ da Silva, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1861. She married **Jose Estacio Alves** April 28, 1881 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Alves and Rosa da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1859.

Children of Umbalina Luiza and Jose Alves are:

- 1263 i. Isabel²⁶ Alves, born November 17, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1264 ii. Maria Alves, born February 24, 1882 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1067. Maria Luiza²⁵ de Mendonca (Marianna Luiza²⁴ da Silva, Rosa Marianna²³ da Silveira, Manuel Antonio²² Machado, Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1879. She married **Joao Alves de Mendonca** November 20, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Mendonca and Umbalina de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1877.

Child is listed above under (1056) Joao Alves de Mendonca.

1070. Joao Ignacio²⁵ Brasil (Joao Ignacio²⁴, Francisco Antonio²³ Machado, Manuel Antonio²², Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1870 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Julia Brasil** July 16, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Unknown and Rosa de Jesus. She was born 1871 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao Brasil and Maria Brasil are:

- 1265 i. Jose²⁶ Brasil, born June 27, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died in Turlock, Ca. USA.
- 1266 ii. Manuel Brasil, born May 23, 1901 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

1073. Jose Ignacio²⁵ Brasil (Joao Ignacio²⁴, Francisco Antonio²³ Machado, Manuel Antonio²², Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born May 07, 1873 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Islands, Portugal, and died January 02, 1960 in Hanford, Ca., USA. He married **Perpetua Aurora Luis** December 10, 1905 in Oakland, Ca. USA, daughter of Unknown and Maria Luis. She was born January 15, 1888 in Norte Pequeno Sao Jorge Island, Azores, and died April 05, 1979 in Hanford, Ca., USA.

Children of Jose Brasil and Perpetua Luis are:

- 1267 i. Francis²⁶ Brasil, born February 10, 1907 in Hanford, Ca., USA.

- 1268
- 1269 iii
- 1270 iv
- 1271 v
- 1272 vi

1074. Maria Silveira²⁵ Brasil (Joao Ignacio²⁴, Francisco Antonio²³ Machado, Manuel Antonio²², Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born Abt. 1875 in Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Ignacio de Avila** February 04, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Francisco de Avila and Luzia de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1870 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria Brasil and Jose de Avila are:

- 1273 i. Antonio²⁶ Avila. He married Emelia Brasil.
- 1274 ii. Augustinho Avila, born March 13, 1910 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died October 29, 1995 in Grover Beach, California, USA. He married Marianna S. Alves; born June 17, 1916 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 18, 2000 in Grover Beach, California, USA.
- 1275 iii. Jose (Tony's Twin) Avila, born July 03, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1276 iv. Joao Avila.
- 1277 v. Manuel Avila.
- 1278 vi. Luzia Avila, born January 12, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1279 vii. Isabel Avila, born January 21, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 1280 viii. Rosa Avila, born September 18, 1905 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

1079. Daniel²⁵ Brasil (Joao Ignacio²⁴, Francisco Antonio²³ Machado, Manuel Antonio²², Perpetua Maria de Avilla²¹ Vierra, Alferes Manuel da Cunha²⁰, Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born April 15, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Daniel Brasil is:

- 1281 i. Joe E.²⁶ Brasil.

1090. Rosalina²⁵ Rosa (Barbara Antonia de Sao²⁵ Jose, Maria Antonia²⁴ de Azevedo, Joao Cardoso²³ Brasil, Antonio Cardoso²², Barbara de Sousa²¹ Pereira, Captain Pedro Dias²⁰ de Oliveira, Maria (?) da Cunha¹⁹ Teixeira, Captain Jorge da Cunha¹⁸, Maria¹⁷ da Cunha, Lusia¹⁶ Dias, Baltasar da Cunha¹⁵ Pereira, Nuno da Cunha¹⁴ de Avila, Christavam¹³ da Cunha, Melchior Gonsalves¹² de Avila, Melchior Gonsalves¹¹, Antao Goncalves¹⁰, Joao Sanches de Avila⁹ de Bethencourt, Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge⁸ Betancur, Regnault (IV)⁷ de Bethencourt, Jean (III)⁶, Jean (II)⁵, Jean (I)⁴ de Bethencourt, Regnault (II)³ de Bethencourt, Phillippe², Jean¹) was born September 30, 1824 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died July 30, 1909 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Ignacio de Sousa** January 09, 1844 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of

Jorge de Sousa and Rosa Josefa. He was born December 09, 1809 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died March 10, 1880 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of Rosalina Rosa and Jose de Sousa are:

- 1282 i. Barbara Rosa²⁶ da Conceicao, born November 06, 1866 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died September 07, 1955 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married Manuel Joaquin de Sousa June 12, 1886 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born February 07, 1854 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal; died January 04, 1922 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.
- 1283 ii. Isabel de Sousa, born February 06, 1869.
- 1284 iii. Paulina Rosa Machado, born Abt. 1874. She married Joao Vierra Abt. 1894; born Abt. 1870.

Descendants of Nuno Alvares Pereira

Generation No. 1

1. Nuno Alvares¹ Pereira He married **Catherina Fagundes**.

Children of Nuno Pereira and Catherina Fagundes are:

- + 2 i. Antonio Alvares² Pereira.
- 3 ii. (——) Alvares. He married Catherina Pereira.
- + 4 iii. Goncalo Nunes Pereira, born in Lived in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.
- 5 iv. Isabel Pereira.
- 6 v. Leonor Dias.
- 7 vi. Antonio Alvares Pereira. He married Catherina Pereira de Sousa.
- 8 vii. Gaspar (Soares) Alvares.
- 9 viii. Bartolemeu Simao (de Bairo).
- + 10 ix. Nuno Jorge Pereira.

Generation No. 2

2. Antonio Alvares² Pereira (Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Catherina Pereira Fagundes**, daughter of Gaspar Pereira and D. de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1600.

Children of Antonio Pereira and Catherina Fagundes are:

- + 11 i. Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira.
- 12 ii. Gaspar Nunes Pereira Brasil. He married Ana Machado; born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islandas, Portugal.
- 13 iii. Andre lopes Pereira Brasil.
- 14 iv. Raphael Dias.
- 15 v. Maria Alvares Neto. She married Andre Alvares Neto de Sousa.

4. Goncalo Nunes² Pereira (Nuno Alvares¹) was born in Lived in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands. He married **Maria Luis Pereira**, daughter of Captain Pereira and Maria de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1610.

Children of Goncalo Pereira and Maria Pereira are:

- + 16 i. Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, born Abt. 1628.
- + 17 ii. Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira Neto, died 1655.
- + 18 iii. Captain Pero Luis Pereira, born Abt. 1602 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

10. Nuno Jorge² Pereira (Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Margarida Toste**. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Nuno Pereira and Margarida Toste is:

- 19 i. Antonio Luiz³ Pereira. He married Catarina; born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 3

11. Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira (Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Anna Machado**, daughter of Captain Machado and Catherina Dias.

Child of Gaspar Teixeira and Anna Machado is:

- + 20 i. Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, born Abt. 1650 in Biscoites, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

16. Isabel Nunes³ Pereira (Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1628. She married **Captain Miguel Afonso de Valenca** Abt. 1648, son of Melchior de Valenca and Isabel Dias. He was born in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Isabel Pereira and Captain de Valenca are:

- + 21 i. Catarina Leal⁴ de Valenca, born Abt. 1647.
- + 22 ii. Captain Joao Luis de Valenca, born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 23 iii. Ana Pereira Leal.
- + 24 iv. Antonio Leal Pereira.
- + 25 v. Appalonia Pereira, born Abt. 1650.
- + 26 vi. Appalonia Pereira, born Abt. 1674.
- 27 vii. Captain Joao Luis de Valenca, born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married Luzia da Silveira de Sousa.

17. Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto (Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) died 1655. He married **Barbara Dias de Valenca**, daughter of Melchior de Valenca and Isabel Dias. She was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died August 26, 1681.

Children of Captain Neto and Barbara de Valenca are:

- + 28 i. Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, born January 18, 1622/23 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 29 ii. Luzia Dias, born June 25, 1628.
- 30 iii. Ana Dias.
- 31 iv. Goncalo Nunes Neto.
- 32 v. Isabel Dias.
- 33 vi. Catarina Ativeres, born August 08, 1632.
- + 34 vii. Gaspar Nunes Pereira.
- 35 viii. Barbara, born January 09, 1625/26 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 36 ix. Maria Netta de Sousa, born Abt. 1638.

18. Captain Pero Luis³ Pereira (Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1602 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Dias Teixeira** Abt. 1637, daughter of Captain Machado and Francica Boto. She was born Abt. 1602 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Captain Pero Luis Pereira:

1.: Lived in norte Pequeno

More About Barbara Dias Teixeira:

1.: Lived in norte Pequeno

Children of Captain Pereira and Barbara Teixeira are:

- + 37 i. Captain Goncolo Nunes⁴ Pereira.
- + 38 ii. Captain Sebastao Nuncia Pereira, born Abt. 1618.
- + 39 iii. Manuel Machado Pereira, born Abt. 1638.

Generation No. 4

20. Joao Machado⁴ Pereira (Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1650 in Biscoites, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **Isabel de Azevedo**, daughter

of Joao Vierra and Maria Pereira. He married (2) Isabel de Azevedo.

Children of Joao Pereira and Isabel de Azevedo are:

- + 40 i. Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado.
- + 41 ii. Ana Machado de Azevedo.
- 42 iii. Maria Machado, born Abt. 1664. She married Joao Machado Pereira October 07, 1686 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1664.
- + 43 iv. D. Joanna Catherina Machado de Azevedo.

Children of Joao Pereira and Isabel de Azevedo are:

- + 44 i. D. Catherina⁵ Machado, born Abt. 1692.
- 45 ii. Maria Madeiros de Azevedo.
- 46 iii. Anna Machado.
- 47 iv. Francisco de Sousa Machado.

21. Catarina Leal⁴ de Valenca (Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1647. She married **Captain Mor Belchior Nunes Pereira** January 28, 1667/68 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Mathias de Borba and Melicia Gaspar. He was born 1630.

Children of Catarina de Valenca and Captain Pereira are:

- 48 i. Pe. Matias Pereira de Sousa⁵ Pereira.
- + 49 ii. Simao Pereira de Sousa.

22. Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca (Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Luzia Silveira e Sousa** November 24, 1654, daughter of Sargent de Avila and Ana da Silveira. She was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Captain de Valenca and Luzia Sousa is:

- + 50 i. Captain Joao de Matos⁵ da Silveira, born Abt. 1752.

23. Ana Pereira⁴ Leal (Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Amaro de Avila de Amarante**, son of Joao de Amarante and Paula Goulart.

Child of Ana Leal and Amaro de Amarante is:

- 51 i. x⁵ Amarante.

24. Antonio Leal⁴ Pereira (Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Joanna de Oliveira** in Brasil.

Child of Antonio Pereira and Joanna de Oliveira is:

- 52 i. Pascual Pereira⁵ de Valenca.

25. Appalonia⁴ Pereira (Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1650. She married **Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha** January 24, 1670/71 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao da Cunha and Julianna Pires. He was born Abt. 1640, and died Bef. 1715.

Children of Appalonia Pereira and Captain da Cunha are:

- 53 i. Isabel⁵ Nunes.
- 54 ii. Catarina Leal.
- + 55 iii. Captain Joao de Sousa Pereira, born Abt. 1682.

26. Appalonia⁴ Pereira (Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1674. She married **Antonio Dias da Cunha** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1672, and died Bef. 1717.

Children of Appalonia Pereira and Antonio da Cunha are:

- + 56 i. Captain Joao Pereira⁵ de Sousa, born Abt. 1695.
- 57 ii. Isabel Nunes.

28. Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta (Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born January 18, 1622/23 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira de Avila** Abt. 1658, son of Capt. de Avila and Agueda de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1620.

Children of Barbara Neta and Captain de Avila are:

- + 58 i. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila, born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 59 ii. Isabel de Avila, born October 30, 1662 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 60 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born January 11, 1662/63 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 61 iv. Pe Gaspar Nunes da Silveira, born September 16, 1663 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 62 v. Maria, born May 07, 1664 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 63 vi. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born April 15, 1666 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

34. Gaspar Nunes⁴ Pereira (Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Barbara de Sousa** Abt. 1698. She was born in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Gaspar Pereira and Barbara de Sousa is:

- 64 i. Joseph⁵ de Sousa, born Abt. 1700. He married Beatrix Alves February 10, 1723/24 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1702.

36. Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa (Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1638. She married **Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila** Abt. 1658, son of Capt. de Avila and Agueda de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1634, and died March 14, 1687/88.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Captain de Avila are:

- 65 i. Captain Pedro Silveira⁵ de Avila, born December 06, 1665 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 07, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Ana Dias da Cunha Abt. 1695; born March 12, 1664/65; died January 15, 1742/43 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 66 ii. D. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 67 iii. Barbara Silveira de Sousa.
- + 68 iv. D. Maria Silveira e Avila, born February 01, 1659/60 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 69 v. Antonio da Silveira Netto, born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 70 vi. Agueda de Lopes, born July 22, 1657.

37. Captain Goncolo Nunes⁴ Pereira (Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Maria Nunes da Cunha de Borba**, daughter of Joao Pereira and Apalonia da Cunha.

Children of Captain Pereira and Maria de Borba are:

- 71 i. P.e Antonio Texeira⁵ Machado.
- 72 ii. P.e Manuel Machado de Sousa.
- + 73 iii. Barbara de Sousa Machado, born Abt. 1662.

38. Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴ Pereira (Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1618. He married **Isabel de Quadros** October 25, 1638, daughter of Gaspar de Quadros and Maria da cunha. She was born Abt. 1620 in Graciosa.

Children of Captain Pereira and Isabel de Quadros are:

- + 74 i. Captain Joao de Quadros⁵ Pereira, born 1650.
- 75 ii. Afonso.
- 76 iii. Antonio.
- 77 iv. Apalonia.
- 78 v. Cap Miguel Afonso de Sousa.

39. Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira (Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1638. He married **Ines Pacheco Maciel** Abt. 1662, daughter of Gaspar Pacheco and Maria Nunes. She was born Abt. 1638.

Children of Manuel Pereira and Ines Maciel are:

- + 79 i. Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco⁵ Maciel, born Abt. 1664.
- 80 ii. Dr. Joao de Sousa Pacheco.
- + 81 iii. D. Maria Pacheco.

Generation No. 5

40. Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado (Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Sargent Mor Antonio de Azevedo Teixeira** Bef. 1701, son of Manuel Teixeira and Ana de Lemos. He was born 1662, and died February 07, 1736/37.

Children of Francisca Machado and Sargent Teixeira are:

- + 82 i. D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, born August 19, 1697; died December 06, 1779.
- + 83 ii. D. Margarida Machado de Azevedo, born January 16, 1701/02; died August 13, 1770 in Faja Grande, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 84 iii. D. Rosa Clara de Santa Maria (de Azevedo), born September 26, 1705. She married Captain Jorge de Sousa da Silveira.
- 85 iv. Joao Pereira.
- 86 v. Ana de Azevedo.
- 87 vi. Isabel de Azevedo.

41. Ana Machado⁵ de Azevedo (Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Manuel de Bairos Pereira**.

Child of Ana de Azevedo and Manuel Pereira is:

- 88 i. Maria de Azevedo⁶ Machado. She married Antao Pereira de Quadros November 03, 1714 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

43. D. Joanna Catherina Machado⁵ de Azevedo (Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira de Avila** July 09, 1674 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Avila and Barbara Neta. He was born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

More About Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: G. M. Beatriz de Vilalobos wife of Ant. Sil. Borges
- 2.: G. F. Pedro Silveira de Avila

Children of D. de Azevedo and Captain de Avila are:

- 89 i. Isabel Maria⁶ da Silveira. She married Pedro de Sousa de Carvalho November 24, 1714 in Topo, Sao

- Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1690.
- + 90 ii. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 - 91 iii. Damaiao, born May 19, 1690 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
 - 92 iv. Barbara, born April 11, 1692 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
 - 93 v. Captain Manuel Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1719. He married D. Catherina do Rosario May 20, 1743 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1721.
 - 94 vi. pe joao machado pereira.
 - 95 vii. capt mor francisco mdo de avila.

44. D. Catherina⁵ Machado (Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1692. She married (1) **Captain Pedro de Sousa Teixeira**. She married (2) **Captain Mor Antonio Silveira de Avila** Abt. 1710. He was born Abt. 1690.

Child of D. Machado and Captain de Avila is:

- + 96 i. Captain Manuel Machado⁶ Teixeira, born Abt. 1712.

49. Simao Pereira⁵ de Sousa (Catarina Leal⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) He married (1) **Francisca Vierra de Bettencourt**. He married (2) **D. Maria Machado de Sousa**, daughter of Captain Machado and Barbara de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1675, and died September 25, 1728 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Simao de Sousa and D. de Sousa is:

- 97 i. x⁶ de Sousa.

50. Captain Joao de Matos⁵ da Silveira (Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1752. He married **Anna de Sao Pedro Vierra** Abt. 1774, daughter of Captain Toste and Maria de Matos. She was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Captain da Silveira and Anna Vierra are:

- 98 i. Captain Jorge de Sousa⁶ da Silveira. He married (1) D. Rosa Clara de Santa Maria (de Azevedo); born September 26, 1705. He married (2) D. Maria Clara de Bettencourt July 07, 1729 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1709.
- + 99 ii. D. Martha da Silveira, born Abt. 1775.

55. Captain Joao de Sousa⁵ Pereira (Appalonia⁴, Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1682. He married **D. Maria Machado de Sousa** April 27, 1716 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born Abt. 1698.

Child of Captain Pereira and D. de Sousa is:

- + 100 i. Captain Antonio Dias⁶ da Cunha, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

56. Captain Joao Pereira⁵ de Sousa (Appalonia⁴ Pereira, Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1695. He married **D. Maria Machado de Sousa** April 27, 1716 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born Abt. 1698.

Child of Captain de Sousa and D. de Sousa is:

- 101 i. Captain Antonio Dias⁶ da Cunha. He married D. Catherina Machado de Azevedo.

58. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila (Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Joanna Catherina Machado de Azevedo** July 09, 1674 in

Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Pereira and Isabel de Azevedo.

More About Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: G. M. Beatriz de Vilalobos wife of Ant. Sil. Borges
- 2.: G. F. Pedro Silveira de Avila

Children are listed above under (43) D. Joanna Catherina Machado de Azevedo.

66. D. Isabel da Silveira⁵ de Avila (Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Antonio Alvares Machado** Abt. 1694, son of Franciso Quadrado and Barbara Pereira. He was born 1674 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died February 12, 1760.

Children of D. de Avila and Captain Machado are:

- | | | |
|-------|------|---|
| 102 | i. | Ana ⁶ Machado, born July 28, 1694. |
| 103 | ii. | D. Maria Joanna da Silveira, born January 04, 1697/98. She married Joao Texeira Cabral; born in Velas. |
| 104 | iii. | Pe. Manuel Silveira Machado, born December 25, 1699 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. |
| 105 | iv. | Pe. Antonio Silveira Machado, born January 22, 1695/96 in Calheta. |
| + 106 | v. | D. Maria (—). |

67. Barbara Silveira⁵ de Sousa (Maria Netta⁴, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Joao Pereira de Lemos** October 02, 1705 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Lemos and Anna de Trinidad. He was born Abt. 1680.

Child of Barbara de Sousa and Joao de Lemos is:

- | | | |
|-----|----|-----------------------------------|
| 107 | i. | Descendant ⁶ de Lemos. |
|-----|----|-----------------------------------|

68. D. Maria Silveira⁵ e⁵ Avila (Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Alferes Pedro Lourenco Teixeira** Abt. 1684. He was born Abt. 1664. She married (2) **Manuel da Cunha Cardoso** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1670.

Children of D. Avila and Alferes Teixeira are:

- | | | |
|-------|------|---|
| + 108 | i. | Maria Neta ⁶ de Sousa, born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. |
| 109 | ii. | Isabel Silveira, born January 05, 1686/87 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Sebastao de Sousa Teixeira April 07, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1701. |
| + 110 | iii. | Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila, born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Aft. 1757. |
| 111 | iv. | Pedro Silveira Teixeira, born Abt. 1692. He married Catherina de Rosario November 11, 1736 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1710. |
| 112 | v. | Barbara, born January 28, 1695/96 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. |
| + 113 | vi. | Luzia Silveira de Sousa, born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. |
| 114 | vii. | Manoel, born February 12, 1702/03 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. |

Children of D. Avila and Manuel Cardoso are:

- | | | |
|-----|------|---|
| 115 | i. | Maria ⁶ Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. |
| 116 | ii. | Anna Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. |
| 117 | iii. | Amaro Silveira, born Abt. 1700. He married Barbara de Sao Pedro November 15, 1723 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1704. |

69. Antonio da Silveira⁵ Netto (Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Pereira de Sousa** June 25, 1695 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Americo Pereira and Anna ----- . She was born Abt. 1670.

Child of Antonio Netto and Barbara de Sousa is:

- 118 i. X⁶ Netto.

70. Agueda⁵ de Lopes (Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born July 22, 1657. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado**. He was born Abt. 1655.

Child of Agueda de Lopes and Antonio Machado is:

- 119 i. Joao Machado⁶ Alvares, born Abt. 1690. He married Francisca December 03, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

73. Barbara de Sousa⁵ Machado (Captain Goncalo Nunes⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1662. She married **Sargt Mor das Velas Amaro Soares de Sousa** August 04, 1683 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent Fagundes and Martha de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1659.

Child of Barbara Machado and Sargt de Sousa is:

- + 120 i. Sargent Goncalo Nunes⁶ Pereira.

74. Captain Joao de Quadros⁵ Pereira (Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born 1650. He married **Catarina Vierra de Sousa** September 19, 1672, daughter of Miguel de Sousa and Brites Alves. She was born Abt. 1652.

Children of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Sousa are:

- + 121 i. Captain Joao de Sousa⁶ Pereira, born 1691; died July 03, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
122 ii. D. Maria Nunes or Antonia Pereira.
123 iii. Antao Pereira de Quadros. He married Maria de Azevedo Machado November 03, 1714 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
124 iv. Pe Manuel de Sousa Pereira.
125 v. Antonio Pereira.

79. Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco⁵ Maciel (Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1664. He married **D. Anna de Sousa Fagundes** Abt. 1688, daughter of Baltazar Teixeira and Barbara Caetana. She was born Abt. 1664 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Maciel and D. Fagundes are:

- + 126 i. Manuel Machado de Sousa⁶ Pacheco, born Abt. 1690.
+ 127 ii. Manuel Machado Pacheco.

81. D. Maria⁵ Pacheco (Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Capt Mor das Velas Joao Espinola de Bettencourt**.

Child of D. Pacheco and Capt de Bettencourt is:

- + 128 i. Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, born 1678; died June 13, 1758 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 6

82. D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa (Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 19, 1697, and died December 06, 1779. She married (1) **Nicalau Silveira Machado** March 08, 1733/34, son of Joao Machado and Catarina de Sousa. He was born 1695 in Rosais, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died September 22, 1735. She married (2) **Captain Antonio Alvares Machado** May 09, 1740, son of Franciso Quadrado and Barbara Pereira. He was born 1674 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died February 12, 1760.

Child of D. de Sousa and Nicalau Machado is:

- + 129 i. Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, born Abt. 1732.

Child of D. de Sousa and Captain Machado is:

- + 130 i. Alferes Antonio Alvares⁷ Machado, born Abt. 1740.

83. D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo (Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born January 16, 1701/02, and died August 13, 1770 in Faja Grande, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Captain Joao de Sousa Pereira** February 09, 1742/43 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Borba and D. de Trindade.

Children of D. de Azevedo and Captain Pereira are:

- + 131 i. Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, born June 06, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
132 ii. D. Maria de Trindade e Azevedo, born Abt. 1748. She married Mathias Texeira de Sousa Pacheco May 16, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1742.
133 iii. Captain Joao Sebastao de Sousa, born Abt. 1760. He married D. Isabel de Jesus August 24, 1786 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1766.

90. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁶ Sousa (Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila, Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Dona Maria Josefa da Silveira e Cunha** in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Lazaro Santos and Isabel Gregorio.

Child of Cap Sousa and Dona Cunha is:

- + 134 i. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila.

96. Captain Manuel Machado⁶ Teixeira (D. Catherina⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1712. He married **D. Catherina do Rosario** June 1736 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal. She was born Abt. 1714.

Child of Captain Teixeira and D. Rosario is:

- 135 i. x⁷ Teixeira.

99. D. Martha⁶ da Silveira (Captain Joao de Matos⁵, Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1775. She married **Alferes Jorge de Azevedo Machado** Abt. 1795, son of Captain de Sousa and D. Vierra.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes Machado are:

- + 136 i. D. Maria de Madalena⁷ da Silveira, born Abt. 1797.
+ 137 ii. D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira.
+ 138 iii. Captain Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born Abt. 1801.

100. Captain Antonio Dias⁶ da Cunha (Captain Joao de Sousa⁵ Pereira, Appalonia⁴, Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Catherina Machado de Azevedo**, daughter of Captain da Cunha and D. Azevedo.

Children of Captain da Cunha and D. de Azevedo are:

- + 139 i. D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira⁷ de Avila.
- 140 ii. Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha, died 1809.
- + 141 iii. D. Isabel Micaela de Jesus da Cunha, born Abt. 1735.
- 142 iv. Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha, died 1809 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

106. D. Maria (⁶ —) (D. Isabel da Silveira⁵ de Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Captain Joao Texeira Cabral (Capt. da Calheta)**, son of Antonio ----- and Luzia -----.

Child of D. -----) and Captain da Calheta) is:

- + 143 i. D. Barbara Joanna⁷ da Silveira, born Abt. 1724.

108. Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira⁵ de Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Jose Machado de Sousa** January 19, 1704/05 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Pedro Pereira and Isabel Gregorio. He was born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Alferes de Sousa are:

- 144 i. Isabel⁷ Gregorio.
- 145 ii. Antonio Machado.
- 146 iii. Pe. Jose Silveira Machado.
- 147 iv. Vigario Antonio Silveira Vilalobos.
- 148 v. Alferes Pedro Lourenco Vierra, born Abt. 1694. He married D. Maria Silveira Abt. 1732; born Abt. 1712.
- + 149 vi. Pedro Lourenco Teixeira, born Abt. 1704.
- 150 vii. Anna Luiza Silveira, born December 11, 1716 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joseph de Sousa Pimentel October 17, 1741; born Abt. 1717.
- + 151 viii. Captain Joaquin Silveira Machado, born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 152 ix. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 153 x. Francisca Silveira, born Abt. 1732.

110. Captain Francisco Silveira⁶ de Avila (D. Maria Silveira⁵ de Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Aft. 1757. He married **Barbara Ramalho Teixeira** Abt. 1718, daughter of Diogo de Sousa and Maria Ramalha. She was born May 20, 1687 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died March 07, 1750/51 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila:

1.: 1724-1756 Judge in Calheta

Children of Captain de Avila and Barbara Teixeira are:

- 154 i. Joao Silveira⁷ de Avila, born June 22, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Joao Silveira de Avila:

1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake

- 155 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born March 15, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- More About Jose Silveira de Avila:
1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake
- 156 iii. Luzia Maria de Avila, born December 11, 1722 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Bartolemeu Azevedo Machado December 19, 1757 in Ribeira Seca; born Abt. 1735.
- 157 iv. Maria de Avila, born July 01, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 158 v. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born February 24, 1727/28.
- + 159 vi. Maria Silveira de Avila, born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

113. Luzia Silveira⁶ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Philipi de Sousa Teixeira** November 19, 1721 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Maria de Sousa. He was born May 06, 1696.

Child of Luzia de Sousa and Philipi Teixeira is:

- + 160 i. Rosa Maria⁷ da Silveira, born Abt. 1728.

120. Sargent Goncolo Nunes⁶ Pereira (Barbara de Sousa⁵ Machado, Captain Goncolo Nunes⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Maria Josefa Pereira de Lemos**.

Child of Sargent Pereira and Maria de Lemos is:

- + 161 i. D. Martha Maria Josefa⁷ Teixeira, born Abt. 1722.

121. Captain Joao de Sousa⁶ Pereira (Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born 1691, and died July 03, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Leal de Valenca** Abt. 1722, daughter of Captain de Sousa and Leonor Pereira. She was born 1684, and died January 16, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Valenca are:

- + 162 i. Simao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, born October 27, 1726 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 163 ii. Barbara de Jesus, born Abt. 1720.
- 164 iii. Manuel de Sousa Pereira, born November 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 165 iv. Catarina Maria de Sousa.
- 166 v. Isabel Maria.
- + 167 vi. Rosa Maria, born Abt. 1709.
- + 168 vii. Maria de Quadros, born February 06, 1724/25 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 169 viii. Joao de Quadros Pereira, born September 06, 1737 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 170 ix. Thereza Pereira, born November 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

126. Manuel Machado de Sousa⁶ Pacheco (Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco⁵ Maciel, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1690. He married **D. Ana Machado de Sousa** January 14, 1714/15 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Fagundes. She was born Abt. 1694.

Child of Manuel Pacheco and D. de Sousa is:

171 i. x⁷ Pacheco.

127. Manuel Machado⁶ Pacheco (Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco⁵ Maciel, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Anna Machado**, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Machado.

Children of Manuel Pacheco and Anna Machado are:

- 172 i. Joao⁷ de Sousa.
- 173 ii. Rosa.
- 174 iii. Micaelha.

128. Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira (D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born 1678, and died June 13, 1758 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **1st Wife D. Maria Antonia**. She was born Abt. 1750. He married (2) **D. Maria Machado de Sousa** October 09, 1724 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born Abt. 1698.

Children of Captain Pereira and 1st Antonia are:

- 175 i. Pedro de Sousa⁷ Bettencourt.
- 176 ii. D. Maria Josepha.
- 177 iii. D. Marianna.
- 178 iv. D. Francisca Claudia, born Abt. 1738. She married Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e Cunha October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1738.

Children of Captain Pereira and D. de Sousa are:

- + 179 i. D. Barbara Francisca⁷ de Bettencourt, born July 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 180 ii. D. Francisca, born October 02, 1730.

Child of Captain Joao de Bettencourt Pereira is:

- + 181 i. D. Francisca⁷ Claudia, born October 02, 1730.

Generation No. 7

129. Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado (D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1732. He married (1) **D. Maria Silveira de Sao Joaquin** February 03, 1772 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Machado and Isabel de Valenca. She was born Abt. 1750, and died Bef. February 03, 1804. He married (2) **Maria de Sousa** June 02, 1792 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain da Cunha and Catarina Maria. She was born Abt. 1750.

Children of Captain Machado and D. Joaquin are:

- + 182 i. Joao Machado⁸ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1785.
- + 183 ii. Anna Joaquina de Azevedo, born Abt. 1780.
- 184 iii. Rosa Silveira, born Abt. 1785. She married Jose Ignacio November 18, 1805; born Abt. 1780.
- + 185 iv. Isabel Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 186 v. Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos, born Abt. 1780.

130. Alferes Antonio Alvares⁷ Machado (D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1740. He married **D. Rosa de Bettencourt** Abt. 1770. She was born Abt. 1750.

Children of Alferes Machado and D. de Bettencourt are:

- + 187 i. Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado⁸ de Sousa, born Abt. 1772.
- 188 ii. Maria de Bettencourt da Silveira, born Abt. 1775. She married Jose Silveira Lopes August 12, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.

131. Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira (D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born June 06, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (1) **Maria de Sousa** Abt. 1765. She was born Abt. 1745. He married (2) **D. Anna Josefa de Sousa Pacheco** June 06, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain Pacheco and Genaveva de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1744.

Children of Sargent Pereira and Maria de Sousa are:

- + 189 i. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Jesus, born Abt. 1767.
- 190 ii. Barbara, born June 28, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 191 iii. Antonio de Sousa Pereira, born Abt. 1768.
- 192 iv. Manuel, born 1777 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 193 v. Jose, born 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 194 vi. Maria de Trindade, born Abt. 1771. She married Pedro de Sousa Cardoso July 20, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1767.
- + 195 vii. Rosa Josefa Joaquina, born August 19, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 196 viii. Dona Maria Francisca, born October 27, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Sargent Pereira and D. Pacheco are:

- 197 i. D. Anna Margarida Pacheco⁸ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1768. She married Alferes Jose Estacio Silveira de Avila February 05, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1774.
- 198 ii. Anna Pereira, born October 04, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 199 iii. Bartolemeu Pacheco, born June 09, 1774.
- + 200 iv. Quiteira Maria de Azevedo, born 1777 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 201 v. Captan Manuel Machado Pacheco, born January 28, 1782.
- + 202 vi. D. Isabel Vicencia de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1789.
- 203 vii. D. Maria Madalena.
- 204 viii. Pe Joao de Sousa Pacheco.

134. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila (Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila, Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) He married **D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira de Avila**, daughter of Captain da Cunha and D. de Azevedo.

Children of Captain de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 205 i. D. Rosa Josefa⁸ da Silveira, born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 206 ii. Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila, born September 27, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Anna Josefa 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 207 iii. D. Maria Dortha da Silveira e Cunha, born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 208 iv. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

136. D. Maria de Madalena⁷ da Silveira (D. Martha⁶, Captain Joao de Matos⁵, Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1797. She married **Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent de Avila and D. de Avila. He was born Abt. 1795.

Children of D. da Silveira and Captain de Avila are:

- + 209 i. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸ de Avila, born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores

Islands, Portugal.

- + 210 ii. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born Abt. 1845.

137. D. Barbara Josefa⁷ da Silveira (D. Martha⁶, Captain Joao de Matos⁵, Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Captain Mor. Jose Soares de Sousa**, son of Miguel de Bettencourt and D. Teixeira.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain de Sousa is:

- 211 i. x⁸ de Sousa.

138. Captain Amaro Pereira⁷ da Cunha (D. Martha⁶ da Silveira, Captain Joao de Matos⁵, Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1801. He married **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** October 06, 1813 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Child of Captain da Cunha and D. da Silveira is:

- 212 i. x⁸ da Cunha.

139. D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira⁷ de Avila (Captain Antonio Dias⁶ da Cunha, Captain Joao de Sousa⁵ Pereira, Appalonia⁴, Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) She married **Captain Mor Antonio Silveira de Avila**, son of Cap Sousa and Dona Cunha.

Children are listed above under (134) Captain Mor Antonio Silveira de Avila.

141. D. Isabel Micaela de Jesus⁷ da Cunha (Captain Antonio Dias⁶, Captain Joao de Sousa⁵ Pereira, Appalonia⁴, Isabel Nunes³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1735. She married **Sargent Mor Antonio da Silveira de Avila** June 03, 1767 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Sousa and D. da Cunha. He was born Abt. 1735 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of D. da Cunha and Sargent de Avila is:

- 213 i. D. Rosa Josefa⁸ da Silveira, born February 03, 1770. She married Captain Manuel Jose da Silveira October 19, 1794 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal; born Abt. 1770.

143. D. Barbara Joanna⁷ da Silveira (D. Maria (⁶ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira⁵ de Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1724.

Child of D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira is:

- + 214 i. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e⁸ Cunha, born Abt. 1750.

149. Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira (Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1704. He married (1) **Joanna Machado** June 01, 1733 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Machado and Maria Gregorio. She was born April 26, 1696 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **D. Maria Silveira** Abt. 1724. She was born Abt. 1704.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and Joanna Machado is:

- + 215 i. Marianna Rosa⁸ da Silveira, born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and D. Silveira is:

- + 216 i. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Valenca, born Abt. 1724.

151. Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷ Machado (Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (1) **Barbara Silveira Machado**. He married (2) **Isabel Machado de Valenca** June 22, 1743 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara de Valenca. She was born November 05, 1713.

Children of Captain Machado and Isabel de Valenca are:

- + 217 i. Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 218 ii. Joseph Silveira Machado, born December 05, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 219 iii. D. Maria Silveira de Sao Joaquin, born Abt. 1750; died Bef. February 03, 1804.

152. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira⁷ Machado (Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Esubia Joaquina da Silveira de Avila** October 19, 1786 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain da Silveira and D. Josefa. She was born Abt. 1764 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Alferes Machado and D. de Avila are:

- 220 i. Rita⁸ da Silveira, born September 15, 1789 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 221 ii. Boneventura Antonio da Silveira, born 1791.
- 222 iii. Genoveva da Silveira, born July 03, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 223 iv. Joao Antonio da Silveira, born 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 224 v. Rosa da Silveira, born February 02, 1796 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 225 vi. Barbara da Silveira, born 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 226 vii. Thome da Silveira, born February 12, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 227 viii. Marianna da Silveira, born October 21, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

153. Francisca⁷ Silveira (Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1732. She married **Jose Machado Rodrigues** Abt. 1754. He was born Abt. 1730.

Children of Francisca Silveira and Jose Rodrigues are:

- + 228 i. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Avila, born Abt. 1756.
- + 229 ii. Sargent Francisco Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1755.

159. Maria Silveira⁷ de Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Ignacio Xavier de Sousa** November 03, 1752 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Lourenco and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1725.

Children of Maria de Avila and Sargent de Sousa are:

- + 230 i. Manuel Silveira⁸ de Avila, born Abt. 1755.
- 231 ii. (———) Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1760. She married Francisco de Sousa Pereira February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1760.
- + 232 iii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 233 iv. Maria de Avila, born Bef. 1763; died July 22, 1763 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 234 v. Anna Silveira de Avila, born November 07, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pascoal Silveira Mancebo April 24, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 235 vi. D. Maria Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1771. She married Raulino Azevedo Machado November 10, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1767.

- + 236 vii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 237 viii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1764.

160. Rosa Maria⁷ da Silveira (Luzia Silveira⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1728. She married (1) **Unknown**. She married (2) **Unknown**.

Child of Rosa da Silveira and Unknown is:

- + 238 i. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Avila, born Abt. 1750.

161. D. Martha Maria Josefa⁷ Teixeira (Sargent Goncolo Nunes⁶ Pereira, Barbara de Sousa⁵ Machado, Captain Goncolo Nunes⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1722. She married **Miguel Teixeira de Bettencourt** August 16, 1744 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Island, Portugal, son of Captain de Bettencourt and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1715 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of D. Teixeira and Miguel de Bettencourt is:

- + 239 i. Captain Mor. Jose Soares⁸ de Sousa.

162. Simao de Sousa⁷ Pereira (Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born October 27, 1726 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria de Sousa** January 30, 1750/51 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Brasil and Theresa de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1728.

Child of Simao Pereira and Maria de Sousa is:

- + 240 i. Pedro de Sousa⁸ Pereira, born Abt. 1745.

163. Barbara⁷ de Jesus (Captain Joao de Sousa⁶ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1720. She married **Raimondo Xavior de Sousa** February 07, 1763 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Teixeira and Maria de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Raimondo de Sousa is:

- 241 i. x⁸ de Sousa.

167. Rosa⁷ Maria (Captain Joao de Sousa⁶ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1709. She married **Sargent Manuel Antonio** October 02, 1729 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1705.

Child of Rosa Maria and Sargent Antonio is:

- + 242 i. Anna⁸ Machado, born Abt. 1745.

168. Maria⁷ de Quadros (Captain Joao de Sousa⁶ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 06, 1724/25 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Pereira da Cunha** September 06, 1744 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bras Cardoso and Luzia Pereira. He was born February 14, 1715/16 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Quadros and Joao da Cunha are:

- 243 i. Maria⁸ de Jesus, born Abt. 1748. She married Thome Silveira Machado February 09, 1778 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1748.
- 244 ii. Barbara, born October 07, 1748.

- 245 iii. Jose, born May 27, 1751.
- 246 iv. Manuel, born September 28, 1753.
- 247 v. Isabel, born April 11, 1756.
- 248 vi. Isabel, born April 30, 1757.
- 249 vii. Joao, born December 07, 1758.
- 250 viii. Antonio, born September 24, 1761.
- 251 ix. Raimondo, born April 27, 1764.
- 252 x. Barbara de Jesus, born Abt. 1754. She married Manuel Machado de Lemos May 02, 1774 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1739.

169. Joao de Quadros⁷ Pereira (Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born September 06, 1737 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Maria de Azevedo** December 17, 1762 in Manadas. She was born Abt. 1740 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao Pereira and Catarina de Azevedo are:

- + 253 i. Jose de Quadros⁸ Pereira, born November 13, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 254 ii. Isabel de Quadros, born Abt. 1770. She married Joao de Sousa de Mattos October 09, 1805 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.

179. D. Barbara Francisca⁷ de Bettencourt (Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born July 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** Abt. 1742, son of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of D. de Bettencourt and Sargt de Avila is:

- + 255 i. Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸ de Avila, born Abt. 1744; died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

181. D. Francisca⁷ Claudia (Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born October 02, 1730. She married **Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e Cunha** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Silveira and D. Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1738.

Child of D. Claudia and Capt Cunha is:

- 256 i. x⁸ Cunha.

Generation No. 8

182. Joao Machado⁸ de Azevedo (Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1785. He married **Teresa Laureana** June 21, 1810, daughter of Captain Pereira and Maria Labao. She was born Abt. 1790.

Child of Joao de Azevedo and Teresa Laureana is:

- 257 i. Desc. of Az. &⁹ Laureana.

183. Anna Joaquina⁸ de Azevedo (Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1780. She married **Jose da Silveira de Carvalho** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent de Carvalho and Anna da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Anna de Azevedo and Jose de Carvalho is:

- + 258 i. Jose da Silveira⁹ de Carvalho, born Abt. 1806.

185. Isabel Silveira⁸ de Azevedo (Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado Teixeira** August 17, 1812 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao da Cunha and Rosa Maria. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of Isabel de Azevedo and Manuel Teixeira is:

- + 259 i. Manuel Silveira⁹ Machado, born Abt. 1814.

186. Jose Silveira Machado⁸ Vilalobos (Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Maria Sousa de Azevedo** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira. She was born Abt. 1782.

Child of Jose Vilalobos and Maria de Azevedo is:

- 260 i. Nicalau Silveira⁹ Machado, born February 04, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

187. Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado⁸ de Sousa (Alferes Antonio Alvares⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1772. He married **D. Antonia Joaquina da Silveira** January 01, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Alferes de Sousa and D. da Silveira is:

- 261 i. Roza⁹ de Sousa, born January 12, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

189. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Jesus (Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1767. She married **Manuel Machado Lopes** November 18, 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Lopes and Maria Jose. He was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Manuel Lopes is:

- 262 i. Jose Machado⁹ de Sousa, born Abt. 1795. He married Maria February 05, 1825 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.

191. Antonio de Sousa⁸ Pereira (Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1768. He married (1) **Josefa de Santo Antao** July 28, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose de Borba and Rita Antao. She was born Abt. 1776. He married (2) **2nd Wife Rita Josefa** February 18, 1840, daughter of Joao Machado and Isabel Francisca. She was born Abt. 1815.

Child of Antonio Pereira and Josefa Antao is:

- 263 i. Manuel de Sousa⁹ Pereira, born Abt. 1802. He married Isabel de Jesus October 23, 1819 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

195. Rosa Josefa⁸ Joaquina (Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 19, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jorge Machado de Sousa** September 24, 1797 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. He was born Abt. 1771.

Child of Rosa Joaquina and Jorge de Sousa is:

- + 264 i. Antonio Ignacio⁹ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

196. Dona Maria⁸ Francisca (Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born October 27, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Pedro de Sousa Cardoso** July 20, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent Cardoso and Iria Rosario. He was born July 12, 1768 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Dona Francisca and Pedro Cardoso are:

- 265 i. Delfina Rosa⁹ Cardoso, died April 10, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 266 ii. Marianna Cardoso, born July 07, 1792 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 267 iii. Antonio Cardoso, born January 28, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 268 iv. Antonio de Sousa Cardoso, born Abt. 1800.
- + 269 v. Jorge Jose Cardoso, born Abt. 1812.

200. Quiteira Maria⁸ de Azevedo (Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born 1777 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Silveira**.

Children of Quiteira de Azevedo and Jose Silveira are:

- 270 i. Gertrudes⁹ Josefa. She married Joaquin Jose.
- 271 ii. Antonio.
- 272 iii. D. Ana Josefa de Bettencourt.
- 273 iv. D. Ana.
- 274 v. D. Maria Madalena Pacheco, died May 19, 1845.
- 275 vi. Captain Manuel Machado Pacheco. He married D. Barbara Angelica de Oliveira.

201. Captan Manuel Machado⁸ Pacheco (Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born January 28, 1782. He married **D. Barbara Angelica de Oliveira**, daughter of Tenente de Azevedo and D. Clara.

Child of Captan Pacheco and D. de Oliveira is:

- 276 i. X⁹ Pacheco.

202. D. Isabel Vicencia⁸ de Bettencourt (Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1789. She married **Antonio Silveira Neto** September 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Adjutante Netto and Anna de Sousa. He was born 1765, and died July 06, 1826 in Brasil.

Children of D. de Bettencourt and Antonio Neto are:

- 277 i. Pe. Joao de Sousa⁹ Pacheco, died in Died.
 278 ii. D. Rosa Vterbo da Silveira Pacheco. She married Joao Faustina de Sousa May 18, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islandas, Portugal.
 + 279 iii. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco da Silveira.

205. D. Rosa Josefa⁸ da Silveira (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila, Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Manuel Jose da Silveira** October 19, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain da Silveira is:

- 280 i. Descendants of Silveira⁹ Avila.

207. D. Maria Dorthea da Silveira e⁸ Cunha (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila, Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Cap mor Joaq. Jose Pereira da Silveira e Sousa** May 23, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1769.

Child of D. Cunha and Cap Sousa is:

- + 281 i. D. Isabel Maria⁹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1794.

208. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁸ Sousa (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila, Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Dona Maria da Luz Moniz do Cantos**, daughter of Bernardo Canto and Dona Canto. She was born Abt. 1805 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Capt. Sousa and Dona Cantos is:

- 282 i. D. Maria Josefa⁹ Monis, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Joseph Augusto Homen de Noronha; born February 14, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

209. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸ de Avila (D. Maria de Madalena⁷ da Silveira, D. Martha⁶, Captain Joao de Matos⁵, Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Antonia Justina de Azevedo**.

Children of Joao de Avila and D. de Azevedo are:

- 283 i. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt⁹ de Avila. She married Francisco Xavier de Azevedo.
 284 ii. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt Silveira de Avila. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2) D. Maria (———) Borges.

210. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt⁸ de Avila (D. Maria de Madalena⁷ da Silveira, D. Martha⁶, Captain Joao de Matos⁵, Captain Joao Luis⁴ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes³ Pereira, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1845. He married **D. Luiza Soares Teixeira** October 13, 1870. She was born Abt. 1850.

Child of Francisco de Avila and D. Teixeira is:

- 285 i. No⁹ children.

214. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e⁸ Cunha (D. Barbara Joanna⁷ da Silveira, D. Maria (⁶ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira⁵ de Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1750. He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e Cunha** 1764, daughter of Alferes Garcia and D. Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1750 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes Cunha and D. Cunha is:

+ 286 i. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e⁹ Silveira, born Abt. 1770.

215. Marianna Rosa⁸ da Silveira (Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho** June 06, 1753 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Carvalho and Maria da Silveira. He was born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Marianna da Silveira and Sargent de Carvalho is:

+ 287 i. Maria⁹ Silveira, born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

216. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Valenca (Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1724. She married **Joao or Jose Silveira Machado** July 10, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel da Cunha and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of Barbara de Valenca and Joao Machado is:

288 i. x⁹ Machado.

217. Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado (Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Alferes Thome Silveira de Sousa** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Agueda de Matos. He was born Abt. 1728. She married (2) **Sargent Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Barbara Machado and Alferes de Sousa are:

- + 289 i. Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento, born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 290 ii. D. Antonia Joaquina da Silveira, born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 291 iii. Francisco de Sousa Teixeira, born March 02, 1780.
- 292 iv. Maria Silveira de Mattos, born May 07, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Silveira de Sousa de Avila February 03, 1802 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 293 v. Rita Silveira Borges, born December 21, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pedro Nunes Pereira October 03, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1781.

219. D. Maria Silveira de Sao⁸ Joaquin (Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷ Machado, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1750, and died Bef. February 03, 1804. She married **Captain Manuel Silveira Machado** February 03, 1772 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Nicalau Machado and D. de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1732.

Children are listed above under (129) Captain Manuel Silveira Machado.

228. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Avila (Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1756. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado** 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco Jordao and Maria Rosario. He was born Abt. 1751.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Antonio Machado are:

- + 294 i. Alferes Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila, born Abt. 1794.
- + 295 ii. Sargent Francisco da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1780.
- 296 iii. Sargt. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1787. He married Barbara Silveira 1822; born Abt. 1800.
- + 297 iv. Rosa da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1782.

229. Sargent Francisco Silveira⁸ Machado (Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Anna Silveira** June 08, 1774 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Maria). She was born Abt. 1755.

Children of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira are:

- + 298 i. Maria Sousa⁹ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1782.
- 299 ii. Anna Machado, born 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 300 iii. Francisco Silveira Machado, born February 06, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 301 iv. Jose Silveira Machado, born December 02, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 302 v. Antonio, born May 03, 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 303 vi. Manuel Silveira Machado, born September 09, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 304 vii. Manuel Silveira Machado, born October 06, 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 305 viii. (Son) Machado, born August 20, 1790.

230. Manuel Silveira⁸ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Iria de Santo Antonio** February 15, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Francisca Maria. She was born Abt. 1759.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio are:

- + 306 i. Rosa Joaquina⁹ da Silveira, born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 307 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1781.
- + 308 iii. D. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1794.

232. Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Pascoal Silveira Alvares** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and (Silveira. He was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Alvares is:

- + 309 i. Maria⁹ delfina, born Abt. 1820.

236. Isabel Silveira⁸ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao de Sousa Pereira** February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Caetano de Sousa and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1739.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Joao Pereira are:

- 310 i. Maria Silveira⁹ de Avila, born Abt. 1807. She married Francisco (Ignacio) Silveira 1827 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.
- + 311 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 312 iii. Isabel de Avila, born 1810; died February 19, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 313 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1800. She married (1) Augustinho Jose Luis November 09, 1831 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1809. She married (2) Jose Machado de Fontes December 26, 1841 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born September 26, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

237. Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila (Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1764. She married **Pascoal Silveira Nunes** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1762.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Nunes is:

- + 314 i. Maria Delfina⁹ da Silveira, born Abt. 1799.

238. Barbara Silveira⁸ de Avila (Rosa Maria⁷ da Silveira, Luzia Silveira⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1750. She married **Manuel de Sousa Machado de Quadros** February 15, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Lucas Machado and Francisca ----- He was born Abt. 1750.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 315 i. Alferes Jose Estacio Silveira⁹ de Avila, born Abt. 1774. He married D. Anna Margarida Pacheco de Bettencourt February 05, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1768.
- 316 ii. Felipe Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1785. He married Anna (Justina) Avila 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

239. Captain Mor. Jose Soares⁸ de Sousa (D. Martha Maria Josefa⁷ Teixeira, Sargent Goncalo Nunes⁶ Pereira, Barbara de Sousa⁵ Machado, Captain Goncalo Nunes⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) He married **D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira**, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira.

Child is listed above under (137) D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira.

240. Pedro de Sousa⁸ Pereira (Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1745. He married **Barbara Maria** July 22, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Silveira and Josefa Maria. She was born Abt. 1749 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Pedro Pereira and Barbara Maria are:

- 317 i. Anna⁹ de Sousa, born September 19, 1791.
- + 318 ii. Jose de Sousa Pereira, born January 12, 1778.
- 319 iii. Gabriel de Sousa Pereira, born March 14, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 320 iv. Maria Josepha de Sousa Pereira, born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 321 v. (-----) de Sousa Pereira, born June 06, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 322 vi. Maria de Sousa Pereira, born January 09, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 323 vii. Rosa or Rita Josefa, born Abt. 1771.
- 324 viii. Josepha Pereira, born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 325 ix. Simao de Sousa, died March 30, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

242. Anna⁸ Machado (Rosa⁷ Maria, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain

Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1745. She married **Jose Machado Pereira** October 26, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Pereira and Joanna Machado. He was born Abt. 1750.

Child of Anna Machado and Jose Pereira is:

- 326 i. Antonio Jose⁹ Machado, born Abt. 1798. He married (Francisca or Faustina) Rosa 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1804.

253. Jose de Quadros⁸ Pereira (Joao de Quadros⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born November 13, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Josefa** January 15, 1814 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born November 25, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Jose Pereira and Catarina Josefa is:

- + 327 i. Joao de Quadros⁹ Pereira, born October 28, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

255. Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸ de Avila (D. Barbara Francisca⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1744, and died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt de Avila** May 03, 1768 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sarg. Mayor and D. Teixeira. She was born Abt. 1748. He married (2) **D. Isabel Luiza de Bettencourt Fisher** May 25, 1804, daughter of Ignacio Fisher and D. de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1780.

More About Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Sargent Mor das Velas

Children of Sargent de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 328 i. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt⁹ de Avila, born Abt. 1795.
329 ii. Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt, born in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1812.

More About Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt:

1.: cura da Faja dos Vimes

- + 330 iii. Manuel Fortunato de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1790.
+ 331 iv. Captain Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
332 v. D. Marianna de Avila.
333 vi. D. Maria de Avila.

Generation No. 9

258. Jose da Silveira⁹ de Carvalho (Anna Joaquina⁸ de Azevedo, Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1806. He married **Rita Joaquina** Abt. 1824, daughter of Manuel Machado and Anna Faustina. She was born Abt. 1806.

Children of Jose de Carvalho and Rita Joaquina are:

- 334 i. Tiago¹⁰ de Carvalho, born February 12, 1826 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 335 ii. Lucas da Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1829.

259. Manuel Silveira⁹ Machado (Isabel Silveira⁸ de Azevedo, Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D.

Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1814. He married **Marianna Rosa do Coracao de Jesus** April 15, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1807.

Children of Manuel Machado and Marianna de Jesus are:

- 336 i. Maria¹⁰, born April 08, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 337 ii. Antonio Silveira Machado, born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

264. Antonio Ignacio⁹ de Azevedo (Rosa Josefa⁸ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Isabel de Jesus** September 28, 1842 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Miguel Machado and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio de Azevedo and Isabel de Jesus is:

- + 338 i. Maria¹⁰ Isabel, born May 20, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1952.

268. Antonio de Sousa⁹ Cardoso (Dona Maria⁸ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1800. He married **Isabel de Jesus** February 09, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Inknown and Anna Jesus. She was born Abt. 1804.

Children of Antonio Cardoso and Isabel de Jesus are:

- 339 i. Antonio Machado Brasil or¹⁰ Sousa, born Abt. 1830. He married Maria Jose de Sousa July 10, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1851.
- + 340 ii. Jose Francisco Cardoso, born Abt. 1840.
- 341 iii. Joaquin de Sousa Cardoso.
- 342 iv. Joao de Sousa Cardoso, born Abt. 1840. He married Anna Victorina February 03, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1842.

269. Jorge Jose⁹ Cardoso (Dona Maria⁸ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1812. He married **Isabel Caetana** January 29, 1844 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Machado and Micaella de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1814.

Child of Jorge Cardoso and Isabel Caetana is:

- 343 i. X¹⁰ Cardoso.

279. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco⁹ da Silveira (D. Isabel Vicencia⁸ de Bettencourt, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) She married (1) **Joao Silva Goulart**. He was born in Faja dos Bodes, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) **Capt. Estalano Jose de Az Mendonca Machado** March 02, 1840 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Mendonca and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Capt. Machado are:

- 344 i. D. Quiteria Maria¹⁰ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1864.
 345 ii. D. Maria Emilia Pacheco, born Abt. 1864. She married Joao Silva Goulart November 24, 1890 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.; born Abt. 1850.

281. D. Isabel Maria⁹ da Silveira (D. Maria Dorthea da Silveira e⁸ Cunha, Captain Mor Antonio Silveira⁷ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e⁶ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira⁵ de Avila, Barbara Pereira⁴ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Joao de Mattos de Azevedo**, son of Jose de Azevedo and Maria Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1795 in Uselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

- 346 i. D. Isabel¹⁰ Beatriz. She married Dr. Joao Soares Teixeira.
 347 ii. D. Maria Dorthea. She married Jose Sicasio da Silveira Noronha.

286. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e⁹ Silveira (Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e⁸ Cunha, D. Barbara Joanna⁷ da Silveira, D. Maria (6 -----), D. Isabel da Silveira⁵ de Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1770. He married **D. Joanna Josefa Alvares e Sousa** January 04, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and D. de Trinidad. She was born Abt. 1790 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Tenente Silveira and D. Sousa are:

- 348 i. Dr. Jose Pereira¹⁰ da Cunha.
 349 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha.
 350 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha Pacheco.

287. Maria⁹ Silveira (Marianna Rosa⁸ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Boneventura Alvares Brasil** October 18, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Brasil and Isabel Teixeira. He was born December 20, 1754 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria Silveira and Boneventura Brasil are:

- + 351 i. Marianna Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira, born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 352 ii. Isabel da Silveira, died 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

289. Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento (Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Manuel Silveira de Azevedo** August 16, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Micaela de Jesus. He was born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (2) **Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He died May 13, 1807.

Children of Isabel Sacramento and Manuel de Azevedo are:

- + 353 i. Micaela de Jesus e¹⁰ Azevedo, born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died 1912.
 354 ii. Miguel Silveira de Azevedo, born December 22, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 355 iii. Rita de Azevedo, born June 01, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 356 iv. Rita de Azevedo, born April 26, 1804 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

- 357 v. Barbara Azevedo, born February 02, 1810 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 358 vi. Anna Silveira, born May 30, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Jose Estacio da Silveira; born Abt. 1775.
- + 359 vii. Jorge Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1817.
- 360 viii. Agada Silveira de Azevedo, born March 19, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joao Antonio de Azevedo Edwardo August 12, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1810.
- 361 ix. Maria Azevedo, born February 21, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

290. D. Antonia Joaquina⁹ da Silveira (Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado de Sousa** January 01, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Alferes Machado and D. de Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1772.

Child is listed above under (187) Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado de Sousa.

291. Francisco de Sousa⁹ Teixeira (Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born March 02, 1780. He married **(1) Roza Ignacia da Silveira de Avila** July 28, 1806 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria de Avila. She was born Abt. 1784. He married **(2) Barbara de Sao Tome** April 03, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Mthias Pereira and Maria Machado.

Child of Francisco Teixeira and Roza de Avila is:

- 362 i. x¹⁰ Teixeira.

294. Alferes Antonio Silveira⁹ de Avila (Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1794. He married **D. Isabel Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio. She was born Abt. 1794.

Children of Alferes de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 363 i. Rosa Emelia Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1825.
- 364 ii. Maria Silveira Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Pedro Antonio de Silveira October 09, 1841 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1817.
- 365 iii. Antonio Silveira de Avila, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 366 iv. Joao de Avila, born April 08, 1812 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

295. Sargent Francisco da Silveira⁹ de Avila (Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Anna Josefa** July 19, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Felipa Machado. She was born Abt. 1782.

Children of Sargent de Avila and Anna Josefa are:

- + 367 i. Maria Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1811.
- + 368 ii. Joao Silveira de Avila Rodrigues, born Abt. 1830.
- + 369 iii. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1830.

297. Rosa da Silveira⁹ de Avila (Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria

Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Antonio Silveira Teixeira de Carvalho** November 06, 1793 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio de Alvares and Rosa Carvalho. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Carvalho is:

- + 370 i. Isabel Umbalina¹⁰ da Silveira, born Abt. 1804.

298. Maria Sousa⁹ de Azevedo (Sargent Francisco Silveira⁸ Machado, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Machado and D. Joaquin. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child is listed above under (186) Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos.

306. Rosa Joaquina⁹ da Silveira (Manuel Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto** 1801 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Adjutante Netto and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children of Rosa da Silveira and Paulino Netto are:

- 371 i. Antonio¹⁰ de Azevedo, born August 17, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 372 ii. Jose Paulino de Azevedo Netto, born Abt. 1850.

307. Jose Silveira⁹ de Avila (Manuel Silveira⁸, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1781. He married **Micaela de Sousa da Silveira** November 21, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Teixeira and Barbara Silveira. She was born Abt. 1781.

Children of Jose de Avila and Micaela da Silveira are:

- + 373 i. Jose Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, born Abt. 1832.
- 374 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Faustino Joaquin Silveira 1842 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1820.
- 375 iii. Anna Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1818. She married Miguel de Sousa Luis October 02, 1838 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 376 iv. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1840.
- 377 v. Antonia Faustna de Azevedo, born Abt. 1824. She married Jose Machado de Avila 1844 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1822.

308. D. Isabel Silveira⁹ de Avila (Manuel Silveira⁸, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Machado and Barbara de Avila. He was born Abt. 1794.

Children are listed above under (294) Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila.

309. Maria⁹ delfina (Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1820. She married **Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** Abt. 1840, son of Antonio de

Azevedo and Barbara Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1818.

Child of Maria delfina and Manuel de Azevedo is:

- + 378 i. Barbara¹⁰ Delfina, born Abt. 1842.

311. Barbara Silveira⁹ de Avila (Isabel Silveira⁸, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Jose de Amaral** February 19, 1844 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Gregorio and Maria Machado. He was born Abt. 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Amaral is:

- + 379 i. Rita Silveira¹⁰ de Amaral, born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

314. Maria Delfina⁹ da Silveira (Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1799. She married **Alferes Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** November 18, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1797.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

- 380 i. Victorino¹⁰ de Azevedo, born November 18, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 381 ii. Antonio Joaquin de Azevedo, born Abt. 1830.

318. Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira (Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born January 12, 1778. He married **Thersza de Jesus** February 18, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. She was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Jose Pereira and Thersza de Jesus is:

- + 382 i. Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa, born August 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

320. Maria Josepha de Sousa⁹ Pereira (Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Mateus de Sousa** September 21, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Maria Pereira and Mateus de Sousa is:

- 383 j. Barbara¹⁰ Josefa, born Abt. 1821. She married Antonio de Sousa Fagundes May 10, 1841 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born February 20, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

323. Rosa or Rita⁹ Josefa (Pedro de Sousa⁸ Pereira, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1771. She married **Manuel de Sousa Fagundes** September 29, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. He was born Abt. 1771.

Child of Rosa Josefa and Manuel Fagundes is:

- 384 i. Joao de Sousa¹⁰ Fagundes, born June 15, 1804 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

327. Joao de Quadros⁹ Pereira (Jose de Quadros⁸, Joao de Quadros⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born October 28, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catherina Maria de Azevedo** June 15, 1857 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born March 30, 1813 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Joao Pereira and Catherina de Azevedo is:

+ 385 i. Joao de Quadros¹⁰ Pereira, born Abt. 1858.

328. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt⁹ de Avila (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸, D. Barbara Francisca⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1795. He married (1) **D. Maria de Madalena da Silveira** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1797. He married (2) **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** July 25, 1825 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Children are listed above under (136) D. Maria de Madalena da Silveira.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira is:

386 i. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁰ de Avila, born May 24, 1827 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

330. Manuel Fortunato⁹ de Bettencourt (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸ de Avila, D. Barbara Francisca⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1790. He married **D. Maria Constanca Peregrina** Abt. 1810 in Lived on Rua Nova Calheta.

Child of Manuel de Bettencourt and D. Peregrina is:

387 i. x¹⁰ de Bettencourt.

331. Captain Jose de Bettencourt⁹ de Avila (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸, D. Barbara Francisca⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Margarida**. She was born April 01, 1803 in Lisbon, Portugal.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. Margarida is:

+ 388 i. Joao Jose¹⁰ de Bettencourt, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Generation No. 10

335. Lucas da Silveira¹⁰ de Carvalho (Jose da Silveira⁹, Anna Joaquina⁸ de Azevedo, Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1829. He married **Umbalina Rosa** May 09, 1861 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Mendonca and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Lucas de Carvalho and Umbalina Rosa is:

389 i. x¹¹ de Carvalho.

337. Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Machado (Manuel Silveira⁹, Isabel Silveira⁸ de Azevedo, Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira,

Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Emelia de Jesus November 19, 1865 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born September 12, 1847 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal.

Child of Antonio Machado and Emelia de Jesus is:

- + 390 i. Joao's G¹¹ father.

338. Maria¹⁰ Isabel (Antonio Ignacio⁹ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa⁸ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born May 20, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1952. She married **Jose Antonio (AKA Jose Machado) Bello** October 02, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Angelo Leonardes and Marianna de Jesus. He was born 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1952.

Children of Maria Isabel and Jose Bello are:

- + 391 i. Maria Amilia¹¹ da Cunha, born Abt. 1886.
- + 392 ii. Antonio Machado Bello, born December 01, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 18, 1952 in Stanislaus Count, California, USA.
- + 393 iii. Joaquin Machado Bello, born 1876 in Azores Islands, Portugal.

340. Jose Francisco¹⁰ Cardoso (Antonio de Sousa⁹, Dona Maria⁸ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1840. He married **Idabel do Rosario** Abt. 1862, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Maria ----- . She was born Abt. 1842.

Children of Jose Cardoso and Idabel Rosario are:

- + 394 i. Paulino Jose¹¹ Cardoso, born April 16, 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 395 ii. Manuel Francisco Cardoso, born Abt. 1855.

351. Marianna Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira (Maria⁹ Silveira, Marianna Rosa⁸ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Homem** August 10, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Homem and Marianna da Silveira. He was born November 03, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 04, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Jose Homem are:

- + 396 i. Antonio Machado¹¹ Homem, born Abt. 1807.
- + 397 ii. Marianna Rosa da Silveira, born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 14, 1867.
- 398 iii. Pe. Joao Silveira de Carvalho, born March 06, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 399 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1799. She married Jose Machado de Sylva July 09, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1797.
- + 400 v. Thome Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1818.

353. Micaela de Jesus e¹⁰ Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died 1912. She married **Felizberto Jose de Simas** April 03, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Joao de Simas and Ignacia da Silveira. He was born

Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Micaela Azevedo and Felizberto de Simas are:

- + 401 i. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do¹¹ Jesus, born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1937.
- 402 ii. Joam Jose de Simas, born May 05, 1845 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 403 iii. Barbara de Jesus, born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 404 iv. Anna Victorina, born 1839 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married Jose Victorino July 05, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1851 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

359. Jorge Silveira¹⁰ de Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1817. He married **Isabel Filipa Silveira de Azevedo** October 07, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose de Azevedo and Rosa Pedro. She was born Abt. 1837.

Child of Jorge de Azevedo and Isabel de Azevedo is:

- + 405 i. Rosa Julia¹¹ de Azevedo, born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

363. Rosa Emelia Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Alferes Antonio Silveira⁹, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1825. She married **Jose Machado Luis** September 30, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born August 24, 1817 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Jose Luis are:

- + 406 i. Matteus Machado¹¹ Luis, born Abt. 1840.
- 407 ii. Rosa Emelia Silveira de Avila, born July 10, 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 408 iii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born July 02, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 409 iv. Theresa Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

367. Maria Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira⁹, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1811. She married **Joao de Sousa Netto** November 21, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Eugenio Machado and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1806, and died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Avila and Joao Netto are:

- 410 i. Maria¹¹ Netta, born December 25, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 411 ii. Isabel Netta, born October 05, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 412 iii. Anna Netta, born October 14, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

368. Joao Silveira de Avila¹⁰ Rodrigues (Sargent Francisco da Silveira⁹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Roza da Silveira** September 04, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1844.

Children of Joao Rodrigues and Roza da Silveira are:

- 413 i. Joao Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born January 16, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 414 ii. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 415 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born August 05, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

369. Isabel da Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira⁹, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1830. She married **Manuel Machado de Quadros**, son of Lourenco da Silveira and Rosa Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 416 i. X¹¹ de Quadros, born July 02, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 417 ii. Isabel, born July 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 418 iii. Maria de Quadros, born February 01, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

370. Isabel Umbalina¹⁰ da Silveira (Rosa da Silveira⁹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1804. She married **Paulino Antonio da Silveira** August 01, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Fagundes and Thomasia de Jesus. He was born October 14, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Isabel da Silveira and Paulino da Silveira are:

- + 419 i. Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born Abt. 1847.
- + 420 ii. Barbara Umbalina da Silveira, born Abt. 1844.

372. Jose Paulino de Azevedo¹⁰ Neto (Rosa Joaquina⁹ da Silveira, Manuel Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1850. He married **Anna Josepha de Mattos** March 18, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mattos and Rita de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Jose Neto and Anna de Mattos is:

- + 421 i. Antonio Paulino¹¹ de Azevedo, born November 19, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

373. Jose Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Jose Silveira⁹, Manuel Silveira⁸, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1832. He married **Rosa Silveira de Avila** June 21, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Avila and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1832.

Child of Jose de Avila and Rosa de Avila is:

- 422 i. (———) Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born 1865.

376. Manuel Silveira¹⁰ de Avila (Jose Silveira⁹, Manuel Silveira⁸, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1840. He married (1) (**Marianna**) Abt. 1862, daughter of Joaquin Silveira and Isabel. He married (2) **Emelia da Silveira** Abt. 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Pascual Silveira) and Emelia Rosa.

Child of Manuel de Avila and (Marianna) is:

- 423 i. (———) Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Emelia da Silveira are:

- 424 i. (Twin) Jose Silveira¹¹ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 425 ii. (Twin) Maria Silveira de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

378. Barbara¹⁰ Delfina (Maria⁹, Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1842. She married **Antonio Joao da Silveira** May 26, 1862 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Borges and Florinda Anjos. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara Delfina and Antonio da Silveira is:

- 426 i. x¹¹ da Silveira.

379. Rita Silveira¹⁰ de Amaral (Barbara Silveira⁹ de Avila, Isabel Silveira⁸, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Fagundes** September 27, 1875 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Francisco Fagundes and Rosa Faustina. He was born 1837.

Children of Rita de Amaral and Jose Fagundes are:

- 427 i. Jose¹¹ Fagundes, born April 20, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 428 ii. Manuel Fagundes, born May 16, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 429 iii. Maria Fagundes, born November 25, 1883.
 430 iv. Maria Silveira Fagundes, born May 23, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 431 v. Isabel Fagundes, born January 17, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 432 vi. Maria Fagundes, born May 23, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

381. Antonio Joaquin¹⁰ de Azevedo (Maria Delfina⁹ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Maria Lusianna da Silveira** January 08, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Mancebo and Lusianna da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1837.

Children of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria da Silveira are:

- + 433 i. Maria Lourenca¹¹ de Avila, born January 04, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 434 ii. Marianna de Azevedo, born August 01, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 435 iii. Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 10, 1861 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 436 iv. Antonio de Azevedo, born March 02, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 437 v. Joao Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 04, 1877 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

382. Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa (Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Isabel Joaquina e Azevedo** November 29, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Jorge Lopes and Maria Joaquina. She was born Abt. 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Azevedo are:

- + 438 i. Antonio Silveira¹¹ Pereira, born February 08, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Bef. 1925.
 439 ii. Josepha, born February 19, 1829.
 440 iii. Augustinho Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Augustinho Silveira Machado:

LDS-1546786: LDS Reel no. 1546805-4

- 441 iv. Victorino Jose Machado, born Abt. 1832. He married (Sabina) Rosa January 15, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1834.
- 442 v. Anna Pereira, born March 25, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 443 vi. Maria Thereza de Sao Jose, born August 09, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 444 vii. Joaquin Pereira de Sousa, born 1835 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Constancia May 25, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1831 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 445 viii. Jorge Pereira de Sousa, born February 20, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 446 ix. Faustina, born January 09, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 447 x. Thereza de Jesus, born Abt. 1831.

385. Joao de Quadros¹⁰ Pereira (Joao de Quadros⁹, Jose de Quadros⁸, Joao de Quadros⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1858. He married **Maria de Azevedo da Gloria** January 17, 1881 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Machado and Maria da Gloria. She was born Abt. 1859 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao Pereira and Maria da Gloria are:

- 448 i. Antonio¹¹ Pereira, born June 02, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 449 ii. Maria Pereira, born April 26, 1882 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 450 iii. Antonio de Quadros Pereira, born June 02, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 451 iv. Erma Pereira, born June 29, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 452 v. Francisco Pereira, born May 05, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 453 vi. Maria (2nd) Pereira, born May 14, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 454 vii. Serafina Pereira, born February 18, 1894 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 455 viii. Alexandrina Pereira, born July 21, 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 456 ix. Jose Pereira, born January 25, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 457 x. Rosalia Pereira, born April 25, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 458 xi. Manuel de Quadros Pereira, born March 04, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 459 xii. Rosalina Pereira, born March 17, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

388. Joao Jose¹⁰ de Bettencourt (Captain Jose de Bettencourt⁹ de Avila, Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt⁸, D. Barbara Francisca⁷ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt⁶ Pereira, D. Maria⁵ Pacheco, Manuel Machado⁴ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **D. Antonia Justinianna de Azevedo**, daughter of Captain da Terra and Antonia de Bario.

Children of Joao de Bettencourt and D. de Azevedo are:

- 460 i. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt¹¹ de Avila, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2) D. Maria.

More About Dr. Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:
1.: Topo Judge

- 461 ii. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt de Avila. She married Francisco Xavier de Azevedo e Castro.

Generation No. 11

390. Joao's G¹¹ father (Antonio Silveira¹⁰ Machado, Manuel Silveira⁹, Isabel Silveira⁸ de Azevedo, Captain Manuel Silveira⁷ Machado, D. Maria de Azevedo⁶ de Sousa, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) He married **Joao's wife**,

daughter of Joao's Wife's father.

Child of Joao's father and Joao's wife is:

- 462 i. Joao Silva's¹² Famil.

391. Maria Amilia¹¹ da Cunha (Maria¹⁰ Isabel, Antonio Ignacio⁹ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa⁸ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1886. She married **Manuel Machado da Cunha** July 14, 1906 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Unknown and Maria Faustina. He was born Abt. 1884.

Child of Maria da Cunha and Manuel da Cunha is:

- 463 i. X¹² da Cunha.

392. Antonio Machado¹¹ Bello (Maria¹⁰ Isabel, Antonio Ignacio⁹ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa⁸ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born December 01, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died February 18, 1952 in Stanislaus County, California, USA. He married (1) **Marianna Bello**. She died Aft. 1952. He married (2) **Maria Avila Bello** Abt. 1905. She was born Abt. 1875 in Axores.

Child of Antonio Bello and Maria Bello is:

- + 464 i. Tony (AKA Antonio Machado) Marshall¹² Bello, born January 25, 1907; died December 22, 1976 in Lemoore., Kings County, Ca., USA.

393. Joaquin Machado¹¹ Bello (Maria¹⁰ Isabel, Antonio Ignacio⁹ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa⁸ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born 1876 in Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria (Vitoria) de Azevedo** Abt. 1900 in Azores. She was born Abt. 1880 in Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joaquin Bello and Maria de Azevedo are:

- 465 i. Antone¹² Bello, born January 25, 1902 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died September 25, 1968 in Kings County, California, USA. He married Rose Bello; born Abt. 1912.
 466 ii. Jose Bello, born 1912 in Kings County, California, USA.
 467 iii. Mary Bello, born 1907 in Kings County, California, USA.
 468 iv. Angelina Bello, born 1914 in Kings County, California, USA.
 469 v. Alezeda Bello, born 1916 in Kings County, California, USA.

394. Paulino Jose¹¹ Cardoso (Jose Francisco¹⁰, Antonio de Sousa⁹, Dona Maria⁸ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born April 16, 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Umbalina de Jesus** January 08, 1894 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born November 06, 1868.

Child of Paulino Cardoso and Umbalina de Jesus is:

- 470 i. x¹² Cardoso.

395. Manuel Francisco¹¹ Cardoso (Jose Francisco¹⁰, Antonio de Sousa⁹, Dona Maria⁸ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa⁷ Pereira, D. Margarida Machado⁶ de Azevedo, Francisca de Sousa⁵ Machado, Joao Machado⁴ Pereira, Gaspar Nunes³ Teixeira, Antonio Alvares² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1855. He married

Rita da Silveira do Coracao de Jesus April 30, 1877 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Mathias de Sousa and Isabel da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1857.

Children of Manuel Cardoso and Rita de Jesus are:

- 471 i. Manuel Francisco¹² Cardoso, born March 24, 1879 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Isabel Teixeira Brasil April 27, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1885.
- 472 ii. Amelia Cardoso, born April 04, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 473 iii. Joao Cardoso, born April 23, 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 474 iv. Maria Cardoso, born July 02, 1881 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

396. Antonio Machado¹¹ Homem (Marianna Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria⁹ Silveira, Marianna Rosa⁸ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1807. He married **Rosa Maria de Jesus** Abt. 1850, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio Homem and Rosa de Jesus is:

- + 475 i. D. Rosa de Viterbo¹² da Silveira, born Abt. 1852.

397. Marianna Rosa¹¹ da Silveira (Marianna Rosa¹⁰, Maria⁹ Silveira, Marianna Rosa⁸ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867. She married **Antonio Machado Luis** January 18, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born May 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Antonio Luis are:

- 476 i. Francisco Machado¹² Luis, born October 08, 1853 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 477 ii. Manuel Machado Luis, born August 31, 1850 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 478 iii. Joam Machado Luis, born January 16, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 479 iv. Rosa Machado Luis, born September 06, 1846 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Augusto da Cunha April 28, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1844.
- 480 v. Antonio Machado Luis, born December 15, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 481 vi. Luis Machado Luis, born 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 482 vii. Antonio Machado Luis, born 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 483 viii. Joao Machado Luis, born August 14, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 484 ix. Maria Machado Luis, born November 09, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 485 x. Candido Machado Luis, born July 16, 1856 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 09, 1933 in Petaluma, Ca., USA.

400. Thome Silveira¹¹ Machado (Marianna Rosa¹⁰ da Silveira, Maria⁹ Silveira, Marianna Rosa⁸ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco⁷ Teixeira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1818. He married **Maria Bernarda** November 25, 1860 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Sousa and Maria Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1835.

Child of Thome Machado and Maria Bernarda is:

- 486 i. x¹² Machado.

401. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do¹¹ Jesus (Micaela de Jesus e¹⁰ Azevedo, Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno

Alvares¹) was born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1937. She married (1) **Manuel Vitorino de Borba** May 14, 1866 in Rebreira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores , Islands, Portugal, son of Victorino de Sousa and D. da Silveira. He was born 1819. She married (2) **Manuel Silveira Machado** July 09, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Catherina Maria. He was born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died January 21, 1870.

Child of Maria Jesus and Manuel de Borba is:

- 487 i. x¹² de Borba.

Children of Maria Jesus and Manuel Machado are:

- + 488 i. Barbara Silveira do Coracao¹² de Jesus, born September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
489 ii. Jose (Francisco) Machado, born Abt. 1854. He married Joaquina Rosa da Silveira October 10, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal; born Abt. 1857.

403. Barbara¹¹ de Jesus (Micaela de Jesus e¹⁰ Azevedo, Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Emlianno Antonio de Azevedo** Abt. 1874, son of Antonio de Azevedo and Barbara Victorina. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Emlianno de Azevedo is:

- + 490 i. Maria Victorina¹² de Azevedo, born August 02, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

405. Rosa Julia¹¹ de Azevedo (Jorge Silveira¹⁰, Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jose Simao da Silva** Abt. 1902, son of Cypriano Cardoso and Isabel Silveira. He was born Abt. 1865.

Child of Rosa de Azevedo and Jose da Silva is:

- 491 i. Joao¹² da Silva, born July 05, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

406. Matteus Machado¹¹ Luis (Rosa Emelia Silveira¹⁰ de Avila, Alferes Antonio Silveira⁹, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1840. He married **Micaela Rita** August 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Jose Avila and Theresa Rosa. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Matteus Luis and Micaela Rita is:

- 492 i. Antonio Machado¹² Luis, born August 16, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

419. Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila (Isabel Umbalina¹⁰ da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira⁹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1847. She married **Antonio Silveira de Sousa de Aguiar**, son of Antonio de Sousa and Margarida Josefa. He was born Abt. 1840.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Aguiar are:

- + 493 i. Isabel Margarida¹² de Aguiar, born June 03, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

- + 494 ii. Maria Emilia de Aguiar, born Abt. 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

420. Barbara Umbalina¹¹ da Silveira (Isabel Umbalina¹⁰, Rosa da Silveira⁹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1844. She married **Manuel Joaquin Gomes** Abt. 1864, son of Jose Nunes and Jacinta Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1842.

Children of Barbara da Silveira and Manuel Gomes are:

- + 495 i. Maria Augusta do Coracao¹² de Jesus, born Abt. 1865.
496 ii. Julia Gomes, born December 07, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
497 iii. Francisco Gomes, born April 01, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

421. Antonio Paulino¹¹ de Azevedo (Jose Paulino de Azevedo¹⁰ Neto, Rosa Joaquina⁹ da Silveira, Manuel Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born November 19, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Belmira de Oliveira** Abt. 1878, daughter of Jorge de Oliveira and Maria da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1858.

Child of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria de Oliveira is:

- 498 i. Maria¹² de Azevedo, born April 21, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

433. Maria Lourenca¹¹ de Avila (Antonio Joaquin¹⁰ de Azevedo, Maria Delfina⁹ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born January 04, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Machado da Cunha** January 21, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose da Cunha and Francisca Silveira. He was born May 14, 1847 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Avila and Joao da Cunha are:

- 499 i. Maria¹² da Cunha, born November 14, 1899 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
500 ii. Maria da Cunha, born July 26, 1879.

435. Manuel Joaquin¹¹ de Azevedo (Antonio Joaquin¹⁰, Maria Delfina⁹ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira⁸ de Avila, Maria Silveira⁷, Captain Francisco Silveira⁶, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born December 10, 1861 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Jose de Azevedo** July 30, 1904 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco de Azevedo and Isabel Constancia. She was born Abt. 1880 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Manuel de Azevedo and Maria de Azevedo is:

- 501 i. Maria¹² de Azevedo, born May 22, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

438. Antonio Silveira¹¹ Pereira (Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa, Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 08, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Bef. 1925. He married (1) **Isabel Maria Netta** September 14, 1849 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Machado and Catherina Maria. She was born December 30, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **Rosa Victorina da Silveira** January 08, 1854 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Nunes and Margarida Rosa. She was born March 06, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Bef. 1930.

Emigration: 1915, From the Azores.

More About Maria Luiza:

Burial: March 24, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA

Emigration: 1921, From Azores

- 524 v. Antonio Pereira Silva, born February 28, 1899 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 525 vi. Jose Pereira Silva, born April 15, 1901 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores; died June 26, 1972 in San Jose Calif. He married Angie Silva; born September 29, 1912 in San Jose, Calif.
- 526 vii. Francisco Pereira Silva, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Maria L. Brasil.
- 527 viii. Serafina Pereira Silva, born August 16, 1902 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 30, 1964 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria de Carmo; born June 06, 1925 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 528 ix. Domingos Pereira Silva, born April 05, 1904 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal; died in Hanford, California, USA. He married Carmelia Matos; born September 03, 1924 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

490. Maria Victorina¹² de Azevedo (Barbara¹¹ de Jesus, Micaela de Jesus e¹⁰ Azevedo, Isabel Caetano do⁹ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira⁸ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira⁷, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 02, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Victorino Antonio Vierra** Abt. 1904, son of Joao Vierra and Maria de Jesus. He was born March 02, 1883 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Maria Victorina de Azevedo:

Aka (Facts Pg): Maria de Jesus

More About Victorino Antonio Vierra:

Aka (Facts Pg): Antonio Vierra

Child of Maria de Azevedo and Victorino Vierra is:

- 529 i. Joao Antonio¹³ Vierra, born May 18, 1914 in Valejo, Sa., USA. He married Serafina Brasil de Borba June 05, 1935 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.; born October 04, 1918 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

493. Isabel Margarida¹² de Aguiar (Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Isabel Umbalina¹⁰ da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira⁹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born June 03, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Unknown (Antonio Carreiro)**. He was born Abt. 1856 in Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Isabel de Aguiar and Unknown) are:

- 530 i. Marian¹³ Milano, born in Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 531 ii. Maria Santos, born Abt. 1886 in Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 532 iii. Joao Victorino (John Victor) de Aguiar, born December 02, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 16, 1955 in Santa Cruz, County, USA. He married (1) Maria Pereira Aguiar; born February 03, 1878 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 14, 1960 in Santa Cruz, County, USA. He married (2) X ————— Abt. 1908.

More About Joao Victorino (John Victor) de Aguiar:

1.: Buried, Holy Cross Cemetary, Antioch

- 533 iv. Maria Aguiar, born May 01, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 534 v. Jose Victorino (Joseph Victor) de Aguiar, born April 09, 1892 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died November 21, 1964 in Gustine, Ca., USA. He married Maria Aguiar; born February 02, 1903; died February 10, 1999 in Gustine, Ca., USA.
- 535 vi. Antonio de Aguiar, born June 19, 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 536 vii. Antonio (Antone) de Aguiar, born October 15, 1896 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died October 26, 1989 in Petaluma, Ca., USA.
 537 viii. Maria Aguiar, born September 07, 1908 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

494. Maria Emilia¹² de Aguiar (Rosa da Silveira¹¹ de Avila, Isabel Umbalina¹⁰ da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira⁹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Unknown**.

Children of Maria de Aguiar and Unknown are:

- 538 i. Maria¹³ Aguiar, born December 16, 1880.
 539 ii. Antonio de Aguiar, born June 19, 1876.

495. Maria Augusta do Coracao¹² de Jesus (Barbara Umbalina¹¹ da Silveira, Isabel Umbalina¹⁰, Rosa da Silveira⁹ de Avila, Barbara Silveira⁸, Francisca⁷ Silveira, Maria Neta⁶ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e⁵ Avila, Maria Netta⁴ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira³ Neto, Goncalo Nunes² Pereira, Nuno Alvares¹) was born Abt. 1865. She married **Joao Victorino Machado** October 10, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Machado and Emilia de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1860.

Children of Maria de Jesus and Joao Machado are:

- 540 i. Joao Victorino¹³ Cardoso, born Abt. 1887. He married Francisca Candida January 08, 1909 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1889.
 541 ii. Maria Cardoso, born July 09, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

505. Manuel Pereira¹² da Silva (Antonio Silveira¹¹ Pereira, Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa, Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 26, 1861 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores, and died March 16, 1937 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Rosa Silveira Baptista** January 07, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Aguiar and Maria Silveira. She was born July 03, 1868 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1956 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Rosa Silveira Baptista:

Burial: 1956, Caldeira, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Children of Manuel da Silva and Rosa Baptista are:

- 542 i. Antonio Pereira¹³ Silva, born October 28, 1887 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died March 03, 1954 in San Jose Calif. U.S.A.. He married Anna Gloria Vierra April 07, 1910 in San Jose, California, USA; born February 20, 1891 in Cedros, Fayal Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 03, 1970 in San Jose Calif. U.S.A..
 543 ii. Jose Pereira (# 1) Silva, born May 01, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 23, 1977 in San Pablo, California, USA. He married Isabel (Silva) Costa; born 1898 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1962.
 544 iii. Manuel P. Silva, born June 16, 1890 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died October 24, 1926 in San Jose Calif. U.S.A..
 545 iv. Maria Silva, born August 31, 1892 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores; died June 1972 in Modesto, California, USA. She married Manuel Pereira Silva April 07, 1921 in Caldeira (Ribeira Seca Parish) Soa Jorge Island, Azores; born October 10, 1894 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 17, 1971 in Modesto, California, USA.

More About Manuel Pereira Silva:

Immigration: 1910, From Azores Islands

- 546 v. John P. Silva, born November 26, 1896.
 547 vi. Rosa Cabral, born December 21, 1900 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores; died July 03, 1980 in

- Napa, California, USA. She married Joe Cabral; born September 29, 1894 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 21, 1968 in Napa, California, USA.
- 548 vii. Maria Clementina, born April 04, 1904 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 03, 1997 in Hanford California, USA. She married Joao Enrique de Mattos July 11, 1921 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born November 19, 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died September 15, 1971 in Hanford California, USA.
- 549 viii. Maria Luiza, born April 04, 1904 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores, Portugal, Ribeira Seca, Parish; died March 22, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA. She married Fernando Pereira Silva April 07, 1921 in Caldeira, (Ribeira Seca Parish) S.J. Island, Azores; born November 23, 1897 in Salte Verde, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, Santo Antao Parish; died July 24, 1990 in Hanford Calif. USA.

More About Maria Luiza:

Burial: March 24, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA

Emigration: 1921, From Azores

More About Fernando Pereira Silva:

Burial: July 28, 1990, Lemoore, Calif., USA

Emigration: 1915, From the Azores.

- 550 ix. Fernando Pereira, born April 08, 1913 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died December 14, 1991 in Himar, California, USA. He married Maria.
- 551 x. Jose Pereira Silva # 2, born October 31, 1906 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died August 27, 1975 in Hanford, California, USA. He married Maria Lurdes Abt. 1945; born July 15, 1923 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

508. Josefa Vitorina¹² Pereira (Antonio Silveira¹¹, Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa, Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born February 09, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married **Manuel Soares da Silva** 1890 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Unknown and Marianna da Gloria. He was born December 09, 1866 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

Children of Josefa Pereira and Manuel da Silva are:

- 552 i. Maria¹³ Nacelli, born October 19, 1891 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Frank Nacelli.
- 553 ii. Manuel Soares, born November 20, 1893 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Louisa.
- 554 iii. Antonio Soares, born March 02, 1896 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 555 iv. Rosa Soares, born May 29, 1897 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Machado Abt. 1920; born Abt. 1885.
- 556 v. Antonio Soares, born November 24, 1899 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 557 vi. Jose Soares, born December 04, 1904 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

509. Jose Silveira¹² Pereira (Antonio Silveira¹¹, Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa, Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born June 09, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bet. 1907 - 1908 in Pt. Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal (Age 35-36). He married **Barbara Silveira do Coracao de Jesus** September 19, 1892 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Machado and Maria Jesus. She was born September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

More About Jose Silveira Pereira:

Burial: Pt. Delgada, sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

More About Barbara Silveira do Coracao de Jesus:

Burial: 1962, Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

Children are listed above under (488) Barbara Silveira do Coracao de Jesus.

510. Marianna Rosa¹² da Silveira (Antonio Silveira¹¹ Pereira, Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa, Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born 1855 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **(1) Joao Ignacio da Silveira Leonardo** Abt. 1890, son of Jose Leonardo and Ignacia Narisa. He was born Abt. 1850. She married **(2) Jose Cabral da Luz** June 01, 1895 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal., son of Manuel Cabral and Barbara Silveira. He was born Abt. 1868 in Lugar dos Fanaes, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Marianna da Silveira and Joao Leonardo is:

- 558 i. Jose¹³ Leonardo, born April 06, 1891 in Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Jose da Luz are:

- 559 i. Joe¹³ Cabral, born September 29, 1894 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 21, 1968 in Napa, California, USA. He married Rosa Cabral; born December 21, 1900 in Faja Redonda, Sao Jorge Island, Azores; died July 03, 1980 in Napa, California, USA.
- 560 ii. Manuel Cabral, born March 05, 1892; died December 1970 in Novato, California, USA.
- 561 iii. Antonio Cabral.
- 562 iv. Adalaida Pinheiro.
- 563 v. Maria Pimentel.
- 564 vi. Rosa.

512. Antonio Jose¹² Cardoso (Maria Thereza de Sao¹¹ Jose, Manuel Pereira¹⁰ de Sousa, Jose de Sousa⁹ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa⁸, Simao de Sousa⁷, Captain Joao de Sousa⁶, Captain Joao de Quadros⁵, Captain Sebastao Nunca⁴, Captain Pero Luis³, Goncalo Nunes², Nuno Alvares¹) was born August 06, 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Delfina** Abt. 1898, daughter of Antonio Pereira and Delfina Constancia. She was born Abt. 1864.

Children of Antonio Cardoso and Maria Delfina are:

- 565 i. Barbara¹³ Cardoso, born August 28, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 566 ii. Manuel Cardoso, born May 08, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Descendants of Vasco Annes da Costa

Generation No. 1

1. Vasco Annes¹ da Costa

Children of Vasco Annes da Costa are:

- + 2 i. Vasco Anes Corte² Real.
- 3 ii. Gil Vaz da Costs.

Generation No. 2

2. Vasco Anes Corte² Real (Vasco Annes¹ da Costa)

Child of Vasco Anes Corte Real is:

- + 4 i. Maior³ Escudero.

Generation No. 3

4. Maior³ Escudero (Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa)

Children of Maior Escudero are:

- + 5 i. Vasco Annes Corte⁴ Real, born Bef. 1425.
- 6 ii. Isabel de Costa.

Generation No. 4

5. Vasco Annes Corte⁴ Real (Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Bef. 1425.

Child of Vasco Annes Corte Real is:

- + 7 i. Joao Vaz Corte⁵ Real, born Bef. 1450; died July 02, 1496 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 5

7. Joao Vaz Corte⁵ Real (Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Bef. 1450, and died July 02, 1496 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Abarca. She was born Abt. 1450, and died Aft. 1510.

More About Joao Vaz Corte Real:

1.: Governor Donatary of Sao Jorge in 1483

Children of Joao Real and Maria Abarca are:

- + 8 i. Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real.
- 9 ii. Miguel Corte Real.
- 10 iii. Gaspar Cotre Real.
- + 11 iv. Vasco Annes Corte Real.

Generation No. 6

8. Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real (Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Barbara Pereira**, daughter of Joao Pereira and D. Pereira. She was born in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Lourenco Real and Barbara Pereira is:

+ 12 i. Maria⁷ Pereira.

11. Vasco Annes Corte⁶ Real (Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa)

Children of Vasco Annes Corte Real are:

+ 13 i. Manuel Corte⁷ Real, died March 21, 1576/77.
14 ii. D. Margarida Corte Real.
15 iii. Joanna da Silva.

Generation No. 7

12. Maria⁷ Pereira (Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Alvaro Nunes Pereira**, son of Sargent Pires and Catarina Eanes.

Child of Maria Pereira and Alvaro Pereira is:

+ 16 i. Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸ Pereira.

13. Manuel Corte⁷ Real (Vasco Annes Corte⁶, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) died March 21, 1576/77. He married **D. Brites Mendonca**, daughter of Ingio de Mendonca and D. de Bacam.

Children of Manuel Real and D. Mendonca are:

17 i. Vasco Annes Corte⁸ Real, died 1581. He married D. Catarina da Silva.
18 ii. D. Beatriz de Mendonca.

Generation No. 8

16. Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸ Pereira (Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Maria Luis de Sousa**, daughter of Joao Valido and Ines Pires.

Children of Captain Pereira and Maria de Sousa are:

+ 19 i. Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, born Abt. 1610.
20 ii. Catherina Pereira. She married (—) Alvares.
+ 21 iii. Barbara Pereira.
+ 22 iv. Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes Pereira.

Generation No. 9

19. Maria Luis⁹ Pereira (Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1610. She married **Goncalo Nunes Pereira**, son of Nuno Pereira and Catherina Fagundes. He was born in Lived in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.

Children of Maria Pereira and Goncalo Pereira are:

- + 23 i. Isabel Nunes¹⁰ Pereira, born Abt. 1628; Stepchild.
- + 24 ii. Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira Neto, died 1655.
- + 25 iii. Captain Pero Luis Pereira, born Abt. 1602 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

21. Barbara⁹ Pereira (Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Domigos Afonso or Nunes Pereira**, son of Baltasar Nunes Pereira.

Children of Barbara Pereira and Domigos Pereira are:

- + 26 i. Gaspar¹⁰ de Bairos, died Bef. 1631.
- + 27 ii. Captain Baltasar Luis Pereira, died 1656.

22. Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira (Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Barbara Jorge de Borba**, daughter of Sebastao de Borba and Andresa Jorge.

Children of Sargt. Pereira and D. de Borba are:

- + 28 i. Luzia¹⁰ Pereira.
- + 29 ii. Mathias Pereira de Borba, died Bef. 1655.
- + 30 iii. Francisca Pereira, born Abt. 1600.
- + 31 iv. Joao Dias Pereira.

Generation No. 10

23. Isabel Nunes¹⁰ Pereira (Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1628. She married **Captain Miguel Afonso de Valenca** Abt. 1648, son of Melchior de Valenca and Isabel Dias. He was born in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Isabel Pereira and Captain de Valenca are:

- + 32 i. Catarina Leal¹¹ de Valenca, born Abt. 1647.
- + 33 ii. Captain Joao Luis de Valenca, born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- + 34 iii. Ana Pereira Leal.
- + 35 iv. Antonio Leal Pereira.
- + 36 v. Appalonia Pereira, born Abt. 1650.
- + 37 vi. Appalonia Pereira, born Abt. 1674.
- 38 vii. Captain Joao Luis de Valenca, born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married Luzia da Silveira de Sousa.

24. Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto (Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) died 1655. He married **Barbara Dias de Valenca**, daughter of Melchior de Valenca and Isabel Dias. She was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died August 26, 1681.

Children of Captain Neto and Barbara de Valenca are:

- + 39 i. Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta, born January 18, 1622/23 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 40 ii. Luzia Dias, born June 25, 1628.
- 41 iii. Ana Dias.
- 42 iv. Goncalo Nunes Neto.
- 43 v. Isabel Dias.
- 44 vi. Catarina Ativeres, born August 08, 1632.

- + 45 vii. Gaspar Nunes Pereira.
- 46 viii. Barbara, born January 09, 1625/26 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 47 ix. Maria Netta de Sousa, born Abt. 1638.

25. Captain Pero Luis¹⁰ Pereira (Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1602 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Dias Teixeira** Abt. 1637, daughter of Captain Machado and Francica Boto. She was born Abt. 1602 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Captain Pero Luis Pereira:

1.: Lived in norte Pequeno

More About Barbara Dias Teixeira:

1.: Lived in norte Pequeno

Children of Captain Pereira and Barbara Teixeira are:

- + 48 i. Captain Goncolo Nunes¹¹ Pereira.
- + 49 ii. Captain Sebastao Nunca Pereira, born Abt. 1618.
- + 50 iii. Manuel Machado Pereira, born Abt. 1638.

26. Gaspar¹⁰ de Bairros (Barbara⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) died Bef. 1631. He married **Maria Pereira**.

Child of Gaspar de Bairros and Maria Pereira is:

- + 51 i. Catarina¹¹ Pereira.

27. Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira (Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) died 1656. He married **Joana Dias Pereira de Lemos**, daughter of Captain de Lemos and Maria Nunes.

Children of Captain Pereira and Joana de Lemos are:

- + 52 i. Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, born Abt. 1635.
- 53 ii. P.e Joao Pereira de Lemos.
- 54 iii. Barbara Pereira de Lemos.
- 55 iv. Ana Dias de Lemos.
- + 56 v. Maria Luis de Lemos.
- 57 vi. Pedro Luis de Lemos.
- 58 vii. Manuel Pereira de Lemos.
- 59 viii. Gregorio de Lemos.
- + 60 ix. Domingos Afonso de Sousa, born Abt. 1650.
- + 61 x. Antonio Luis Pereira, born Abt. 1638.
- + 62 xi. Joana Pereira de Lemos, born Abt. 1600; died Bef. 1652.

28. Luzia¹⁰ Pereira (Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Francisco da Cunha Ferro**, son of Manuel Ferro and Victoria da Cunha.

Children of Luzia Pereira and Francisco Ferro are:

- + 63 i. Barbara Gil¹¹ de Borba, born Abt. 1645; died July 22, 1758.
- + 64 ii. Jose Pereira da Cunha.
- + 65 iii. Catarina Pereira da Cunha.

29. Mathias Pereira¹⁰ de Borba (Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) died Bef. 1655. He married **Melicia Gaspar**, daughter of Gaspar de Quadros and Maria da Cunha.

Children of Mathias de Borba and Melicia Gaspar are:

- + 66 i. Captain Mor Belchior Nunes¹¹ Pereira, born 1630.
- + 67 ii. Captain Augustinho Pereira de Borba.

30. Francisca¹⁰ Pereira (Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1600. She married **Gaspar Vierra da Cunha** Abt. 1625, son of Manuel Ferro and Victoria da Cunha. He was born 1594, and died Bef. 1668.

Children of Francisca Pereira and Gaspar da Cunha are:

- + 68 i. Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, born Bef. 1650.
- 69 ii. Gaspar de Bairros, born Abt. 1630.
- 70 iii. Maria de Cunha or Trinidad.
- 71 iv. Vitoria da Cunha.
- 72 v. Catarina Pereira.
- 73 vi. Antonio Pereira da Cunha, born 1630.
- 74 vii. Joao da Cunha, born Aft. 1625.
- 75 viii. Manuel Vierra da Cunha.
- + 76 ix. Maria da Cunha, born Abt. 1640.

31. Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira (Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Apalonia dias da Cunha**, daughter of Manuel Ferro and Victoria da Cunha.

Children of Joao Pereira and Apalonia da Cunha are:

- + 77 i. Barbara Vierra¹¹ de Sousa.
- + 78 ii. Maria Nunes da Cunha de Borba.
- + 79 iii. Alferes Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 11

32. Catarina Leal¹¹ de Valenca (Isabel Nunes¹⁰ Pereira, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1647. She married **Captain Mor Belchior Nunes Pereira** January 28, 1667/68 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Mathias de Borba and Melicia Gaspar. He was born 1630.

Children of Catarina de Valenca and Captain Pereira are:

- 80 i. Pe. Matias Pereira de Sousa¹² Pereira.
- + 81 ii. Simao Pereira de Sousa.

33. Captain Joao Luis¹¹ de Valenca (Isabel Nunes¹⁰ Pereira, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1620 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **Luzia Silveira e Sousa** November 24, 1654, daughter of Sargent de Avila and Ana da Silveira. She was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Child of Captain de Valenca and Luzia Sousa is:

- + 82 i. Captain Joao de Matos¹² da Silveira, born Abt. 1752.

34. Ana Pereira¹¹ Leal (Isabel Nunes¹⁰ Pereira, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Amaro de Avila de Amarante**, son of Joao de Amarante and Paula Goulart.

Child of Ana Leal and Amaro de Amarante is:

- 83 i. x¹² Amarante.

35. Antonio Leal¹¹ Pereira (Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Joanna de Oliveira** in Brasil.

Child of Antonio Pereira and Joanna de Oliveira is:

- 84 i. Pascual Pereira¹² de Valenca.

36. Appalonia¹¹ Pereira (Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1650. She married **Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha** January 24, 1670/71 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao da Cunha and Julianna Pires. He was born Abt. 1640, and died Bef. 1715.

Children of Appalonia Pereira and Captain da Cunha are:

- 85 i. Isabel¹² Nunes.
86 ii. Catarina Leal.
+ 87 iii. Captain Joao de Sousa Pereira, born Abt. 1682.

37. Appalonia¹¹ Pereira (Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1674. She married **Antonio Dias da Cunha** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1672, and died Bef. 1717.

Children of Appalonia Pereira and Antonio da Cunha are:

- + 88 i. Captain Joao Pereira¹² de Sousa, born Abt. 1695.
89 ii. Isabel Nunes.

39. Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta (Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born January 18, 1622/23 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira de Avila** Abt. 1658, son of Capt. de Avila and Agueda de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1620.

Children of Barbara Neta and Captain de Avila are:

- + 90 i. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila, born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
91 ii. Isabel de Avila, born October 30, 1662 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
92 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born January 11, 1662/63 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
93 iv. Pe Gaspar Nunes da Silveira, born September 16, 1663 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
94 v. Maria, born May 07, 1664 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
95 vi. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born April 15, 1666 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

45. Gaspar Nunes¹¹ Pereira (Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain

Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Barbara de Sousa** Abt. 1698. She was born in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Gaspar Pereira and Barbara de Sousa is:

- 96 i. Joseph¹² de Sousa, born Abt. 1700. He married Beatrix Alves February 10, 1723/24 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1702.

47. Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa (Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1638. She married **Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila** Abt. 1658, son of Capt. de Avila and Agueda de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1634, and died March 14, 1687/88.

Children of Maria de Sousa and Captain de Avila are:

- 97 i. Captain Pedro Silveira¹² de Avila, born December 06, 1665 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 07, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Ana Dias da Cunha Abt. 1695; born March 12, 1664/65; died January 15, 1742/43 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 98 ii. D. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 99 iii. Barbara Silveira de Sousa.
- + 100 iv. D. Maria Silveira e Avila, born February 01, 1659/60 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 101 v. Antonio da Silveira Netto, born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 102 vi. Agueda de Lopes, born July 22, 1657.

48. Captain Goncolo Nunes¹¹ Pereira (Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Maria Nunes da Cunha de Borba**, daughter of Joao Pereira and Apalonia da Cunha.

Children of Captain Pereira and Maria de Borba are:

- 103 i. P.e Antonio Texeira¹² Machado.
- 104 ii. P.e Manuel Machado de Sousa.
- + 105 iii. Barbara de Sousa Machado, born Abt. 1662.

49. Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹ Pereira (Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1618. He married **Isabel de Quadros** October 25, 1638, daughter of Gaspar de Quadros and Maria da cunha. She was born Abt. 1620 in Graciosa.

Children of Captain Pereira and Isabel de Quadros are:

- + 106 i. Captain Joao de Quadros¹² Pereira, born 1650.
- 107 ii. Afonso.
- 108 iii. Antonio.
- 109 iv. Apalonia.
- 110 v. Cap Miguel Afonso de Sousa.

50. Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira (Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1638. He married **Ines Pacheco Maciel** Abt. 1662, daughter of Gaspar Pacheco and Maria Nunes. She was born Abt. 1638.

Children of Manuel Pereira and Ines Maciel are:

- + 111 i. Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco¹² Maciel, born Abt. 1664.
- 112 ii. Dr. Joao de Sousa Pacheco.
- + 113 iii. D. Maria Pacheco.

51. Catarina¹¹ Pereira (Gaspar¹⁰ de Bairros, Barbara⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Sargent Domingos de Sousa Pereira** January 19, 1710/11, son of Joao Brasil and Luzia Pereira. He was born in Urselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Catarina Pereira and Sargent Pereira are:

- 114 i. D. Maria Joefa¹² de Sousa. She married Captain Antonio Azevedo Pereira May 27, 1748.
- 115 ii. Pe. Antonio de Sousa Pereira.

52. Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos (Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1635. He married **Maria da Cunha** April 19, 1660, daughter of Gaspar da Cunha and Francisca Pereira. She was born Abt. 1640.

Children of Lazaro de Lemos and Maria da Cunha are:

- + 116 i. Manuel Pereira¹² da Cunha, born Abt. 1668.
- 117 ii. Gaspar Vierra da Cunha, born Abt. 1670. He married Antonia Silveira February 19, 1695/96; born Abt. 1675.
- 118 iii. Barbara Pereira, born Abt. 1662. She married Antao Pereira Brasil February 15, 1696/97; born Abt. 1652.
- 119 iv. Baltasar da Cunha.

56. Maria Luis¹¹ de Lemos (Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Joao Pedrosa Vierra**, son of Bras Vierra and Catarina Pedrosa.

Children of Maria de Lemos and Joao Vierra are:

- 120 i. Joao¹² Pedrosa.
- 121 ii. Maria Luis.
- 122 iii. Rafael Pereira de Lemos.
- 123 iv. Catarina Pereira.
- 124 v. Joana Dias Pedrosa.
- 125 vi. Antonio Pereira de Lemos.
- 126 vii. Antonio Luis.
- + 127 viii. Pedro Luis de Lemos, born Abt. 1672.

60. Domingos Afonso¹¹ de Sousa (Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1650. He married **Maria de Cunha Vierra**.

Child of Domingos de Sousa and Maria Vierra is:

- + 128 i. Alferes Antao Pereira¹² de Sousa.

61. Antonio Luis¹¹ Pereira (Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1638. He married **Joanna Simao** Abt. 1660. She was born Abt. 1640.

Children of Antonio Pereira and Joanna Simao are:

- 129 i. Francisco Luis¹² Pereira, born April 12, 1662 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands,

Portugal.

- 130 ii. Manuel Luis Pereira, born May 12, 1664 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

62. Joana Pereira¹¹ de Lemos (Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1600, and died Bef. 1652. She married **Captain Gaspar Goncalves Baleiro**, son of Florianno Pereira and Clara Quadrado. He was born Abt. 1600 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died 1652.

Child of Joana de Lemos and Captain Baleiro is:

- + 131 i. Francisco Lopes¹² Baleiro.

63. Barbara Gil¹¹ de Borba (Luzia¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1645, and died July 22, 1758. She married **Manuel Lopes de Sousa** June 06, 1667 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Goncalo Lopes and Ana lopes. He was born Abt. 1645.

Children of Barbara de Borba and Manuel de Sousa are:

- 132 i. Maria (—————)¹² de Sousa, born Abt. 1680. She married Manuel de Sousa Pereira 1704 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1680.
+ 133 ii. Captain Antonio de Sousa de Borba, born 1667; died January 19, 1736/37.

64. Jose Pereira¹¹ da Cunha (Luzia¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Luzia Pereira** Abt. 1672 in Funchal, Madeira Island, Portugal.

Child of Jose da Cunha and Luzia Pereira is:

- 134 i. Maria¹² de Quadros, born Abt. 1674. She married Joao (Pereira) Bica February 06, 1694/95 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

65. Catarina Pereira¹¹ da Cunha (Luzia¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Amaro de Avila**, son of Joao Fagundes and Joana de Avila. He was born in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge, Island, Azores Isands, portugal.

Child of Catarina da Cunha and Amaro de Avila is:

- 135 i. Manuel Machado¹² de Bettencourt.

More About Manuel Machado de Bettencourt:

1.: Cura do Norte Pequeno

66. Captain Mor Belchior Nunes¹¹ Pereira (Mathias Pereira¹⁰ de Borba, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1630. He married **Catarina Leal de Valenca** January 28, 1667/68 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Valenca and Isabel Pereira. She was born Abt. 1647.

Children are listed above under (32) Catarina Leal de Valenca.

67. Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba (Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴,

Maio³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Maria de Trindade**.

Child of Captain de Borba and D. de Trindade is:

+ 136 i. Captain Joao de Sousa¹² Pereira.

68. Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira (Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maio³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Bef. 1650. He married **Isabel Gregorio** Abt. 1678, daughter of Captain Teixeira and Beatriz Vierra. She was born Bef. 1650.

Child of Pedro Pereira and Isabel Gregorio is:

+ 137 i. Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

76. Maria¹¹ da Cunha (Francisca¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maio³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1640. She married **Lazaro Pereira de Lemos** April 19, 1660, son of Captain Pereira and Joana de Lemos. He was born Abt. 1635.

Children are listed above under (52) Lazaro Pereira de Lemos.

77. Barbara Vierra¹¹ de Sousa (Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maio³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married (1) **Captain Mor Goncalo Pereira Machado**, son of Capt. Pereira and Catarina Teixeira. He was born Abt. 1580. She married (2) **Capt. Mor Goncalo Pereira Machado**, son of Capt. Pereira and Catherina Teixeira.

Children of Barbara de Sousa and Captain Machado are:

+ 138 i. D. Maria Machado¹² de Sousa, born Abt. 1675; died September 25, 1728 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
+ 139 ii. Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born Abt. 1675.

78. Maria Nunes da Cunha¹¹ de Borba (Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maio³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Captain Goncolo Nunes Pereira**, son of Captain Pereira and Barbara Teixeira.

Children are listed above under (48) Captain Goncolo Nunes Pereira.

79. Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha (Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maio³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Anna Machado Pereira**, daughter of Antonio Pereira and Maria). She was born in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes da Cunha and Anna Pereira is:

+ 140 i. Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Generation No. 12

81. Simao Pereira¹² de Sousa (Captain Mor Belchior Nunes¹¹ Pereira, Mathias Pereira¹⁰ de Borba, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maio³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married

(1) **Francisca Vierra de Bettencourt**. He married (2) **D. Maria Machado de Sousa**, daughter of Captain Machado and Barbara de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1675, and died September 25, 1728 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Simao de Sousa and D. de Sousa is:

- 141 i. x¹³ de Sousa.

82. Captain Joao de Matos¹² da Silveira (Captain Joao Luis¹¹ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes¹⁰ Pereira, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1752. He married **Anna de Sao Pedro Vierra** Abt. 1774, daughter of Captain Toste and Maria de Matos. She was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Captain da Silveira and Anna Vierra are:

- 142 i. Captain Jorge de Sousa¹³ da Silveira. He married (1) D. Rosa Clara de Santa Maria (de Azevedo); born September 26, 1705. He married (2) D. Maria Clara de Bettencourt July 07, 1729 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1709.
- + 143 ii. D. Martha da Silveira, born Abt. 1775.

87. Captain Joao de Sousa¹² Pereira (Appalonia¹¹, Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1682. He married **D. Maria Machado de Sousa** April 27, 1716 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born Abt. 1698.

Child of Captain Pereira and D. de Sousa is:

- + 144 i. Captain Antonio Dias¹³ da Cunha, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

88. Captain Joao Pereira¹² de Sousa (Appalonia¹¹ Pereira, Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1695. He married **D. Maria Machado de Sousa** April 27, 1716 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born Abt. 1698.

Child of Captain de Sousa and D. de Sousa is:

- 145 i. Captain Antonio Dias¹³ da Cunha. He married D. Catherina Machado de Azevedo.

90. Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila (Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born February 09, 1659/60 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Joanna Catherina Machado de Azevedo** July 09, 1674 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Pereira and Isabel de Azevedo.

More About Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: G. M. Beatriz de Vilalobos wife of Ant. Sil. Borges
2.: G. F. Pedro Silveira de Avila

Children of Captain de Avila and D. de Azevedo are:

- 146 i. Isabel Maria¹³ da Silveira. She married Pedro de Sousa de Carvalho November 24, 1714 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1690.
- + 147 ii. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 148 iii. Damaiao, born May 19, 1690 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

- 149 iv. Barbara, born April 11, 1692 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 150 v. Captain Manuel Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1719. He married D. Catherina do Rosario May 20, 1743 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1721.
- 151 vi. pe joao machado pereira.
- 152 vii. capt mor francisco mdo de avila.

98. D. Isabel da Silveira¹² de Avila (Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born July 22, 1657 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Antonio Alvares Machado** Abt. 1694, son of Francisco Quadrado and Barbara Pereira. He was born 1674 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died February 12, 1760.

Children of D. de Avila and Captain Machado are:

- 153 i. Ana¹³ Machado, born July 28, 1694.
- 154 ii. D. Maria Joanna da Silveira, born January 04, 1697/98. She married Joao Texeira Cabral; born in Velas.
- 155 iii. Pe. Manuel Silveira Machado, born December 25, 1699 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 156 iv. Pe. Antonio Silveira Machado, born January 22, 1695/96 in Calheta.
- + 157 v. D. Maria (—).

99. Barbara Silveira¹² de Sousa (Maria Netta¹¹, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Joao Pereira de Lemos** October 02, 1705 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio de Lemos and Anna de Trinidad. He was born Abt. 1680.

Child of Barbara de Sousa and Joao de Lemos is:

- 158 i. Descendant¹³ de Lemos.

100. D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila (Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Rebeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died July 11, 1747 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (1) **Alferes Pedro Lourenco Teixeira** Abt. 1684. He was born Abt. 1664. She married (2) **Manuel da Cunha Cardoso** Abt. 1694. He was born Abt. 1670.

Children of D. Avila and Alferes Teixeira are:

- + 159 i. Maria Neta¹³ de Sousa, born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 160 ii. Isabel Silveira, born January 05, 1686/87 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Sebastao de Sousa Teixeira April 07, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1701.
- + 161 iii. Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila, born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Aft. 1757.
- 162 iv. Pedro Silveira Teixeira, born Abt. 1692. He married Catherina de Rosario November 11, 1736 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1710.
- 163 v. Barbara, born January 28, 1695/96 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 164 vi. Luzia Silveira de Sousa, born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 165 vii. Manoel, born February 12, 1702/03 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of D. Avila and Manuel Cardoso are:

- 166 i. Maria¹³ Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 167 ii. Anna Silveira, born May 23, 1698 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 168 iii. Amaro Silveira, born Abt. 1700. He married Barbara de Sao Pedro November 15, 1723 in Topo, Sao

Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1704.

101. Antonio da Silveira¹² Netto (Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born February 01, 1659/60 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Barbara Pereira de Sousa** June 25, 1695 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Americo Pereira and Anna -----
-. She was born Abt. 1670.

Child of Antonio Netto and Barbara de Sousa is:

169 i. X¹³ Netto.

102. Agueda¹² de Lopes (Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born July 22, 1657. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado**. He was born Abt. 1655.

Child of Agueda de Lopes and Antonio Machado is:

170 i. Joao Machado¹³ Alvares, born Abt. 1690. He married Francisca December 03, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

105. Barbara de Sousa¹² Machado (Captain Goncolo Nunes¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1662. She married **Sargt Mor das Velas Amaro Soares de Sousa** August 04, 1683 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent Fagundes and Martha de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1659.

Child of Barbara Machado and Sargt de Sousa is:

+ 171 i. Sargent Goncolo Nunes¹³ Pereira.

106. Captain Joao de Quadros¹² Pereira (Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1650. He married **Catarina Vierra de Sousa** September 19, 1672, daughter of Miguel de Sousa and Brites Alves. She was born Abt. 1652.

Children of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Sousa are:

- + 172 i. Captain Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, born 1691; died July 03, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 173 ii. D. Maria Nunes or Antonia Pereira.
- 174 iii. Antao Pereira de Quadros. He married Maria de Azevedo Machado November 03, 1714 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 175 iv. Pe Manuel de Sousa Pereira.
- 176 v. Antonio Pereira.

111. Captain Bartolomeu Pereira Pacheco¹² Maciel (Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1664. He married **D. Anna de Sousa Fagundes** Abt. 1688, daughter of Baltazar Teixeira and Barbara Caetana. She was born Abt. 1664 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Maciel and D. Fagundes are:

- + 177 i. Manuel Machado de Sousa¹³ Pacheco, born Abt. 1690.
- + 178 ii. Manuel Machado Pacheco.

113. D. Maria¹² Pacheco (Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Capt Mor das Velas Joao Espinola de Bettencourt**.

Child of D. Pacheco and Capt de Bettencourt is:

- + 179 i. Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, born 1678; died June 13, 1758 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

116. Manuel Pereira¹² da Cunha (Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1668. He married **Joana de Sousa** May 04, 1705, daughter of Manuel Quadrado and Barbara de Sousa.

Children of Manuel da Cunha and Joana de Sousa are:

- + 180 i. Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha, born 1717; died July 09, 1757.
- 181 ii. Manuel Pereira da Cunha.

127. Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos (Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1672. He married **Barbara de Sousa Teixeira** Abt. 1694, daughter of Captain Teixeira and Ana Brasil. She was born Abt. 1676.

Children of Pedro de Lemos and Barbara Teixeira are:

- 182 i. Catherina¹³ de Rosario, born Abt. 1710. She married Pedro Silveira Teixeira November 11, 1736 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1692.
- + 183 ii. Sargt. Mor Tome Gregorio Teixeira, died 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 184 iii. Ana de Jesus, born Abt. 1694.
- + 185 iv. D. Maria dos Anjos de Lemos, born Abt. 1715.

128. Alferes Antao Pereira¹² de Sousa (Domingos Afonso¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Maria de Borba**.

Child of Alferes de Sousa and Maria de Borba is:

- + 186 i. Antonio Pereira¹³ de Sousa, born Abt. 1728.

131. Francisco Lopes¹² Baleiro (Joana Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Maria de Avila de Bettencourt**, daughter of Domingos Teixeira and Paula de Avila.

Child of Francisco Baleiro and Maria de Bettencourt is:

- + 187 i. D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹³ Bettencourt.

133. Captain Antonio de Sousa¹² de Borba (Barbara Gil¹¹, Luzia¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1667, and died January 19, 1736/37. He married (1) **D. Ana de Azevedo Pereira** April 21, 1708 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Sousa and Isabel Pereira. She was born 1674, and died July 22, 1758. He married (2) **D. Ana de Azevedo Pereira** April 21, 1708, daughter of Manuel Sousa and Isabel Pereira. She

was born 1675.

Child of Captain de Borba and D. Pereira is:

- 188 i. Captain Antonio Azevedo¹³ Pereira. He married D. Maria Joefa de Sousa May 27, 1748.

136. Captain Joao de Sousa¹² Pereira (Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Margarida Machado de Azevedo** February 09, 1742/43 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Teixeira and Francisca Machado. She was born January 16, 1701/02, and died August 13, 1770 in Faja Grande, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Pereira and D. de Azevedo are:

- + 189 i. Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, born June 06, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 190 ii. D. Maria de Trinidad e Azevedo, born Abt. 1748. She married Mathias Texeira de Sousa Pacheco May 16, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1742.
 191 iii. Captain Joao Sebastao de Sousa, born Abt. 1760. He married D. Isabel de Jesus August 24, 1786 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1766.

137. Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa (Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria Neta de Sousa** January 19, 1704/05 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Teixeira and D. Avila. She was born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Alferes de Sousa and Maria de Sousa are:

- 192 i. Isabel¹³ Gregorio.
 193 ii. Antonio Machado.
 194 iii. Pe. Jose Silveira Machado.
 195 iv. Vigario Antonio Silveira Vilalobos.
 196 v. Alferes Pedro Lourenco Vierra, born Abt. 1694. He married D. Maria Silveira Abt. 1732; born Abt. 1712.
 + 197 vi. Pedro Lourenco Teixeira, born Abt. 1704.
 198 vii. Anna Luiza Silveira, born December 11, 1716 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joseph de Sousa Pimentel October 17, 1741; born Abt. 1717.
 + 199 viii. Captain Joaquin Silveira Machado, born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 200 ix. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 201 x. Francisca Silveira, born Abt. 1732.

138. D. Maria Machado¹² de Sousa (Barbara Vierra¹¹, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1675, and died September 25, 1728 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Simao Pereira de Sousa**, son of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Valenca. She married (2) **Captain Mor Simao Pereira de Sousa** November 01, 1700 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Catarina Leal. He was born Abt. 1675, and died December 05, 1731 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child is listed above under (81) Simao Pereira de Sousa.

Children of D. de Sousa and Captain de Sousa are:

- + 202 i. Alferes Joao Pereira¹³ de Sousa, born Abt. 1688.
 203 ii. Simao Pereira de Sousa.

139. Amaro Pereira¹² da Cunha (Barbara Vierra¹¹ de Sousa, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1675.

Child of Amaro Pereira da Cunha is:

- 204 i. Captain Manuel Machado¹³ de Sousa.

140. Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa (Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Maria de Azevedo Vierra**, daughter of Captain Vierra and Catherina Pereira. She was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain de Sousa and D. Vierra are:

- 205 i. Captain Antonio Azevedo¹³ Machado, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married D. Maria Josefa de Azevedo November 27, 1725 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1700.
- + 206 ii. Alferes Jorge de Azevedo Machado.
- 207 iii. Pe Jose de Sousa Machado, died February 11, 1780.
- 208 iv. Pe Amaro Pereira da Cunha.
- 209 v. Ana Maria de Azevedo.
- 210 vi. Catarina Maria de Azevedo.
- 211 vii. Captain Manuel de Azevedo Machado.

Generation No. 13

143. D. Martha¹³ da Silveira (Captain Joao de Matos¹², Captain Joao Luis¹¹ de Valenca, Isabel Nunes¹⁰ Pereira, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1775. She married **Alferes Jorge de Azevedo Machado** Abt. 1795, son of Captain de Sousa and D. Vierra.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes Machado are:

- + 212 i. D. Maria de Madalena¹⁴ da Silveira, born Abt. 1797.
- + 213 ii. D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira.
- + 214 iii. Captain Amaro Pereira da Cunha, born Abt. 1801.

144. Captain Antonio Dias¹³ da Cunha (Captain Joao de Sousa¹² Pereira, Appalonia¹¹, Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **D. Catherina Machado de Azevedo**, daughter of Captain da Cunha and D. Azevedo.

Children of Captain da Cunha and D. de Azevedo are:

- + 215 i. D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira¹⁴ de Avila.
- 216 ii. Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha, died 1809.
- + 217 iii. D. Isabel Micaela de Jesus da Cunha, born Abt. 1735.
- 218 iv. Captain Antonio Dias da Cunha, died 1809 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

147. Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹³ Sousa (Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila, Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He

married **Dona Maria Josefa da Silveira e Cunha** in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Lazaro Santos and Isabel Gregorio.

Child of Cap Sousa and Dona Cunha is:

- + 219 i. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira¹⁴ de Avila.

157. D. Maria (¹³ —) (D. Isabel da Silveira¹² de Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Captain Joao Texeira Cabral (Capt. da Calheta)**, son of Antonio ----- and Luzia -----.

Child of D. -----) and Captain da Calheta) is:

- + 220 i. D. Barbara Joanna¹⁴ da Silveira, born Abt. 1724.

159. Maria Neta¹³ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born September 06, 1685 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Jose Machado de Sousa** January 19, 1704/05 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Pedro Pereira and Isabel Gregorio. He was born Abt. 1680 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children are listed above under (137) Alferes Jose Machado de Sousa.

161. Captain Francisco Silveira¹³ de Avila (D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born October 10, 1688 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died Aft. 1757. He married **Barbara Ramalho Teixeira** Abt. 1718, daughter of Diogo de Sousa and Maria Ramalha. She was born May 20, 1687 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died March 07, 1750/51 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Captain Francisco Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: 1724-1756 Judge in Calheta

Children of Captain de Avila and Barbara Teixeira are:

- 221 i. Joao Silveira¹⁴ de Avila, born June 22, 1718 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Joao Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake

- 222 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born March 15, 1719/20 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died July 10, 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Jose Silveira de Avila:

- 1.: Died in 1757 Earthquake

- 223 iii. Luzia Maria de Avila, born December 11, 1722 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Bartolemeu Azevedo Machado December 19, 1757 in Ribeira Seca; born Abt. 1735.

- 224 iv. Maria de Avila, born July 01, 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

- 225 v. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born February 24, 1727/28.

- + 226 vi. Maria Silveira de Avila, born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

164. Luzia Silveira¹³ de Sousa (D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1701 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Philipi de Sousa Teixeira** November 19, 1721 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Maria de Sousa. He was born May 06, 1696.

Child of Luzia de Sousa and Philipi Teixeira is:

+ 227 i. Rosa Maria¹⁴ da Silveira, born Abt. 1728.

171. Sargent Goncolo Nunes¹³ Pereira (Barbara de Sousa¹² Machado, Captain Goncolo Nunes¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Maria Josefa Pereira de Lemos**.

Child of Sargent Pereira and Maria de Lemos is:

+ 228 i. D. Martha Maria Josefa¹⁴ Teixeira, born Abt. 1722.

172. Captain Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira (Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1691, and died July 03, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Leal de Valenca** Abt. 1722, daughter of Captain de Sousa and Leonor Pereira. She was born 1684, and died January 16, 1761 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Pereira and Catarina de Valenca are:

+ 229 i. Simao de Sousa¹⁴ Pereira, born October 27, 1726 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 230 ii. Barbara de Jesus, born Abt. 1720.
 231 iii. Manuel de Sousa Pereira, born November 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 232 iv. Catarina Maria de Sousa.
 233 v. Isabel Maria.
 + 234 vi. Rosa Maria, born Abt. 1709.
 + 235 vii. Maria de Quadros, born February 06, 1724/25 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 236 viii. Joao de Quadros Pereira, born September 06, 1737 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 237 ix. Thereza Pereira, born November 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

177. Manuel Machado de Sousa¹³ Pacheco (Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco¹² Maciel, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1690. He married **D. Ana Machado de Sousa** January 14, 1714/15 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Fagundes. She was born Abt. 1694.

Child of Manuel Pacheco and D. de Sousa is:

238 i. x¹⁴ Pacheco.

178. Manuel Machado¹³ Pacheco (Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco¹² Maciel, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Anna Machado**, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Machado.

Children of Manuel Pacheco and Anna Machado are:

239 i. Joao¹⁴ de Sousa.

- 240 ii. Rosa.
241 iii. Micaelha.

179. Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira (D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1678, and died June 13, 1758 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **1st Wife D. Maria Antonia**. She was born Abt. 1750. He married (2) **D. Maria Machado de Sousa** October 09, 1724 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Sousa and Barbara Machado. She was born Abt. 1698.

Children of Captain Pereira and 1st Antonia are:

- 242 i. Pedro de Sousa¹⁴ Bettencourt.
243 ii. D. Maria Josepha.
244 iii. D. Marianna.
245 iv. D. Francisca Claudia, born Abt. 1738. She married Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e Cunha October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1738.

Children of Captain Pereira and D. de Sousa are:

- + 246 i. D. Barbara Francisca¹⁴ de Bettencourt, born July 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
247 ii. D. Francisca, born October 02, 1730.

Child of Captain Joao de Bettencourt Pereira is:

- + 248 i. D. Francisca¹⁴ Claudia, born October 02, 1730.

180. Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha (Manuel Pereira¹², Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1717, and died July 09, 1757. He married **Maria Gil** September 12, 1741. She was born Abt. 1721, and died July 09, 1757.

More About Simao Pereira da Cunha:

1.: Died in 1757 earthquake

More About Maria Gil:

1.: Died in 1757 earthquake

Children of Simao da Cunha and Maria Gil are:

- + 249 i. Maria¹⁴ de Borba, born Abt. 1744.
250 ii. Verisimo de Borba.

More About Verisimo de Borba:

1.: Died in 1757 earthquake, 4 years old

- 251 iii. Joao de Borba.

More About Joao de Borba:

1.: Died in 1757 earthquake, 7 months old

183. Sargt. Mor Tome Gregorio¹³ Teixeira (Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos, Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) died 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Barbara Maria do Coracao de Jesus** December

04, 1717 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Capt. de Lemos and D. Machado. She was born Abt. 1697, and died 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Sargt. Teixeira and D. de Jesus are:

- 252 i. D. Rosa Maria¹⁴ de Silveira, died 1788. She married Jorge de Terra Brum; born in Faial Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 253 ii. D. Maria Rosa da Silveira Bettencourt, born August 28, 1718. She married Morgado Jorge da Terra e Silveira; born in Horta, Faial Island, azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1758.
- 254 iii. Anna Teixeira, born November 03, 1719 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 255 iv. Anna Teixeira, born October 30, 1723 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 256 v. Raimando Xavior Teixeira, born November 30, 1724 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1757 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Raimando Xavior Teixeira:

1.: Died in 1757 earthquake

- 257 vi. Isabel Teixeira, born July 02, 1727 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 258 vii. Joam Teixeira, born March 06, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 259 viii. Antonio Machado Teixeira, born July 03, 1736 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

184. Ana¹³ de Jesus (Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos, Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1694. She married **Alferes Manuel Thome de Sousa** November 30, 1714 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Oliveira and Anna de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1690.

Children of Ana de Jesus and Alferes de Sousa are:

- + 260 i. Alferes Joao Teixeira¹⁴ de Sousa, born Abt. 1715.
- 261 ii. Maria Ines de Santa Maria. She married Antonio Caetano da Silveira e Sousa.
- 262 iii. Alferes Pedro Luis da Cunha e Lemos, died 1755 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Alferes Pedro Luis da Cunha e Lemos:

1.: Never married

185. D. Maria dos Anjos¹³ de Lemos (Pedro Luis¹², Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1715. She married **Captain Tome Teixeira de Sousa Machado** October 25, 1735 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Bartolemeu de Fontes and Maria. He was born Abt. 1710.

Child of D. de Lemos and Captain Machado is:

- + 263 i. Captain Bartolemeu Silveira¹⁴ Machado, born May 15, 1741; died March 10, 1830.

186. Antonio Pereira¹³ de Sousa (Alferes Antao Pereira¹², Domingos Afonso¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1728. He married **Maria Josefa** June 03, 1753.

Child of Antonio de Sousa and Maria Josefa is:

- 264 i. Antao Pereira¹⁴ de Borba. He married D. Maria Faustina January 29, 1800.

187. D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹³ Bettencourt (Francisco Lopes¹² Baleiro, Joana Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married

Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e Silveira, son of Captain de Faial and Helena da Silveira.

Children of D. Bettencourt and Captain Silveira are:

- + 265 i. Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e¹⁴ Cunha, born Abt. 1738.
- + 266 ii. Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e Cunha.

189. Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira (Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born June 06, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (1) **Maria de Sousa** Abt. 1765. She was born Abt. 1745. He married (2) **D. Anna Josefa de Sousa Pacheco** June 06, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain Pacheco and Genaveva de Azevedo. She was born Abt. 1744.

Children of Sargent Pereira and Maria de Sousa are:

- + 267 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ de Jesus, born Abt. 1767.
- 268 ii. Barbara, born June 28, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 269 iii. Antonio de Sousa Pereira, born Abt. 1768.
- 270 iv. Manuel, born 1777 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 271 v. Jose, born 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 272 vi. Maria de Trinidad, born Abt. 1771. She married Pedro de Sousa Cardoso July 20, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1767.
- + 273 vii. Rosa Josefa Joaquina, born August 19, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 274 viii. Dona Maria Francisca, born October 27, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Sargent Pereira and D. Pacheco are:

- 275 i. D. Anna Margarida Pacheco¹⁴ de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1768. She married Alferes Jose Estacio Silveira de Avila February 05, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1774.
- 276 ii. Anna Pereira, born October 04, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 277 iii. Bartolemeu Pacheco, born June 09, 1774.
- + 278 iv. Quiteira Maria de Azevedo, born 1777 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 279 v. Captan Manuel Machado Pacheco, born January 28, 1782.
- + 280 vi. D. Isabel Vicencia de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1789.
- 281 vii. D. Maria Madalena.
- 282 viii. Pe Joao de Sousa Pacheco.

197. Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira (Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1704. He married (1) **Joanna Machado** June 01, 1733 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel Machado and Maria Gregorio. She was born April 26, 1696 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) **D. Maria Silveira** Abt. 1724. She was born Abt. 1704.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and Joanna Machado is:

- + 283 i. Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira, born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Pedro Teixeira and D. Silveira is:

- + 284 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ de Valenca, born Abt. 1724.

199. Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado (Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶

Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born March 18, 1718/19 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (1) **Barbara Silveira Machado**. He married (2) **Isabel Machado de Valenca** June 22, 1743 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Alferes de Sousa and Barbara de Valenca. She was born November 05, 1713.

Children of Captain Machado and Isabel de Valenca are:

- + 285 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 286 ii. Joseph Silveira Machado, born December 05, 1744 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 287 iii. D. Maria Silveira de Sao Joaquin, born Abt. 1750; died Bef. February 03, 1804.

200. Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira¹³ Machado (Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1725 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Esubia Joaquina da Silveira de Avila** October 19, 1786 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain da Silveira and D. Josefa. She was born Abt. 1764 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Alferes Machado and D. de Avila are:

- 288 i. Rita¹⁴ da Silveira, born September 15, 1789 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 289 ii. Boneventura Antonio da Silveira, born 1791.
- 290 iii. Genoveva da Silveira, born July 03, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 291 iv. Joao Antonio da Silveira, born 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 292 v. Rosa da Silveira, born February 02, 1796 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 293 vi. Barbara da Silveira, born 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 294 vii. Thome da Silveira, born February 12, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 295 viii. Marianna da Silveira, born October 21, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

201. Francisca¹³ Silveira (Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1732. She married **Jose Machado Rodrigues** Abt. 1754. He was born Abt. 1730.

Children of Francisca Silveira and Jose Rodrigues are:

- + 296 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ de Avila, born Abt. 1756.
- + 297 ii. Sargent Francisco Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1755.

202. Alferes Joao Pereira¹³ de Sousa (D. Maria Machado¹², Barbara Vierra¹¹, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1688. He married **Constancia or Catherina Machado** Abt. 1712. She was born Abt. 1690.

More About Alferes Joao Pereira de Sousa:

I.: Natural Son

Children of Alferes de Sousa and Constancia Machado are:

- 298 i. Apolinario¹⁴ de Sousa. He married Maria de Azevedo.
- 299 ii. Manuel Machado Machado.
- 300 iii. Simao Pereira de Sousa, born Abt. 1710. He married Maria Santa Abt. 1734 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1714.
- 301 iv. Lazaro de Sousa Pereira, born Abt. 1714. He married Maria de Quadros April 21, 1738.
- 302 v. Jose de Sousa Machado, born Abt. 1715.

206. Alferes Jorge de Azevedo¹³ Machado (Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Martha da Silveira** Abt. 1795, daughter of Captain da Silveira and Anna Vierra. She was born Abt. 1775.

Children are listed above under (143) D. Martha da Silveira.

Generation No. 14

212. D. Maria de Madalena¹⁴ da Silveira (Alferes Jorge de Azevedo¹³ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1797. She married **Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent de Avila and D. de Avila. He was born Abt. 1795.

Children of D. da Silveira and Captain de Avila are:

- + 303 i. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 304 ii. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born Abt. 1845.

213. D. Barbara Josefa¹⁴ da Silveira (Alferes Jorge de Azevedo¹³ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Captain Mor. Jose Soares de Sousa**, son of Miguel de Bettencourt and D. Teixeira.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain de Sousa is:

- 305 i. x¹⁵ de Sousa.

214. Captain Amaro Pereira¹⁴ da Cunha (Alferes Jorge de Azevedo¹³ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1801. He married **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** October 06, 1813 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Child of Captain da Cunha and D. da Silveira is:

- 306 i. x¹⁵ da Cunha.

215. D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira¹⁴ de Avila (Captain Antonio Dias¹³ da Cunha, Captain Joao de Sousa¹² Pereira, Appalonia¹¹, Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Captain Mor Antonio Silveira de Avila**, son of Cap Sousa and Dona Cunha.

Children of D. de Avila and Captain de Avila are:

- + 307 i. D. Rosa Josefa¹⁵ da Silveira, born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 308 ii. Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila, born September 27, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married Anna Josefa 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 309 iii. D. Maria Dorthea da Silveira e Cunha, born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores,

- Portugal.
 + 310 iv. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e Sousa, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

217. D. Isabel Micaela de Jesus¹⁴ da Cunha (Captain Antonio Dias¹³, Captain Joao de Sousa¹² Pereira, Appalonia¹¹, Isabel Nunes¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1735. She married **Sargent Mor Antonio da Silveira de Avila** June 03, 1767 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Sousa and D. da Cunha. He was born Abt. 1735 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of D. da Cunha and Sargent de Avila is:

- 311 i. D. Rosa Josefa¹⁵ da Silveira, born February 03, 1770. She married Captain Manuel Jose da Silveira October 19, 1794 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.

219. Captain Mor Antonio Silveira¹⁴ de Avila (Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹³ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila, Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira de Avila**, daughter of Captain da Cunha and D. de Azevedo.

Children are listed above under (215) D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira de Avila.

220. D. Barbara Joanna¹⁴ da Silveira (D. Maria (13 -----), D. Isabel da Silveira¹² de Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1724.

Child of D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira is:

- + 312 i. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e¹⁵ Cunha, born Abt. 1750.

226. Maria Silveira¹⁴ de Avila (Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born November 22, 1732 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Ignacio Xavier de Sousa** November 03, 1752 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Lourenco and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1725.

Children of Maria de Avila and Sargent de Sousa are:

- + 313 i. Manuel Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, born Abt. 1755.
 314 ii. (———) Silveira de Sousa, born Abt. 1760. She married Francisco de Sousa Pereira February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1760.
 + 315 iii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 316 iv. Maria de Avila, born Bef. 1763; died July 22, 1763 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 317 v. Anna Silveira de Avila, born November 07, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pascoal Silveira Mancebo April 24, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
 318 vi. D. Maria Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1771. She married Raulino Azevedo Machado November 10, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1767.
 + 319 vii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 320 viii. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1764.

227. Rosa Maria¹⁴ da Silveira (Luzia Silveira¹³ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷,

Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1728. She married (1) **Unknown**. She married (2) **Unknown**.

Child of Rosa da Silveira and Unknown is:

+ 321 i. Barbara Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, born Abt. 1750.

228. D. Martha Maria Josefa¹⁴ Teixeira (Sargent Goncolo Nunes¹³ Pereira, Barbara de Sousa¹² Machado, Captain Goncolo Nunes¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1722. She married **Miguel Teixeira de Bettencourt** August 16, 1744 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Island, Portugal, son of Captain de Bettencourt and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1715 in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of D. Teixeira and Miguel de Bettencourt is:

+ 322 i. Captain Mor. Jose Soares¹⁵ de Sousa.

229. Simao de Sousa¹⁴ Pereira (Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born October 27, 1726 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria de Sousa** January 30, 1750/51 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Brasil and Theresa de Sousa. She was born Abt. 1728.

Child of Simao Pereira and Maria de Sousa is:

+ 323 i. Pedro de Sousa¹⁵ Pereira, born Abt. 1745.

230. Barbara¹⁴ de Jesus (Captain Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1720. She married **Raimondo Xavier de Sousa** February 07, 1763 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Teixeira and Maria de Jesus. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Raimondo de Sousa is:

324 i. x¹⁵ de Sousa.

234. Rosa¹⁴ Maria (Captain Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1709. She married **Sargent Manuel Antonio** October 02, 1729 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1705.

Child of Rosa Maria and Sargent Antonio is:

+ 325 i. Anna¹⁵ Machado, born Abt. 1745.

235. Maria¹⁴ de Quadros (Captain Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born February 06, 1724/25 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao Pereira da Cunha** September 06, 1744 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bras Cardoso and Luzia Pereira. He was born February 14, 1715/16 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Quadros and Joao da Cunha are:

- 326 i. Maria¹⁵ de Jesus, born Abt. 1748. She married Thome Silveira Machado February 09, 1778 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1748.
- 327 ii. Barbara, born October 07, 1748.
- 328 iii. Jose, born May 27, 1751.
- 329 iv. Manuel, born September 28, 1753.
- 330 v. Isabel, born April 11, 1756.
- 331 vi. Isabel, born April 30, 1757.
- 332 vii. Joao, born December 07, 1758.
- 333 viii. Antonio, born September 24, 1761.
- 334 ix. Raimondo, born April 27, 1764.
- 335 x. Barbara de Jesus, born Abt. 1754. She married Manuel Machado de Lemos May 02, 1774 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1739.

236. Joao de Quadros¹⁴ Pereira (Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born September 06, 1737 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Maria de Azevedo** December 17, 1762 in Manadas. She was born Abt. 1740 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islandas, Portugal.

Children of Joao Pereira and Catarina de Azevedo are:

- + 336 i. Jose de Quadros¹⁵ Pereira, born November 13, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 337 ii. Isabel de Quadros, born Abt. 1770. She married Joao de Sousa de Mattos October 09, 1805 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.

246. D. Barbara Francisca¹⁴ de Bettencourt (Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born July 19, 1725 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt de Avila** Abt. 1742, son of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of D. de Bettencourt and Sargt de Avila is:

- + 338 i. Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, born Abt. 1744; died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

248. D. Francisca¹⁴ Claudia (Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born October 02, 1730. She married **Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e Cunha** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Silveira and D. Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1738.

Child of D. Claudia and Capt Cunha is:

- 339 i. x¹⁵ Cunha.

249. Maria¹⁴ de Borba (Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira¹², Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1744. She married **Caetano Machado Pires** November 08, 1766. He was born Abt. 1742.

Child of Maria de Borba and Caetano Pires is:

- + 340 i. Maria or Luzia Rosa¹⁵ Joaquina, born Abt. 1770 in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands,

Portugal.

260. Alferes Joao Teixeira¹⁴ de Sousa (Ana¹³ de Jesus, Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos, Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1715. He married **Maria Josefa Pedrosa** June 28, 1737.

Children of Alferes de Sousa and Maria Pedrosa are:

- 341 i. Maria Esubia¹⁵ de Jesus, born Abt. 1754. She married Manuel Eugenio Machado October 06, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1752.
- + 342 ii. Manuel de Sousa Silveira or Oliveira, born Abt. 1747.

263. Captain Bartolemeu Silveira¹⁴ Machado (D. Maria dos Anjos¹³ de Lemos, Pedro Luis¹², Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born May 15, 1741, and died March 10, 1830. He married (1) **Josepha**. He married (2) **D. Rita do Espirito Santo e Silveira** February 12, 1759, daughter of Adjutante de Sousa and D. da Encarnacao. She was born 1741.

Children of Captain Machado and D. Silveira are:

- 343 i. Pe. Antonio Silveira¹⁵ de Sousa.
- + 344 ii. D. Rita dos Anjos e Silveira, born September 10, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 345 iii. Pe. Antonio Silveira de Sousa, died 1792 in Piedad, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 346 iv. Pe. Tome Gregorio Teixeira.
- 347 v. Joao Inacio Texeira de Fontes.
- 348 vi. D. Barbara Silveira.

265. Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e¹⁴ Cunha (D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹³ Bettencourt, Francisco Lopes¹² Baleiro, Joana Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1738. He married (1) **D. Francisca Claudia** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Joao de Bettencourt Pereira. She was born October 02, 1730. He married (2) **D. Francisca Claudia** October 26, 1760 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Captain Pereira and 1st Antonia. She was born Abt. 1738.

Child is listed above under (248) D. Francisca Claudia.

266. Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e¹⁴ Cunha (D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹³ Bettencourt, Francisco Lopes¹² Baleiro, Joana Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira e Cunha** 1748 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Capt. Cunha and D. Cunha is:

- + 349 i. Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁵ Silveira.

267. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ de Jesus (Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1767. She married **Manuel Machado Lopes** November 18, 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Lopes and

Maria Jose. He was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Manuel Lopes is:

- 350 i. Jose Machado¹⁵ de Sousa, born Abt. 1795. He married Maria February 05, 1825 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.

269. Antonio de Sousa¹⁴ Pereira (Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1768. He married (1) **Josefa de Santo Antao** July 28, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose de Borba and Rita Antao. She was born Abt. 1776. He married (2) **2nd Wife Rita Josefa** February 18, 1840, daughter of Joao Machado and Isabel Francisca. She was born Abt. 1815.

Child of Antonio Pereira and Josefa Antao is:

- 351 i. Manuel de Sousa¹⁵ Pereira, born Abt. 1802. He married Isabel de Jesus October 23, 1819 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

273. Rosa Josefa¹⁴ Joaquina (Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born August 19, 1771 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jorge Machado de Sousa** September 24, 1797 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. He was born Abt. 1771.

Child of Rosa Joaquina and Jorge de Sousa is:

- + 352 i. Antonio Ignacio¹⁵ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

274. Dona Maria¹⁴ Francisca (Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born October 27, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Pedro de Sousa Cardoso** July 20, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent Cardoso and Iria Rosario. He was born July 12, 1768 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Dona Francisca and Pedro Cardoso are:

- 353 i. Delfina Rosa¹⁵ Cardoso, died April 10, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 354 ii. Marianna Cardoso, born July 07, 1792 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 355 iii. Antonio Cardoso, born January 28, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 + 356 iv. Antonio de Sousa Cardoso, born Abt. 1800.
 + 357 v. Jorge Jose Cardoso, born Abt. 1812.

278. Quiteira Maria¹⁴ de Azevedo (Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1777 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Silveira**.

Children of Quiteira de Azevedo and Jose Silveira are:

- 358 i. Gertrudes¹⁵ Josefa. She married Joaquin Jose.
 359 ii. Antonio.

- 360 iii. D. Ana Josefa de Bettencourt.
- 361 iv. D. Ana.
- 362 v. D. Maria Madalena Pacheco, died May 19, 1845.
- 363 vi. Captain Manuel Machado Pacheco. He married D. Barbara Angelica de Oliveira.

279. Captan Manuel Machado¹⁴ Pacheco (Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born January 28, 1782. He married **D. Barbara Angelica de Oliveira**, daughter of Tenente de Azevedo and D. Clara.

Child of Captan Pacheco and D. de Oliveira is:

- 364 i. X¹⁵ Pacheco.

280. D. Isabel Vicencia¹⁴ de Bettencourt (Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1789. She married **Antonio Silveira Neto** September 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Adjutante Netto and Anna de Sousa. He was born 1765, and died July 06, 1826 in Brasil.

Children of D. de Bettencourt and Antonio Neto are:

- 365 i. Pe. Joao de Sousa¹⁵ Pacheco, died in Died.
- 366 ii. D. Rosa Vterbo da Silveira Pacheco. She married Joao Faustina de Sousa May 18, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islandas, Portugal.
- + 367 iii. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco da Silveira.

283. Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira (Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born July 23, 1734 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa de Carvalho** June 06, 1753 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain de Carvalho and Maria da Silveira. He was born March 03, 1729/30 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Marianna da Silveira and Sargent de Carvalho is:

- + 368 i. Maria¹⁵ Silveira, born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

284. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ de Valenca (Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1724. She married **Joao or Jose Silveira Machado** July 10, 1745 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel da Cunha and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1720.

Child of Barbara de Valenca and Joao Machado is:

- 369 i. x¹⁵ Machado.

285. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado (Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born May 04, 1751 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She

married (1) **Alferes Thome Silveira de Sousa** October 20, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Agueda de Matos. He was born Abt. 1728. She married (2) **Sargent Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1754.

Children of Barbara Machado and Alferes de Sousa are:

- + 370 i. Isabel Caetano do¹⁵ Sacramento, born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 371 ii. D. Antonia Joaquina da Silveira, born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 372 iii. Francisco de Sousa Teixeira, born March 02, 1780.
- 373 iv. Maria Silveira de Mattos, born May 07, 1783 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Silveira de Sousa de Avila February 03, 1802 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1770.
- 374 v. Rita Silveira Borges, born December 21, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Pedro nunes Pereira October 03, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1781.

287. D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin (Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1750, and died Bef. February 03, 1804. She married **Captain Manuel Silveira Machado** February 03, 1772 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Nicalau Machado and D. de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1732.

Children of D. Joaquin and Captain Machado are:

- + 375 i. Joao Machado¹⁵ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1785.
- + 376 ii. Anna Joaquina de Azevedo, born Abt. 1780.
- 377 iii. Rosa Silveira, born Abt. 1785. She married Jose Ignacio November 18, 1805; born Abt. 1780.
- + 378 iv. Isabel Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 379 v. Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos, born Abt. 1780.

296. Barbara Silveira¹⁴ de Avila (Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1756. She married **Antonio Alvares Machado** 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Francisco Jordao and Maria Rosario. He was born Abt. 1751.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Antonio Machado are:

- + 380 i. Alferes Antonio Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, born Abt. 1794.
- + 381 ii. Sargent Francisco da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1780.
- 382 iii. Sargt. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1787. He married Barbara Silveira 1822; born Abt. 1800.
- + 383 iv. Rosa da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1782.

297. Sargent Francisco Silveira¹⁴ Machado (Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Anna Silveira** June 08, 1774 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Maria). She was born Abt. 1755.

Children of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira are:

- + 384 i. Maria Sousa¹⁵ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1782.
- 385 ii. Anna Machado, born 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 386 iii. Francisco Silveira Machado, born February 06, 1795 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 387 iv. Jose Silveira Machado, born December 02, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 388 v. Antonio, born May 03, 1787 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

- 389 vi. Manuel Silveira Machado, born September 09, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 390 vii. Manuel Silveira Machado, born October 06, 1774 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 391 viii. (Son) Machado, born August 20, 1790.

Generation No. 15

303. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila (D. Maria de Madalena¹⁴ da Silveira, Alferes Jorge de Azevedo¹³ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born August 20, 1819 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Antonia Justina de Azevedo**.

Children of Joao de Avila and D. de Azevedo are:

- 392 i. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila. She married Francisco Xavier de Azevedo.
 393 ii. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt Silveira de Avila. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2) D. Maria (———) Borges.

304. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila (D. Maria de Madalena¹⁴ da Silveira, Alferes Jorge de Azevedo¹³ Machado, Captain Manuel Machado¹² de Sousa, Alferes Amaro Pereira¹¹ da Cunha, Joao Dias¹⁰ Pereira, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1845. He married **D. Luiza Soares Teixeira** October 13, 1870. She was born Abt. 1850.

Child of Francisco de Avila and D. Teixeira is:

- 394 i. No¹⁶ children.

307. D. Rosa Josefa¹⁵ da Silveira (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira¹⁴ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹³ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila, Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born February 03, 1770 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Captain Manuel Jose da Silveira** October 19, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of D. da Silveira and Captain da Silveira is:

- 395 i. Descendants of Silveira¹⁶ Avila.

309. D. Maria Dorteia da Silveira e¹⁵ Cunha (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira¹⁴ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹³ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila, Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born January 24, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Cap mor Joaq. Jose Pereira da Silveira e Sousa** May 23, 1791 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain da Silveira and D. da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1769.

Child of D. Cunha and Cap Sousa is:

- + 396 i. D. Isabel Maria¹⁶ da Silveira, born Abt. 1794.

310. Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹⁵ Sousa (Captain Mor Antonio Silveira¹⁴ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹³ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila, Barbara

Pereira¹¹ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Dona Maria da Luz Moniz do Cantos**, daughter of Bernardo Canto and Dona Canto. She was born Abt. 1805 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Capt. Sousa and Dona Cantos is:

- 397 i. D. Maria Josefa¹⁶ Monis, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Joseph Augusto Homen de Noronha, born February 14, 1828 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

312. Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e¹⁵ Cunha (D. Barbara Joanna¹⁴ da Silveira, D. Maria (¹³ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira¹² de Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1750. He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e Cunha** 1764, daughter of Alferes Garcia and D. Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1750 in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes Cunha and D. Cunha is:

- + 398 i. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁶ Silveira, born Abt. 1770.

313. Manuel Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1755. He married **Iria de Santo Antonio** February 15, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Azevedo and Francisca Maria. She was born Abt. 1759.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio are:

- + 399 i. Rosa Joaquina¹⁶ da Silveira, born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
 + 400 ii. Jose Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1781.
 + 401 iii. D. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1794.

315. Rosa Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born July 11, 1760 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Pascoal Silveira Alvares** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and (Silveira. He was born Abt. 1765.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Alvares is:

- + 402 i. Maria¹⁶ delfina, born Abt. 1820.

319. Isabel Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Joao de Sousa Pereira** February 05, 1803 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Caetano de Sousa and Maria de Avila. He was born Abt. 1739.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Joao Pereira are:

- 403 i. Maria Silveira¹⁶ de Avila, born Abt. 1807. She married Francisco (Ignacio) Silveira 1827 in Ribeira

- Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1800.
- + 404 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 - 405 iii. Isabel de Avila, born 1810; died February 19, 1811 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 - 406 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1800. She married (1) Augustinho Jose Luis November 09, 1831 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1809. She married (2) Jose Machado de Fontes December 26, 1841 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born September 26, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

320. Rosa Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1764. She married **Pascoal Silveira Nunes** August 29, 1786 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Manuel Nunes and Maria Silveira. He was born Abt. 1762.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Pascoal Nunes is:

- + 407 i. Maria Delfina¹⁶ da Silveira, born Abt. 1799.

321. Barbara Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Rosa Maria¹⁴ da Silveira, Luzia Silveira¹³ de Sousa, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1750. She married **Manuel de Sousa Machado de Quadros** February 15, 1772 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Lucas Machado and Francisca -----. He was born Abt. 1750.

Children of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 408 i. Alferes Jose Estacio Silveira¹⁶ de Avila, born Abt. 1774. He married D. Anna Margarida Pacheco de Bettencourt February 05, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1768.
- 409 ii. Felipe Azevedo Teixeira, born Abt. 1785. He married Anna (Justina) Avila 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

322. Captain Mor. Jose Soares¹⁵ de Sousa (D. Martha Maria Josefa¹⁴ Teixeira, Sargent Goncolo Nunes¹³ Pereira, Barbara de Sousa¹² Machado, Captain Goncolo Nunes¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira**, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira.

Child is listed above under (213) D. Barbara Josefa da Silveira.

323. Pedro de Sousa¹⁵ Pereira (Simao de Sousa¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1745. He married **Barbara Maria** July 22, 1769 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Silveira and Josefa Maria. She was born Abt. 1749 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Pedro Pereira and Barbara Maria are:

- 410 i. Anna¹⁶ de Sousa, born September 19, 1791.
- + 411 ii. Jose de Sousa Pereira, born January 12, 1778.
- 412 iii. Gabriel de Sousa Pereira, born March 14, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 413 iv. Maria Josepha de Sousa Pereira, born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 414 v. (-----) de Sousa Pereira, born June 06, 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 415 vi. Maria de Sousa Pereira, born January 09, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 416 vii. Rosa or Rita Josefa, born Abt. 1771.

- 417 viii. Josepha Pereira, born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 418 ix. Simao de Sousa, died March 30, 1786 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

325. Anna¹⁵ Machado (Rosa¹⁴ Maria, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1745. She married **Jose Machado Pereira** October 26, 1775 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Pereira and Joanna Machado. He was born Abt. 1750.

Child of Anna Machado and Jose Pereira is:

- 419 i. Antonio Jose¹⁶ Machado, born Abt. 1798. He married (Francisca or Faustina) Rosa 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1804.

336. Jose de Quadros¹⁵ Pereira (Joao de Quadros¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born November 13, 1766 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catarina Josefa** January 15, 1814 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born November 25, 1782 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Jose Pereira and Catarina Josefa is:

- + 420 i. Joao de Quadros¹⁶ Pereira, born October 28, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

338. Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila (D. Barbara Francisca¹⁴ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1744, and died October 23, 1804 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married (1) **D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt de Avila** May 03, 1768 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sarg. Mayor and D. Teixeira. She was born Abt. 1748. He married (2) **D. Isabel Luiza de Bettencourt Fisher** May 25, 1804, daughter of Ignacio Fisher and D. de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1780.

More About Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Sargent Mor das Velas

Children of Sargent de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 421 i. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila, born Abt. 1795.
 422 ii. Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt, born in Velas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1812.

More About Pe. Joaquin Jose de Bettencourt:

1.: cura da Faja dos Vimes

- + 423 iii. Manuel Fortunato de Bettencourt, born Abt. 1790.
 + 424 iv. Captain Jose de Bettencourt de Avila, born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
 425 v. D. Marianna de Avila.
 426 vi. D. Maria de Avila.

340. Maria or Luzia Rosa¹⁵ Joaquina (Maria¹⁴ de Borba, Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira¹², Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1770 in Norte Grande, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Pereira da Cunha** February 18, 1797 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Pascoal da Cunha and Rosa Maria. He was born Abt. 1750 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores

Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria Joaquina and Manuel da Cunha are:

- 427 i. Joao¹⁶ da Cunha, born August 12, 1792.
- + 428 ii. Barbara Joaquina, born Abt. 1815.
- + 429 iii. Manuel Joaquin da Cunha.
- 430 iv. Antonio da Cunha, born 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

342. Manuel de Sousa Silveira or¹⁵ Oliveira (Alferes Joao Teixeira¹⁴ de Sousa, Ana¹³ de Jesus, Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos, Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1747. He married **Rosa de Sao Pedro** August 01, 1767, daughter of Francisco Machado and Maria Machado. She was born Abt. 1747.

Children of Manuel Oliveira and Rosa Pedro are:

- 431 i. Pe Antonio Caetano¹⁶ de Oliveira.
- 432 ii. Joao de Sousa de Oliveira. He married Isabel Silveira de Avila November 12, 1791.
- + 433 iii. Maria Ines de Jesus, born Abt. 1770.

344. D. Rita dos Anjos e¹⁵ Silveira (Captain Bartolemeu Silveira¹⁴ Machado, D. Maria dos Anjos¹³ de Lemos, Pedro Luis¹², Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born September 10, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Joao Caetano de Sousa**. He was born in Prainha do Norte, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) **Captain Manuel Francisco da Silveira** September 20, 1792 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children of D. Silveira and Joao de Sousa are:

- + 434 i. Alferes Joao Caetano¹⁶ de Sousa, born June 24, 1790 in Piedade, Pico, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 435 ii. Tome Gregorio Teixeira.
- 436 iii. D. Rita Antonia da Silveira. She married Tenente Faustino Antonio da Silveira.

349. Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁵ Silveira (Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e¹⁴ Cunha, D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹³ Bettencourt, Francisco Lopes¹² Baleiro, Joana Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e Cunha** 1764 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born in Sao Roque, Pico Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Alferes Silveira and D. Cunha is:

- + 437 i. Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁶ Silveira.

352. Antonio Ignacio¹⁵ de Azevedo (Rosa Josefa¹⁴ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Isabel de Jesus** September 28, 1842 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Miguel Machado and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio de Azevedo and Isabel de Jesus is:

- + 438 i. Maria¹⁶ Isabel, born May 20, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1952.

356. Antonio de Sousa¹⁵ Cardoso (Dona Maria¹⁴ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1800. He married **Isabel de Jesus** February 09, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Inknown and Anna Jesus. She was born Abt. 1804.

Children of Antonio Cardoso and Isabel de Jesus are:

- 439 i. Antonio Machado Brasil or¹⁶ Sousa, born Abt. 1830. He married Maria Jose de Sousa July 10, 1871 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1851.
- + 440 ii. Jose Francisco Cardoso, born Abt. 1840.
- 441 iii. Joaquin de Sousa Cardoso.
- 442 iv. Joao de Sousa Cardoso, born Abt. 1840. He married Anna Victorina February 03, 1862 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1842.

357. Jorge Jose¹⁵ Cardoso (Dona Maria¹⁴ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1812. He married **Isabel Caetana** January 29, 1844 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Machado and Micaella de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1814.

Child of Jorge Cardoso and Isabel Caetana is:

- 443 i. X¹⁶ Cardoso.

367. D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco¹⁵ da Silveira (D. Isabel Vicencia¹⁴ de Bettencourt, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married (1) **Joao Silva Goulart**. He was born in Faja dos Bodes, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (2) **Capt. Estalano Jose de Az Mendonca Machado** March 02, 1840 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, son of Captain de Mendonca and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1800 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Capt. Machado are:

- 444 i. D. Quiteria Maria¹⁶ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1864.
- 445 ii. D. Maria Emilia Pacheco, born Abt. 1864. She married Joao Silva Goulart November 24, 1890 in Santo Antao do Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands.; born Abt. 1850.

368. Maria¹⁵ Silveira (Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born October 21, 1759 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Boneventura Alvares Brasil** October 18, 1779 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Brasil and Isabel Teixeira. He was born December 20, 1754 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Maria Silveira and Boneventura Brasil are:

- + 446 i. Marianna Rosa¹⁶ da Silveira, born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 447 ii. Isabel da Silveira, died 1785 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

370. Isabel Caetano do¹⁵ Sacramento (Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes

Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born August 03, 1776 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died June 27, 1858 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Manuel Silveira de Azevedo** August 16, 1797 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Captain Teixeira and Micaela de Jesus. He was born November 24, 1762 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married (2) **Boneventura Alvares Pereira** March 12, 1807 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He died May 13, 1807.

Children of Isabel Sacramento and Manuel de Azevedo are:

- + 448 i. Micaela de Jesus e¹⁶ Azevedo, born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died 1912.
- 449 ii. Miguel Silveira de Azevedo, born December 22, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 450 iii. Rita de Azevedo, born June 01, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 451 iv. Rita de Azevedo, born April 26, 1804 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 452 v. Barbara Azevedo, born February 02, 1810 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 453 vi. Anna Silveira, born May 30, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Jose Estacio da Silveira; born Abt. 1775.
- + 454 vii. Jorge Silveira de Azevedo, born Abt. 1817.
- 455 viii. Agada Silveira de Azevedo, born March 19, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Joao Antonio de Azevedo Edwardo August 12, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1810.
- 456 ix. Maria Azevedo, born February 21, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

371. D. Antonia Joaquina¹⁵ da Silveira (Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born May 20, 1778 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado de Sousa** January 01, 1794 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Alferes Machado and D. de Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1772.

Child of D. da Silveira and Alferes de Sousa is:

- 457 i. Roza¹⁶ de Sousa, born January 12, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

372. Francisco de Sousa¹⁵ Teixeira (Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born March 02, 1780. He married (1) **Roza Ignacia da Silveira de Avila** July 28, 1806 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Mendonca and Maria de Avila. She was born Abt. 1784. He married (2) **Barbara de Sao Tome** April 03, 1852 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Mthias Pereira and Maria Machado.

Child of Francisco Teixeira and Roza de Avila is:

- 458 i. x¹⁶ Teixeira.

375. Joao Machado¹⁵ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1785. He married **Teresa Laureana** June 21, 1810, daughter of Captain Pereira and Maria Labao. She was born Abt. 1790.

Child of Joao de Azevedo and Teresa Laureana is:

459 i. Desc. of Az. &¹⁶ Laureana.

376. Anna Joaquina¹⁵ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1780. She married **Jose da Silveira de Carvalho** June 10, 1811 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Sargent de Carvalho and Anna da Silveira. He was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Anna de Azevedo and Jose de Carvalho is:

+ 460 i. Jose da Silveira¹⁶ de Carvalho, born Abt. 1806.

378. Isabel Silveira¹⁵ de Azevedo (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1790 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Machado Teixeira** August 17, 1812 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao da Cunha and Rosa Maria. He was born Abt. 1770.

Child of Isabel de Azevedo and Manuel Teixeira is:

+ 461 i. Manuel Silveira¹⁶ Machado, born Abt. 1814.

379. Jose Silveira Machado¹⁵ Vilalobos (D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Maria Sousa de Azevedo** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Sargent Machado and Anna Silveira. She was born Abt. 1782.

Child of Jose Vilalobos and Maria de Azevedo is:

462 i. Nicalau Silveira¹⁶ Machado, born February 04, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

380. Alferes Antonio Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1794. He married **D. Isabel Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Avila and Iria Antonio. She was born Abt. 1794.

Children of Alferes de Avila and D. de Avila are:

- + 463 i. Rosa Emelia Silveira¹⁶ de Avila, born Abt. 1825.
- 464 ii. Maria Silveira Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Pedro Antonio de Silveira October 09, 1841 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1817.
- 465 iii. Antonio Silveira de Avila, born October 06, 1827 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 466 iv. Joao de Avila, born April 08, 1812 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

381. Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1780. He married **Anna Josefa** July 19, 1800 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Felipa Machado.

She was born Abt. 1782.

Children of Sargent de Avila and Anna Josefa are:

- + 467 i. Maria Silveira¹⁶ de Avila, born Abt. 1811.
- + 468 ii. Joao Silveira de Avila Rodrigues, born Abt. 1830.
- + 469 iii. Isabel da Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1830.

383. Rosa da Silveira¹⁵ de Avila (Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Antonio Silveira Teixeira de Carvalho** November 06, 1793 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugual, son of Antonio de Alvares and Rosa Carvalho. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Carvalho is:

- + 470 i. Isabel Umbalina¹⁶ da Silveira, born Abt. 1804.

384. Maria Sousa¹⁵ de Azevedo (Sargent Francisco Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1782. She married **Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos** February 03, 1804 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugual, son of Captain Machado and D. Joaquin. He was born Abt. 1780.

Child is listed above under (379) Jose Silveira Machado Vilalobos.

Generation No. 16

396. D. Isabel Maria¹⁶ da Silveira (D. Maria Dorthea da Silveira e¹⁵ Cunha, Captain Mor Antonio Silveira¹⁴ de Avila, Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e¹³ Sousa, Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira¹² de Avila, Barbara Pereira¹¹ Neta, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Joao de Mattos de Azevedo**, son of Jose de Azevedo and Maria Bettencourt. He was born Abt. 1795 in Uselina, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of D. da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

- 471 i. D. Isabel¹⁷ Beatriz. She married Dr. Joao Soares Teixeira.
- 472 ii. D. Maria Dorthea. She married Jose Sicasio da Silveira Noronha.

398. Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁶ Silveira (Alferes Jose Pereira da Silveira e¹⁵ Cunha, D. Barbara Joanna¹⁴ da Silveira, D. Maria (¹³ -----), D. Isabel da Silveira¹² de Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1770. He married **D. Joanna Josefa Alvares e Sousa** January 04, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Captain de Sousa and D. de Trinidad. She was born Abt. 1790 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Tenente Silveira and D. Sousa are:

- 473 i. Dr. Jose Pereira¹⁷ da Cunha.
- 474 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha.
- 475 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha Pacheco.

399. Rosa Joaquina¹⁶ da Silveira (Manuel Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born September 08, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Paulino Antonio de Azevedo Netto** 1801 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Adjutante Netto and Anna de Sousa. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children of Rosa da Silveira and Paulino Netto are:

- 476 i. Antonio¹⁷ de Azevedo, born August 17, 1848 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 477 ii. Jose Paulino de Azevedo Neto, born Abt. 1850.

400. Jose Silveira¹⁶ de Avila (Manuel Silveira¹⁵, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1781. He married **Micaela de Sousa da Silveira** November 21, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Teixeira and Barbara Silveira. She was born Abt. 1781.

Children of Jose de Avila and Micaela da Silveira are:

- + 478 i. Jose Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, born Abt. 1832.
- 479 ii. Barbara Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1820. She married Faustino Joaquin Silveira 1842 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1820.
- 480 iii. Anna Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1818. She married Miguel de Sousa Luis October 02, 1838 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- + 481 iv. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1840.
- 482 v. Antonia Faustna de Azevedo, born Abt. 1824. She married Jose Machado de Avila 1844 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1822.

401. D. Isabel Silveira¹⁶ de Avila (Manuel Silveira¹⁵, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1794. She married **Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila** April 07, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Machado and Barbara de Avila. He was born Abt. 1794.

Children are listed above under (380) Alferes Antonio Silveira de Avila.

402. Maria¹⁶ delfina (Rosa Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1820. She married **Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** Abt. 1840, son of Antonio de Azevedo and Barbara Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1818.

Child of Maria delfina and Manuel de Azevedo is:

- + 483 i. Barbara¹⁷ Delfina, born Abt. 1842.

404. Barbara Silveira¹⁶ de Avila (Isabel Silveira¹⁵, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1822 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Manuel Jose de Amaral** February 19, 1844 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Jose Gregorio and Maria Machado. He was born Abt.

1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Barbara de Avila and Manuel de Amaral is:

- + 484 i. Rita Silveira¹⁷ de Amaral, born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

407. Maria Delfina¹⁶ da Silveira (Rosa Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1799. She married **Alferes Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo** November 18, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1797.

Children of Maria da Silveira and Alferes de Azevedo are:

- 485 i. Victorino¹⁷ de Azevedo, born November 18, 1820 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 486 ii. Antonio Joaquin de Azevedo, born Abt. 1830.

411. Jose de Sousa¹⁶ Pereira (Pedro de Sousa¹⁵, Simao de Sousa¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born January 12, 1778. He married **Thersza de Jesus** February 18, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. She was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Jose Pereira and Thersza de Jesus is:

- + 487 i. Manuel Pereira¹⁷ de Sousa, born August 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

413. Maria Josepha de Sousa¹⁶ Pereira (Pedro de Sousa¹⁵, Simao de Sousa¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born May 03, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Mateus de Sousa** September 21, 1799 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He was born Abt. 1778.

Child of Maria Pereira and Mateus de Sousa is:

- 488 i. Barbara¹⁷ Josefa, born Abt. 1821. She married Antonio de Sousa Fagundes May 10, 1841 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born February 20, 1798 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

416. Rosa or Rita¹⁶ Josefa (Pedro de Sousa¹⁵ Pereira, Simao de Sousa¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1771. She married **Manuel de Sousa Fagundes** September 29, 1793 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Sebastao Fagundes and Anna Rosario. He was born Abt. 1771.

Child of Rosa Josefa and Manuel Fagundes is:

- 489 i. Joao de Sousa¹⁷ Fagundes, born June 15, 1804 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

420. Joao de Quadros¹⁶ Pereira (Jose de Quadros¹⁵, Joao de Quadros¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸,

Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born October 28, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Catherina Maria de Azevedo** June 15, 1857 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born March 30, 1813 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Joao Pereira and Catherina de Azevedo is:

+ 490 i. Joao de Quadros¹⁷ Pereira, born Abt. 1858.

421. Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵, D. Barbara Francisca¹⁴ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1795. He married (1) **D. Maria de Madalena da Silveira** August 07, 1817 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Alferes Machado and D. da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1797. He married (2) **D. Joanna Esubia da Silveira** July 25, 1825 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio Cardoso and Maria de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1801.

Children are listed above under (212) D. Maria de Madalena da Silveira.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. da Silveira is:

491 i. Francisco Jose de Bettencourt¹⁷ de Avila, born May 24, 1827 in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

423. Manuel Fortunato¹⁶ de Bettencourt (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵ de Avila, D. Barbara Francisca¹⁴ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1790. He married **D. Maria Constanca Peregrina** Abt. 1810 in Lived on Rua Nova Calheta.

Child of Manuel de Bettencourt and D. Peregrina is:

492 i. x¹⁷ de Bettencourt.

424. Captain Jose de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila (Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵, D. Barbara Francisca¹⁴ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born in Manadas, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Margarida**. She was born April 01, 1803 in Lisbon, Portugal.

Child of Captain de Avila and D. Margarida is:

+ 493 i. Joao Jose¹⁷ de Bettencourt, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

428. Barbara¹⁶ Joaquina (Maria or Luzia Rosa¹⁵, Maria¹⁴ de Borba, Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira¹², Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1815. She married (1) **Captain Antonio Faustino da Silveira** February 09, 1836 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Captain Pereira and Maria Bernarda. He was born Abt. 1761 in Biscoites, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 21, 1838. She married (2) **Jose Machado da Silveira** August 18, 1842, son of Mathias Silveira and Maria -----
--. He was born Abt. 1791.

More About Barbara Joaquina:

Aka (Facts Pg): Genoveva Joaquina

More About Captain Antonio Faustino da Silveira:

Aka (Facts Pg): Antonio Faustino de Borba

Child of Barbara Joaquina and Captain da Silveira is:

- + 494 i. Maria Faustina¹⁷ de Borba, born June 30, 1835 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Barbara Joaquina and Jose da Silveira is:

- 495 i. Maria¹⁷ Faustina.

429. Manuel Joaquin¹⁶ da Cunha (Maria or Luzia Rosa¹⁵ Joaquina, Maria¹⁴ de Borba, Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira¹², Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Paulina de Azevedo da Silveira**.

Child of Manuel da Cunha and Paulina da Silveira is:

- + 496 i. Rosa Joaquina¹⁷ da Silveira.

433. Maria Ines¹⁶ de Jesus (Manuel de Sousa Silveira or¹⁵ Oliveira, Alferes Joao Teixeira¹⁴ de Sousa, Ana¹³ de Jesus, Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos, Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1770. She married **Gaspar Machado Freitas** August 28, 1791, son of Antonio Freitas and Rosa Maria. He was born Abt. 1770.

Children of Maria de Jesus and Gaspar Freitas are:

- + 497 i. Manuel Homem¹⁷ de Oliveira.
- + 498 ii. Rosa de Sao Pedro, born Abt. 1815.

434. Alferes Joao Caetano¹⁶ de Sousa (D. Rita dos Anjos e¹⁵ Silveira, Captain Bartolemeu Silveira¹⁴ Machado, D. Maria dos Anjos¹³ de Lemos, Pedro Luis¹², Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born June 24, 1790 in Piedade, Pico, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **D. Maria Otilia Forjaz de Lacerda** 1826, daughter of Jose da Silveira and D. de Lacerda. She died September 06, 1844.

Children of Alferes de Sousa and D. de Lacerda are:

- 499 i. Tome Gregorio¹⁷ de Lacerda, born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 500 ii. Jose Pereira de Lacerda, born October 11, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

437. Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁶ Silveira (Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁵, Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e¹⁴ Cunha, D. Marianna de Avila Silveira¹³ Bettencourt, Francisco Lopes¹² Baleiro, Joana Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married (1) **D. Joanna Josefa Alvares de Sousa**. He married (2) **D. Joanna Alvares Pacheco** 1823 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Captain Silveira and D. Pacheco are:

- 501 i. Dr. Jose Pereira da Cunha e¹⁷ Silveira.
- 502 ii. Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha e Silveira.
- 503 iii. Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha e Silveira.

438. Maria¹⁶ Isabel (Antonio Ignacio¹⁵ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa¹⁴ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born May 20, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1952. She married **Jose Antonio (AKA Jose Machado) Bello** October 02, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Angelo Leonardes and Marianna de Jesus. He was born 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1952.

Children of Maria Isabel and Jose Bello are:

- + 504 i. Maria Amilia¹⁷ da Cunha, born Abt. 1886.
- + 505 ii. Antonio Machado Bello, born December 01, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 18, 1952 in Stanislaus Count, California, USA.
- + 506 iii. Joaquin Machado Bello, born 1876 in Azores Islands, Portugal.

440. Jose Francisco¹⁶ Cardoso (Antonio de Sousa¹⁵, Dona Maria¹⁴ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1840. He married **Idabel do Rosario** Abt. 1862, daughter of Manuel de Sousa and Maria ----- She was born Abt. 1842.

Children of Jose Cardoso and Idabel Rosario are:

- + 507 i. Paulino Jose¹⁷ Cardoso, born April 16, 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 508 ii. Manuel Francisco Cardoso, born Abt. 1855.

446. Marianna Rosa¹⁶ da Silveira (Maria¹⁵ Silveira, Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born December 25, 1780 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Homem** August 10, 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Homem and Marianna da Silveira. He was born November 03, 1773 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died January 04, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Jose Homem are:

- + 509 i. Antonio Machado¹⁷ Homem, born Abt. 1807.
- + 510 ii. Marianna Rosa da Silveira, born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died May 14, 1867.
- 511 iii. Pe. Joao Silveira de Carvalho, born March 06, 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 512 iv. Rosa Silveira de Avila, born Abt. 1799. She married Jose Machado de Sylva July 09, 1819 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1797.
- + 513 v. Thome Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1818.

448. Micaela de Jesus e¹⁶ Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do¹⁵ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born February 11, 1814 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died 1912. She married **Felizberto Jose de Simas** April 03, 1836 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Joao de Simas and Ignacia da Silveira. He was born Bef. 1825 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Micaela Azevedo and Felizberto de Simas are:

- + 514 i. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do¹⁷ Jesus, born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bef. 1937.
- 515 ii. Joam Jose de Simas, born May 05, 1845 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 516 iii. Barbara de Jesus, born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 517 iv. Anna Victorina, born 1839 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married Jose Victorino July 05, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1851 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.

454. Jorge Silveira¹⁶ de Azevedo (Isabel Caetano do¹⁵ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1817. He married **Isabel Filipa Silveira de Azevedo** October 07, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose de Azevedo and Rosa Pedro. She was born Abt. 1837.

Child of Jorge de Azevedo and Isabel de Azevedo is:

- + 518 i. Rosa Julia¹⁷ de Azevedo, born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

460. Jose da Silveira¹⁶ de Carvalho (Anna Joaquina¹⁵ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1806. He married **Rita Joaquina** Abt. 1824, daughter of Manuel Machado and Anna Faustina. She was born Abt. 1806.

Children of Jose de Carvalho and Rita Joaquina are:

- 519 i. Tiago¹⁷ de Carvalho, born February 12, 1826 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 520 ii. Lucas da Silveira de Carvalho, born Abt. 1829.

461. Manuel Silveira¹⁶ Machado (Isabel Silveira¹⁵ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1814. He married **Marianna Rosa do Coracao de Jesus** April 15, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1807.

Children of Manuel Machado and Marianna de Jesus are:

- 521 i. Maria¹⁷, born April 08, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- + 522 ii. Antonio Silveira Machado, born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

463. Rosa Emelia Silveira¹⁶ de Avila (Alferes Antonio Silveira¹⁵, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1825. She married **Jose Machado Luis** September 30, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born August 24, 1817 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Jose Luis are:

- + 523 i. Matteus Machado¹⁷ Luis, born Abt. 1840.
- 524 ii. Rosa Emelia Silveira de Avila, born July 10, 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 525 iii. Isabel Silveira de Avila, born July 02, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 526 iv. Theresa Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

467. Maria Silveira¹⁶ de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹⁵, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1811. She married **Joao de Sousa Netto** November 21, 1831 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Eugenio Machado and Maria de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1806, and died April 02, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Maria de Avila and Joao Netto are:

- 527 i. Maria¹⁷ Netta, born December 25, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 528 ii. Isabel Netta, born October 05, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 529 iii. Anna Netta, born October 14, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

468. Joao Silveira de Avila¹⁶ Rodrigues (Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Roza da Silveira** September 04, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Francisco Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1844.

Children of Joao Rodrigues and Roza da Silveira are:

- 530 i. Joao Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, born January 16, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 531 ii. Manuel Silveira de Avila, born 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 532 iii. Francisco Silveira de Avila, born August 05, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

469. Isabel da Silveira¹⁶ de Avila (Sargent Francisco da Silveira¹⁵, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1830. She married **Manuel Machado de Quadros**, son of Lourenco da Silveira and Rosa Silveira. He was born Abt. 1824.

Children of Isabel de Avila and Manuel de Quadros are:

- 533 i. X¹⁷ de Quadros, born July 02, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 534 ii. Isabel, born July 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 535 iii. Maria de Quadros, born February 01, 1857 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

470. Isabel Umbalina¹⁶ da Silveira (Rosa da Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1804. She married **Paulino Antonio da Silveira** August 01, 1824 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Antonio Fagundes and Thomasia de Jesus. He was born October 14, 1803 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Isabel da Silveira and Paulino da Silveira are:

- + 536 i. Rosa da Silveira¹⁷ de Avila, born Abt. 1847.
- + 537 ii. Barbara Umbalina da Silveira, born Abt. 1844.

Generation No. 17

477. Jose Paulino de Azevedo¹⁷ Neto (Rosa Joaquina¹⁶ da Silveira, Manuel Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Maria

Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1850. He married **Anna Josepha de Mattos** March 18, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Mattos and Rita de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Jose Neto and Anna de Mattos is:

- 538 i. Antonio Paulino¹⁸ de Azevedo, born November 19, 1861 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Belmira de Oliveira Abt. 1878; born Abt. 1858.

478. Jose Silveira¹⁷ de Avila (Jose Silveira¹⁶, Manuel Silveira¹⁵, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1832. He married **Rosa Silveira de Avila** June 21, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Joao Avila and Maria Silveira. She was born Abt. 1832.

Child of Jose de Avila and Rosa de Avila is:

- 539 i. (———) Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, born 1865.

481. Manuel Silveira¹⁷ de Avila (Jose Silveira¹⁶, Manuel Silveira¹⁵, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1840. He married (1) (**Marianna**) Abt. 1862, daughter of Joaquin Silveira and Isabel. He married (2) **Emelia da Silveira** Abt. 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Pascual Silveira) and Emelia Rosa.

Child of Manuel de Avila and (Marianna) is:

- 540 i. (———) Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Avila and Emelia da Silveira are:

- 541 i. (Twin) Jose Silveira¹⁸ de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
542 ii. (Twin) Maria Silveira de Avila, born 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

483. Barbara¹⁷ Delfina (Maria¹⁶, Rosa Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1842. She married **Antonio Joao da Silveira** May 26, 1862 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Joao Borges and Florinda Anjos. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara Delfina and Antonio da Silveira is:

- 543 i. x¹⁸ da Silveira.

484. Rita Silveira¹⁷ de Amaral (Barbara Silveira¹⁶ de Avila, Isabel Silveira¹⁵, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born June 06, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Jose Machado Fagundes** September 27, 1875 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Francisco Fagundes and Rosa Faustina. He was born 1837.

Children of Rita de Amaral and Jose Fagundes are:

- 544 i. Jose¹⁸ Fagundes, born April 20, 1876 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 545 ii. Manuel Fagundes, born May 16, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 546 iii. Maria Fagundes, born November 25, 1883.
- 547 iv. Maria Silveira Fagundes, born May 23, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 548 v. Iabel Fagundes, born January 17, 1886 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 549 vi. Maria Fagundes, born May 23, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

486. Antonio Joaquin¹⁷ de Azevedo (Maria Delfina¹⁶ da Silveira, Rosa Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Maria Silveira¹⁴, Captain Francisco Silveira¹³, D. Maria Silveira e¹² Avila, Maria Netta¹¹ de Sousa, Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira¹⁰ Neto, Maria Luis⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1830. He married **Maria Lusianna da Silveira** January 08, 1869 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Mancebo and Lusianna da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1837.

Children of Antonio de Azevedo and Maria da Silveira are:

- 550 i. Maria Lourenca¹⁸ de Avila, born January 04, 1875 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Joao Machado da Cunha January 21, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born May 14, 1847 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 551 ii. Marianna de Azevedo, born August 01, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 552 iii. Manuel Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 10, 1861 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Jose de Azevedo July 30, 1904 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1880 in Faja dos Vimes, Sao Jorge Island, azores Islands, Portugal.
- 553 iv. Antonio de Azevedo, born March 02, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 554 v. Joao Joaquin de Azevedo, born December 04, 1877 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

487. Manuel Pereira¹⁷ de Sousa (Jose de Sousa¹⁶ Pereira, Pedro de Sousa¹⁵, Simao de Sousa¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born August 02, 1801 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married **Isabel Joaquina e Azevedo** November 29, 1823 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Jorge Lopes and Maria Joaquina. She was born Abt. 1805 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

Children of Manuel de Sousa and Isabel Azevedo are:

- 555 i. Antonio Silveira¹⁸ Pereira, born February 08, 1825 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Bef. 1925. He married (1) Isabel Maria Netta September 14, 1849 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born December 30, 1817 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. He married (2) Rosa Victorina da Silveira January 08, 1854 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born March 06, 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; died Bef. 1930.
- 556 ii. Josepha, born February 19, 1829.
- 557 iii. Augustinho Silveira Machado, born Abt. 1830 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Augustinho Silveira Machado:
LDS-1546786: LDS Reel no. 1546805-4

- 558 iv. Victorino Jose Machado, born Abt. 1832. He married (Sabina) Rosa January 15, 1854 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1834.
- 559 v. Anna Pereira, born March 25, 1832 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 560 vi. Maria Thereza de Sao Jose, born August 09, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Francisco Jose Cardoso July 29, 1866 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1840; died December 26, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 561 vii. Joaquin Pereira de Sousa, born 1835 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Maria Constancia May 25, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born

- 1831 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores.
- 562 viii. Jorge Pereira de Sousa, born February 20, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 563 ix. Faustina, born January 09, 1845 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 564 x. Thereza de Jesus, born Abt. 1831. She married Joaquin Antonio da Silveira Abt. 1850; born Abt. 1829.

490. Joao de Quadros¹⁷ Pereira (Joao de Quadros¹⁶, Jose de Quadros¹⁵, Joao de Quadros¹⁴, Captain Joao de Sousa¹³, Captain Joao de Quadros¹², Captain Sebastao Nunca¹¹, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1858. He married **Maria de Azevedo da Gloria** January 17, 1881 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Jose Machado and Maria da Gloria. She was born Abt. 1859 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joao Pereira and Maria da Gloria are:

- 565 i. Antonio¹⁸ Pereira, born June 02, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 566 ii. Maria Pereira, born April 26, 1882 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 567 iii. Antonio de Quadros Pereira, born June 02, 1884 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 568 iv. Erma Pereira, born June 29, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 569 v. Francisco Pereira, born May 05, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 570 vi. Maria (2nd) Pereira, born May 14, 1889 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 571 vii. Serafina Pereira, born February 18, 1894 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 572 viii. Alexandrina Pereira, born July 21, 1895 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 573 ix. Jose Pereira, born January 25, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 574 x. Rosalia Pereira, born April 25, 1897 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 575 xi. Manuel de Quadros Pereira, born March 04, 1900 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 576 xii. Rosalina Pereira, born March 17, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

493. Joao Jose¹⁷ de Bettencourt (Captain Jose de Bettencourt¹⁶ de Avila, Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt¹⁵, D. Barbara Francisca¹⁴ de Bettencourt, Captain Joao de Bettencourt¹³ Pereira, D. Maria¹² Pacheco, Manuel Machado¹¹ Pereira, Captain Pero Luis¹⁰, Maria Luis⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married **D. Antonia Justinianna de Azevedo**, daughter of Captain da Terra and Antonia de Bario.

Children of Joao de Bettencourt and D. de Azevedo are:

- 577 i. Dr. Jose de Bettencourt¹⁸ de Avila, born in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. He married (1) D. Emelia Coelho Borges. He married (2) D. Maria.

More About Dr. Jose de Bettencourt de Avila:

1.: Topo Judge

- 578 ii. D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt de Avila. She married Francisco Xavier de Azevedo e Castro.

494. Maria Faustina¹⁷ de Borba (Barbara¹⁶ Joaquina, Maria or Luzia Rosa¹⁵, Maria¹⁴ de Borba, Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira¹², Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born June 30, 1835 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married (1) **Antonio Pedroso de Borba**. She married (2) **Joao Candido Borges** June 12, 1853 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Bartolemeu Machado and Maria da Silveira. He was born October 08, 1833 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

More About Joao Candido Borges:

Baptism: St. Lusia, Angra

Children of Maria de Borba and Antonio de Borba are:

- 579 i. Jose Augusto¹⁸ da Silveira, born Abt. 1860.
- 580 ii. Maria Faustina, born Abt. 1848. She married Jose Silveira de Azevedo Abt. 1870; born Abt. 1848.

Children of Maria de Borba and Joao Borges are:

- 581 i. Joao¹⁸ Candido, born January 03, 1862 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 582 ii. Antonio Candido Borges, born November 01, 1863 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Rosa C. Santos; born December 29, 1877 in Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died February 11, 1933 in Lanare, Kings County, California, USA.
- 583 iii. Maria Candida, born April 02, 1864 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 584 iv. Anna Candida, born March 04, 1868 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Manuel Varisimo de Azevedo.
- 585 v. Son Candido, born August 08, 1869 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 586 vi. Anibal Candido, born December 22, 1869 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 587 vii. Eugenia, born April 15, 1871.
- 588 viii. Candida Isaura da Silveira, born June 04, 1872 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Antonio Pedroso da Silveira August 16, 1909 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1870.
- 589 ix. Annibal Candido Borges, born August 15, 1872.
- 590 x. Joao Borges, born December 31, 1873 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 591 xi. Carlos Candido Borges, born 1874 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Julia Celeste da Silveira January 30, 1899 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born 1873 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 592 xii. Candido Borges, born June 04, 1876 in Norte Pequeno, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

496. Rosa Joaquina¹⁷ da Silveira (Manuel Joaquin¹⁶ da Cunha, Maria or Luzia Rosa¹⁵ Joaquina, Maria¹⁴ de Borba, Simao Pereira¹³ da Cunha, Manuel Pereira¹², Lazaro Pereira¹¹ de Lemos, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) She married **Antonio Pereira da Terra**.

Children of Rosa da Silveira and Antonio da Terra are:

- 593 i. Joao Augusto¹⁸ Terra.
- 594 ii. Manuel Terra.
- 595 iii. Antonio Terra.
- 596 iv. Maria Terra.

497. Manuel Homem¹⁷ de Oliveira (Maria Ines¹⁶ de Jesus, Manuel de Sousa Silveira or¹⁵ Oliveira, Alferes Joao Teixeira¹⁴ de Sousa, Ana¹³ de Jesus, Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos, Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) He married **Ana Julia de Oliveira**, daughter of Alferes de Azevedo and Joaquina da Silveira.

Child of Manuel de Oliveira and Ana de Oliveira is:

- 597 i. Pe Joao de Oliveira Teixeira¹⁸ de Freitas, died March 29, 1916.

More About Pe Joao de Oliveira Teixeira de Freitas:

1.: Father in Caldeira

498. Rosa de Sao¹⁷ Pedro (Maria Ines¹⁶ de Jesus, Manuel de Sousa Silveira or¹⁵ Oliveira, Alferes Joao Teixeira¹⁴ de Sousa, Ana¹³ de Jesus, Pedro Luis¹² de Lemos, Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1815. She married **Jose da Silveira de Azevedo** Abt. 1835, son of Joaquin de Azevedo and Isabel de Azevedo. He was born Abt. 1810.

Child of Rosa Pedro and Jose de Azevedo is:

- 598 i. Isabel FilipaSilveira¹⁸ de Azevedo, born Abt. 1837. She married Jorge Silveira de Azevedo October 07, 1861 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1817.

500. Jose Pereira¹⁷ de Lacerda (Alferes Joao Caetano¹⁶ de Sousa, D. Rita dos Anjos e¹⁵ Silveira, Captain Bartolemeu Silveira¹⁴ Machado, D. Maria dos Anjos¹³ de Lemos, Pedro Luis¹², Maria Luis¹¹, Captain Baltasar Luis¹⁰ Pereira, Barbara⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born October 11, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Jose Pereira de Lacerda is:

- 599 i. Rita¹⁸ de Lacerda, born May 02, 1880 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

504. Maria Amilia¹⁷ da Cunha (Maria¹⁶ Isabel, Antonio Ignacio¹⁵ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa¹⁴ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1886. She married **Manuel Machado da Cunha** July 14, 1906 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, son of Unknown and Maria Faustina. He was born Abt. 1884.

Child of Maria da Cunha and Manuel da Cunha is:

- 600 i. X¹⁸ da Cunha.

505. Antonio Machado¹⁷ Bello (Maria¹⁶ Isabel, Antonio Ignacio¹⁵ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa¹⁴ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born December 01, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal, and died February 18, 1952 in Stanislaus Count, California, USA. He married (1) **Marianna Bello**. She died Aft. 1952. He married (2) **Maria Avila Bello** Abt. 1905. She was born Abt. 1875 in Axores.

Child of Antonio Bello and Maria Bello is:

- 601 i. Tony (AKA Antonio Machado) Marshall¹⁸ Bello, born January 25, 1907; died December 22, 1976 in Lemoore ., Kings County, Ca., USA. He married Mayme Silva Abt. 1924; born Abt. 1909.

506. Joaquin Machado¹⁷ Bello (Maria¹⁶ Isabel, Antonio Ignacio¹⁵ de Azevedo, Rosa Josefa¹⁴ Joaquina, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born 1876 in Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Maria (Vitoria) de Azevedo** Abt. 1900 in Azores. She was born Abt. 1880 in Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Joaquin Bello and Maria de Azevedo are:

- 602 i. Antone¹⁸ Bello, born January 25, 1902 in Azores Islands, Portugal; died September 25, 1968 in Kings County, California, USA. He married Rose Bello; born Abt. 1912.
603 ii. Jose Bello, born 1912 in Kings County, California, USA.
604 iii. Mary Bello, born 1907 in Kings County, California, USA.
605 iv. Angelina Bello, born 1914 in Kings County, California, USA.
606 v. Alezeda Bello, born 1916 in Kings County, California, USA.

507. Paulino Jose¹⁷ Cardoso (Jose Francisco¹⁶, Antonio de Sousa¹⁵, Dona Maria¹⁴ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz

Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born April 16, 1864 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Umbalina de Jesus** January 08, 1894 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Joao Cardoso and Francisca de Jesus. She was born November 06, 1868.

Child of Paulino Cardoso and Umbalina de Jesus is:

- 607 i. x¹⁸ Cardoso.

508. Manuel Francisco¹⁷ Cardoso (Jose Francisco¹⁶, Antonio de Sousa¹⁵, Dona Maria¹⁴ Francisca, Sargent Joao de Sousa¹³ Pereira, Captain Joao de Sousa¹², Captain Augustinho Pereira¹¹ de Borba, Mathias Pereira¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹ Pereira, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1855. He married **Rita da Silveira do Coracao de Jesus** April 30, 1877 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Mathias de Sousa and Isabel da Silveira. She was born Abt. 1857.

Children of Manuel Cardoso and Rita de Jesus are:

- 608 i. Manuel Francisco¹⁸ Cardoso, born March 24, 1879 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. He married Isabel Teixeira Brasil April 27, 1907 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1885.
- 609 ii. Amelia Cardoso, born April 04, 1888 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 610 iii. Joao Cardoso, born April 23, 1883 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 611 iv. Maria Cardoso, born July 02, 1881 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

509. Antonio Machado¹⁷ Homem (Marianna Rosa¹⁶ da Silveira, Maria¹⁵ Silveira, Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1807. He married **Rosa Maria de Jesus** Abt. 1850, daughter of Manuel de Fraga and Leandra Rosa. She was born Abt. 1818 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Child of Antonio Homem and Rosa de Jesus is:

- 612 i. D. Rosa de Viterbo¹⁸ da Silveira, born Abt. 1852. She married Joaquin Antonio da Silveira July 30, 1874 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1850; died May 25, 1910.

510. Marianna Rosa¹⁷ da Silveira (Marianna Rosa¹⁶, Maria¹⁵ Silveira, Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born August 14, 1815 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, and died May 14, 1867. She married **Antonio Machado Luis** January 18, 1833 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Antonio Luis and Isabel da Encarnacao. He was born May 02, 1809 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal.

Children of Marianna da Silveira and Antonio Luis are:

- 613 i. Francisco Machado¹⁸ Luis, born October 08, 1853 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 614 ii. Manuel Machado Luis, born August 31, 1850 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 615 iii. Joam Machado Luis, born January 16, 1849 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 616 iv. Rosa Machado Luis, born September 06, 1846 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married Manuel Augusto da Cunha April 28, 1873 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal; born Abt. 1844.
- 617 v. Antonio Machado Luis, born December 15, 1834 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 618 vi. Luis Machado Luis, born 1863 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 619 vii. Antonio Machado Luis, born 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 620 viii. Joao Machado Luis, born August 14, 1843 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.
- 621 ix. Maria Machado Luis, born November 09, 1837 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

- 622 x. Candido Machado Luis, born July 16, 1856 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal; died January 09, 1933 in Petaluma, Ca., USA. He married Rosa Faustina de Azevedo; born 1857.

513. Thome Silveira¹⁷ Machado (Marianna Rosa¹⁶ da Silveira, Maria¹⁵ Silveira, Marianna Rosa¹⁴ da Silveira, Pedro Lourenco¹³ Teixeira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1818. He married **Maria Bernarda** November 25, 1860 in Calheta, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, daughter of Antonio de Sousa and Maria Bernarda. She was born Abt. 1835.

Child of Thome Machado and Maria Bernarda is:

- 623 i. x¹⁸ Machado.

514. Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do¹⁷ Jesus (Micaela de Jesus e¹⁶ Azevedo, Isabel Caetano do¹⁵ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born February 27, 1837 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal, and died Bef. 1937. She married (1) **Manuel Vitorino de Borba** May 14, 1866 in Rebreira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores , Islands, Portugal, son of Victorino de Sousa and D. da Silveira. He was born 1819. She married (2) **Manuel Silveira Machado** July 09, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, son of Manuel Machado and Catherina Maria. He was born March 09, 1826 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal, and died January 21, 1870.

Child of Maria Jesus and Manuel de Borba is:

- 624 i. x¹⁸ de Borba.

Children of Maria Jesus and Manuel Machado are:

- 625 i. Barbara Silveira do Coracao¹⁸ de Jesus, born September 07, 1876 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died 1962 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores. She married Jose Silveira Pereira September 19, 1892 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born June 09, 1872 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; died Bet. 1907 - 1908 in Pt. Delgada, Sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal (Age 35-36).

More About Barbara Silveira do Coracao de Jesus:

Burial: 1962, Santo Antao, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

More About Jose Silveira Pereira:

Burial: Pt. Delgada, sao Miguel Island, Azores Islands, Portugal

- 626 ii. Jose (Francisco) Machado, born Abt. 1854. He married Joaquina Rosa da Silveira October 10, 1869 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands , Portugal; born Abt. 1857.

516. Barbara¹⁷ de Jesus (Micaela de Jesus e¹⁶ Azevedo, Isabel Caetano do¹⁵ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born April 03, 1848 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She married **Emlianno Antonio de Azevedo** Abt. 1874, son of Antonio de Azevedo and Barbara Victorina. He was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Barbara de Jesus and Emlianno de Azevedo is:

- 627 i. Maria Victorina¹⁸ de Azevedo, born August 02, 1875 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal. She married Victorino Antonio Vierra Abt. 1904; born March 02, 1883 in Topo, Sao Jorge Island Azores Islands , Portugal.

More About Maria Victorina de Azevedo:

Aka (Facts Pg): Maria de Jesus

More About Victorino Antonio Vierra:

Aka (Facts Pg): Antonio Vierra

518. Rosa Julia¹⁷ de Azevedo (Jorge Silveira¹⁶, Isabel Caetano do¹⁵ Sacramento, Barbara Silveira¹⁴ Machado, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born April 06, 1868 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal. She married **Jose Simao da Silva** Abt. 1902, son of Cypriano Cardoso and Isabel Silveira. He was born Abt. 1865.

Child of Rosa de Azevedo and Jose da Silva is:

628 i. Joao¹⁸ da Silva, born July 05, 1903 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

520. Lucas da Silveira¹⁷ de Carvalho (Jose da Silveira¹⁶, Anna Joaquina¹⁵ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1829. He married **Umbalina Rosa** May 09, 1861 in Ribeira Seca Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, portugal, daughter of Francisco Mendonca and Luzia de Jesus. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Lucas de Carvalho and Umbalina Rosa is:

629 i. x¹⁸ de Carvalho.

522. Antonio Silveira¹⁷ Machado (Manuel Silveira¹⁶, Isabel Silveira¹⁵ de Azevedo, D. Maria Silveira de Sao¹⁴ Joaquin, Captain Joaquin Silveira¹³ Machado, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born March 31, 1839 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. He married **Emelia de Jesus** November 19, 1865 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands, Portugal. She was born September 12, 1847 in Angra, Terceira Island, Azores Islands Portugal.

Child of Antonio Machado and Emelia de Jesus is:

630 i. Joao's G¹⁸ father. He married Joao's wife.

523. Matteus Machado¹⁷ Luis (Rosa Emelia Silveira¹⁶ de Avila, Alferes Antonio Silveira¹⁵, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1840. He married **Micaela Rita** August 06, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal, daughter of Jose Avila and Theresa Rosa. She was born Abt. 1840.

Child of Matteus Luis and Micaela Rita is:

631 i. Antonio Machado¹⁸ Luis, born August 16, 1860 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island Azores, Portugal.

536. Rosa da Silveira¹⁷ de Avila (Isabel Umbalina¹⁶ da Silveira, Rosa da Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1847.

She married **Antonio Silveira de Sousa de Aguiar**, son of Antonio de Sousa and Margarida Josefa. He was born Abt. 1840.

Children of Rosa de Avila and Antonio de Aguiar are:

- 632 i. Isabel Margarida¹⁸ de Aguiar, born June 03, 1867 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Unknown (Antonio Carreiro); born Abt. 1856 in Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 633 ii. Maria Emilia de Aguiar, born Abt. 1862 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal. She married Unknown.

537. Barbara Umbalina¹⁷ da Silveira (Isabel Umbalina¹⁶, Rosa da Silveira¹⁵ de Avila, Barbara Silveira¹⁴, Francisca¹³ Silveira, Alferes Jose Machado¹² de Sousa, Pedro da Cunha¹¹ Pereira, Francisca¹⁰, Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes⁹, Captain Gaspar Nunes⁸, Maria⁷, Lourenco Vaz Corte⁶ Real, Joao Vaz Corte⁵, Vasco Annes Corte⁴, Maior³ Escudero, Vasco Anes Corte² Real, Vasco Annes¹ da Costa) was born Abt. 1844. She married **Manuel Joaquin Gomes** Abt. 1864, son of Jose Nunes and Jacinta Joaquina. He was born Abt. 1842.

Children of Barbara da Silveira and Manuel Gomes are:

- 634 i. Maria Augusta do Coracao¹⁸ de Jesus, born Abt. 1865. She married Joao Victorino Machado October 10, 1885 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island, Azores Islands, Portugal; born Abt. 1860.
- 635 ii. Julia Gomes, born December 07, 1872 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.
- 636 iii. Francisco Gomes, born April 01, 1878 in Ribeira Seca, Sao Jorge Island , Azores Islands, Portugal.

Index of Individuals

- (-----) -
 D.: 13, 14
- (-----) -
 Joanna Pereira: 18
- (*Premeira*) -
 Barbara: 92, 195
- (*Tex.*) -
 Jorge Gonsalves: 64, 182
-) -
 (Vicencia: 66, 185
 Antonio Silveira (G ----- S: 55, 170
 Bartolemeu Simao (de Bairro: 227
 Catarina (twin: 212
-) -
 D. Maria (: 25, 31, 37, 45, 57, 133, 143, 153, 163, 179,
 233, 236, 240, 247, 252, 283, 288, 295, 303, 310
-) -
 Joam Jose (: 56, 171
-) -
 Joirge de Sousa (Azevedo: 73, 196
 Jose Antonio (Alfonso: 50, 162
 Josefina (twin: 212
 Josse Dutra (Captain donatary de Fayal: 11
 Manuel da Cunha (Brier: 193
 Manuel de Sousa (Carvalho: 64, 182
 Maria (Alves: 141
 Maria (Pereira: 47, 159, 248, 301
 Maria Borges (never married: 55, 169
 Maria de Lemos Machado (or Leal Pereira: 132, 281
 Teguisse (-----: 105
 Unknown (Antonio Carreiro: 94, 95, 208, 268, 326
- -
 Anna: 26, 133, 234, 284
- -
 Antonio Leal: 31, 143, 236, 288
- -
 D.: 108
- -
 Francisca dos: 48, 164, 249, 304
- -
 Isabel: 54, 169
- -
 Joanna: 110
- -
 Luzia: 31, 143, 236, 288
- -
 Maria: 72, 195
- -
 Maria: 190, 313
- -
 Maria do: 41, 152
- -
 Maria do: 257, 315
- -
 X: 95, 268
- x: 98
- 1-8-1869 -
 (name: Maria Lusianna da Silveira): 72, 198, 260, 319
- 2 -
 Jose Pereira Silva #: 97, 98, 270
- 30 -
 Go to Gen de S. J. Pg: 122
- 36) -
 Antonio Machado Aguiar (age: 76, 84, 85, 201, 217,
 218
- 41) -
 Maria Jose Brazil (Age: 85, 218
- Abarca* -
 Anna da Silveira: 12, 14, 17, 19, 24, 30
 D. Guiomar Borges: 12
 Isabel: 12
 Isabel: 14
 Macia: 15
 Maria: 272
 Maria Borges: 15
- Afonso* -
 Unnamed: 130, 231, 278
- Agueda* -
 Joao Dias: 19, 120
- Aguiar* -
 Descendants of Antonio: 85, 218
 Isabel: 85, 219
 Isabel: 87, 97, 98, 218, 220
 Maria: 54, 168
 Maria: 85, 97, 218
 Maria: 95, 269
 Maria: 95, 268
 Maria: 95, 268
 Maria: 97
 Maria: 95, 269
 Maria Pereira: 95, 268
 Marianna: 85, 218
- Alvares* -
 (-----): 227, 273
 2nd wife Maria: 35, 145
 Antonio: 21, 126
 D. Leonor: 106
 Gaspar (Soares): 227
 Joao Machado: 26, 134, 234, 284
 Manuel: 14
 Mecia: 19
 Pascoal Silveira: 47, 163, 248, 303
- Alves* -
 Antonio Joaquin: 87, 220
 Antonio Machado: 87, 98, 221
 Antonio Machado: 87, 98, 221
 Barbara de Sao Jose: 78, 204
 Beatrix: 230, 278
 Brites: 140, 234, 284
 Isabel: 89, 224
 Jose Antonio: 98
 Jose Estacio: 89, 224

- Jose Machado: 87, 98, 221, 222
 Julio Pereira: 98
 Manuel Antonio Estacio: 89, 224
 Maria: 89, 224
 Maria Julia: 98, 221
 Maria Umbalina: 77, 87, 98, 203, 221
 Maria Umbalina: 88, 98, 221, 222
 Marianna S.: 101, 225
 Mary: 93, 215, 267
 Rosa da Silveira: 87, 220
- Amarante* -
 Joao: 28, 113
 Pe. Joao de Bettencourt: 33, 117
 x: 229, 277
- Amaro* -
 Unnamed: 18, 120
- Amelia* -
 Unnamed: 212
- Ana* -
 Unnamed: 27, 33, 41, 50, 62, 72, 113, 116, 121, 127
 Unnamed: 123
 D.: 245, 300
- Andrade* -
 Antonio da Cunha e: 17
- Andre* -
 Catarina: 21, 126
- Anjos* -
 Florinda dos: 71, 198, 260, 318
 Lusía Machado dos: 76, 202
 Luzia dos: 53, 167
 Luzia dos: 75, 201
 Maria da Silveira dos: 55, 170
 Maria Luisa dos: 75, 201
 Marianna da Silveira dos: 64, 179
 Rita dos: 66, 185
- Anna* -
 Unnamed: 92, 194
 Unnamed: 13, 15
 Unnamed: 75, 200
 Unnamed: 86, 220
- Antao* -
 Josefa de Santo: 244, 299
 Rita de Santo: 244, 299
- Antona* -
 Affonso Gonsalves: 106
- Antonia* -
 Unnamed: 52, 166
 Unnamed: 43, 157
 1st Wife D. Maria: 40, 121, 238, 290, 298
 Anna: 161
 Luzia: 56, 171
 Maria: 23
 Maria: 80, 205
 Rosa: 68, 186
- Antonio* -
 Unnamed: 245, 299
 Unnamed: 130, 231, 278
 Unnamed: 123
 Unnamed: 140
 Unnamed: 42, 155
 Unnamed: 64, 182
- Unnamed: 150, 243, 297
 Unnamed: 47, 159, 248, 301
 Unnamed: 79, 177
 Faustino: 55, 170
 Iria de Santo: 47, 51, 59, 162, 163, 173, 248, 253, 303,
 309
 Jorge: 266
 Maria Delfina de Santo: 68, 187
 Pe. Diogo d Santo: 16
 Sargent Manuel: 160, 242, 296
- Apalonia* -
 Unnamed: 130, 231, 278
 Unnamed: 123
- Archanjos* -
 D. Dorthea do: 17
- Ativeres* -
 Catarina: 228, 274
- Augusta* -
 Delfina: 72, 195
 Maria: 98
 Rosa: 101
- Augusto* -
 Unnamed: 212
- Avila* -
 Andre: 22, 27, 33, 41, 50, 62, 72, 111, 113, 116, 121
 Anna (Justina): 48, 164, 249, 304
 Antonio: 90, 100, 225
 Augie: 101
 Augustinho: 90, 100, 101, 225
 D. Maria Silveira e: 20, 25, 31, 32, 37-39, 45-48, 52,
 57-61, 69-72, 82, 83, 94, 95, 125, 133, 138, 143,
 144, 149, 153, 163, 164, 166, 180, 181, 197,
 198, 216, 217, 230, 233, 236, 237, 240-242, 247-
 249, 252-255, 257-260, 263-265, 267-269, 278,
 283, 286, 288, 289, 295, 303, 304, 311, 312,
 318, 319
 Descendants of Silveira: 48, 165, 246, 302
 Dorothy: 100
 Elsie: 100
 Isabel: 90, 225
 Joao: 90, 225
 Joao Machado de Sousa: 71, 197, 259, 318
 Joe: 101
 John: 101
 Jose (Tony's Twin): 90, 225
 Jose Sousa: 82, 208, 264, 325
 Luzia: 90, 225
 Luzia de Sousa e: 52, 65, 76, 84, 85, 96, 97, 167, 183,
 201, 217, 218
 Mabel: 100
 Manuel: 90, 225
 Maria da Silveira e: 18, 20, 26, 119, 125, 134
 Maria da Silveira e: 18, 119
 Maria Silveira: 59, 173, 253, 309
 Maria Silveira e: 35, 36, 145
 Marianna de Jesus e: 89, 223
 Pe. Aleixo da Silveira e: 22, 111
 Pedro: 18, 22, 27, 33, 41, 50, 62, 72, 109, 111, 113,
 116, 121
 Rosa: 90, 225
 Rosa Joaquina Silveira e: 74, 199

- Rosemary: 100
- Azambuja* -
(name: Margarida da Saboya): 11
- Azevedo* -
D. Rosa Clara de Santa Maria (de: 27, 135, 231, 232, 282
- Azevedo* -
Barbara: 58, 172, 253, 308
D. Catherina Machado: 150, 236, 287
D. Maria de Trinidad e: 235, 286
Isabel Joaquina e: 91, 193, 210, 260, 319
Maria: 58, 172, 253, 308
Mary: 83, 95, 215
Micaela de Jesus e: 58, 69, 79, 91, 172, 187, 194, 205, 252, 257, 258, 263, 264, 267, 268, 308, 315, 316, 324
Rosa Jacintade: 191, 192
Tenente Jorge Silveira e: 64, 74, 182, 199
- Baignard* -
Francoise: 105
- Bairos* -
Maria Nunes: 30
- Bairros* -
Catarina: 123
- Baleiro* -
Agueda: 18, 109
Captain Gaspar Goncalves: 27, 113, 280
Francisco Lopes: 27, 113, 280, 285, 291, 298, 306, 314
- Baptista* -
Isabel: 85, 219
Joao Jose: 80
Jose Teixeira: 80
Maria: 85, 218
Rosa Silveira: 85, 96, 218, 269
x: 80
- Barbara* -
Unnamed: 18, 119
Unnamed: 42, 155
Unnamed: 228, 275
Unnamed: 23, 126
Unnamed: 23
Unnamed: 140
Unnamed: 26, 134, 232, 283
Unnamed: 25, 133, 233, 283
Unnamed: 150, 242, 297
Unnamed: 239, 292
Unnamed: 76, 201
Unnamed: 266
- Barbuda* -
Soveral: 15
- Batista* -
Arture: 101
Fernanda: 101
- Beatriz* -
D. Isabel: 61, 181, 252, 310
- Bello* -
Alezeda: 262, 322
Angelina: 262, 322
Antone: 262, 322
Antonio Machado: 257, 262, 266, 315, 322
Carl: 266
- Eugene: 266
Joam Texeira Nunes: 79, 205
Joao: 87, 221
Joao de Sousa: 41, 152
Joaquin Machado: 257, 262, 315, 322
Jose: 262, 322
Jose Antonio (AKA Jose Machado): 257, 315
Maria Avila: 262, 322
Marianna: 262, 322
Mary: 262, 322
Rose: 262, 322
Tony (AKA Antonio Machado) Marshall: 262, 266, 322
- Bernarda* -
D.: 56
D. Josefa: 45, 163, 247, 303
Maria: 190, 313
Maria: 81, 206, 263, 324
Maria: 81, 206, 263, 324
- Betancur* -
Georges de Bethencourt aka Dom Jorge: 104-225
- Bettencourt* -
D. Maria Rosa da Silveira: 291
D. Marianna de Avila Silveira: 27, 33, 40, 50, 62, 113, 116, 121, 127, 136, 243, 285, 291, 292, 297, 298, 306, 314
Manuel Anthony: 95, 215
Maria (Ignacia): 61, 181, 252, 310
Pedro de Sousa: 238, 290
X: 95
- Betty* -
Unnamed: 101
- Bica* -
Aleixos Dias: 123
Bras Dias: 131
Joao (Pereira): 129, 280
Manuel Cardoso: 131
- Borges* -
Amaro Silveira: 26, 134
Annibal Candido: 209, 321
Antonio Candido: 209, 321
Antonio Silveira: 79, 204
Antonio Silveira: 79, 204
Barbara da Silveira: 14, 16, 19, 23, 29, 30, 35-37, 43, 44, 56, 57, 68, 80
Bernardo da Silveira: 12, 14
Candido: 209, 321
Capt Mor do Topo Gabriel da Silveira: 22, 111
Carlos Candido: 209, 321
Cosme da Silveira: 36
D. Emelia Coelho: 61, 147, 261, 320
D. Emelia Coelho: 49, 146, 246, 302
D. Magdalena da Silveira: 20
D. Maria (———): 49, 147, 246, 302
D. Maria da Silveira: 14
Diogo da Silveira: 20
Estavao da Carreira: 14
Estavao Moniz da Silveira: 24
Guilherme da Silveira: 12, 14
Guiomar da Silveira: 17, 19, 23, 29, 30, 35, 36, 43, 44, 56, 57, 68, 80

- Ignez da Silveira: 14
 Isabel da Silveira: 12, 14, 16, 19, 23, 29, 30, 35-37, 43, 44, 56, 57, 68, 80
 Isabel da Silveira: 36
 Joao: 12
 Joao: 209, 321
 Joao Baptista da Silveira: 24
 Joao Bernardo da Silveira: 12
 Joao Candido: 209, 320, 321
 Joao Carvalhal da Silveira: 20
 Joao da Silveira: 17, 19, 23, 30, 36, 37, 44, 57
 Joao da Silveira: 23
 Joao de Sousa: 71, 198, 260, 318
 Joao Silveira: 67, 78, 185, 204
 Jose da Silveira: 54, 55, 169
 Lazaro da Silveira: 19, 23, 29, 30, 35, 36, 43, 44, 56, 57, 68, 80
 Manuel do Rigo: 24, 30
 Manuel do Rigo: 17, 19, 24, 30
 Manuel Goncalves: 19, 23
 Manuel Silveira: 14
 Manuel Silveira: 19
 Manuel Silveira: 36
 Manuel Silveira: 54, 169
 Manuel Silveira: 55, 67, 78, 169, 185, 204
 Manuel Silveira: 79, 204
 Margarida da Silveira: 19, 23, 24, 30, 36, 37, 44, 57
 Maria: 55, 169
 Maria da Silveira: 14
 Pe. Gaspar da Silveira: 16
 Rita Silveira: 46, 158, 247, 301
 Rosa: 79, 204
- Botelho -**
 Joanna de Spinola: 110, 112, 113, 116, 120, 126, 127, 136, 146
 Manuel: 113, 116, 120, 126, 127, 136, 146
- Boto -**
 Francica Gaspar: 109, 228, 275
 Francisca Gaspar: 18, 109
- Bourtanvillier -**
 Jean: 104
- Bradford -**
 Andy: 101
 Angela: 101
- Branco -**
 D. Pedro Alexandre de Castil: 24
- Brasil -**
 Alferes Simao Pereira: 160, 242, 296
 Ana de Sousa: 285
 Andre lopes Pereira: 227
 Antao Pereira: 129, 279
 Antonio: 78, 204
 Antonio: 88, 222
 Antonio Alvares: 57, 171, 252, 307
 Antonio Cardoso: 35, 146
 Antonio Cardoso: 43, 157
 Antonio Cardoso: 43, 55, 56, 67, 68, 79-81, 91-94, 101, 157, 170, 171, 186, 204, 205, 207, 214, 225
 Antonio de Sousa: 73, 197
 Antonio Gonsalves: 67, 185
 Antonio Silveira: 74, 197
- Boneventura Alvares: 57, 171, 252, 307
 Bruce: 100
 Daniel: 78, 90, 91, 204, 225
 Domigos Ignacio: 73, 196
 Domingos Gonsalves: 67, 185
 Emelia: 100, 225
 Faustina Inacio: 73, 196
 Francis: 90, 224
 Francisco: 78, 204
 Francisco Cardoso: 43, 157
 Francisco Silveira: 74, 85, 197, 218
 Gaspar Nunes Pereira: 227
 Hazel: 90, 100, 225
 Isabel: 74, 197
 Isabel: 78, 204
 Isabel Teixeira: 263, 323
 Joao Cardoso: 35, 146
 Joao Cardoso: 43, 56, 68, 79, 80, 91-93, 101, 157, 171, 186, 205, 214, 225
 Joao de Sousa: 279
 Joao Ignacio: 66, 78, 90, 99, 100, 185, 204, 224, 225
 Joao Ignacio: 78, 90, 204, 224
 Joaquim: 78, 204
 Joe: 90, 100, 225
 Joe E.: 91, 225
 Jose: 90, 224
 Jose da Silveira: 92, 194, 195
 Jose Ignacio: 78, 90, 99, 100, 204, 224
 Jose Inacio: 73, 196
 Louise: 90, 225
 Manuel: 78, 204
 Manuel: 78, 204
 Manuel: 90, 224
 Manuel Cardoso: 43, 55, 67, 68, 79, 81, 94, 157, 170, 186, 204, 205, 207
 Manuel de Morais: 42, 156
 Manuel Gonsalves: 67, 185
 Manuel Silveira: 77, 203
 Manuel Silveira: 88, 222
 Maria: 56, 171
 Maria: 78, 204
 Maria: 74, 197
 Maria de Avila: 176
 Maria Julia: 90, 224
 Maria L.: 94, 215, 268
 Maria Silveira: 78, 90, 100, 204, 225
 Marianna: 73, 196
 Maybel: 90, 100, 225
 Rosa: 78, 204
 Thome: 78, 204
- Brier -**
 Annie: 213
 Antonio da Cunha Silva ou: 193, 213
 John: 213
 Lisie: 213
 Manuel: 213
- Brum -**
 Jorge de Terra: 291
- Bulcao -**
 Jeronymo d'Ultra: 15
- Cabral -**
 Antonio: 271

- Joao Texeira: 25, 132, 233, 283
 Joe: 96, 270, 271
 Manuel: 271
 Manuel: 271
 Rosa: 96, 269, 271
- Caetana* -
 Barbara Dias: 234, 284
 Isabel: 251, 307
- Caetano* -
 Antonio: 52, 166
 Manuel Antonio: 54, 169
- Campos* -
 Joao Nunes: 140
- Candida* -
 Anna: 209, 321
 Doroteia: 192, 212
 Florinda: 192
 Francisca: 95, 269
 Maria: 209, 321
- Candido* -
 Anibal: 209, 321
 Joao: 209, 321
 Son: 209, 321
- Canto* -
 Bernardo Moniz Barreto do: 48, 165, 246, 303
 D. Ursula Quiteira Gertrudes do: 30
 Dona Bernarda Josefa do: 48, 165, 246, 303
- Cantos* -
 Dona Maria da Luz Moniz do: 48, 165, 246, 303
- Cantu* -
 D. Benedicta Paula de Castro do: 30
 D. Bernarda Antonia Marianna do: 24
- Caravalal* -
 Mecia Netto do: 12
- Cardoso* -
 Amelia: 263, 323
 Antonio: 245, 299
 Antonio de Sousa: 245, 251, 257, 262, 299, 307, 315, 322, 323
 Antonio Jose: 266, 271
 Antonio Pereira: 40, 49, 137, 154, 240, 256, 294, 313
 Antonio Silveira: 56, 68, 79, 171, 186, 205
 Apalonia: 151
 Barbara: 271
 Bras da Cunha: 131, 140, 141, 150, 151, 160, 161, 175, 176, 191-193, 211-214, 242, 296
 Cypriano Jose: 81, 207, 264, 325
 Delfina Rosa: 245, 299
 Domingos: 68, 186
 Francisco de Sousa: 66, 185
 Francisco Jose: 70, 78, 189, 204, 258, 317
 Francisco Jose: 210, 266, 319
 Isabel: 131
 Joao: 263, 323
 Joao de Sousa: 251, 307
 Joao de Sousa: 85, 219
 Joao Jose de Azevedo: 262, 323
 Joao Victorino: 95, 269
 Joaquin de Sousa: 251, 307
 Jorge Jose: 245, 251, 299, 307
 Jose de Sousa: 266
- Jose Francisco: 251, 257, 262, 307, 315, 322, 323
 Jose Silveira: 77, 203
 Manuel: 271
 Manuel da Cunha: 25, 133, 233, 283
 Manuel Francisco: 257, 262, 263, 315, 323
 Manuel Francisco: 263, 323
 Maria: 263, 323
 Maria: 95, 269
 Marianna: 245, 299
 Paulino Jose: 257, 262, 315, 322, 323
 Pedro de Sousa: 239, 292
 Pedro de Sousa: 245, 299
 Sargent Anrique de Sousa: 245, 299
 Sebastao: 151
 x: 262, 323
 X: 251, 307
- Carolina* -
 Unnamed: 212
- Carvalho* -
 Joao Dias do: 15
- Carvalho* -
 Inacio de Morais: 213
 Maria: 64, 182
 Rosa Silveira: 60, 174, 254, 310
- Castro* -
 D. Marianna FJosepha do Canto e: 30
 Francisco Xavier de Azevedo e: 62, 147, 261, 320
- Catarina* -
 Unnamed: 227
 Unnamed: 18, 119
 Unnamed: 23, 126
- Catherina* -
 D. Isabel: 56
 Maria Antonia: 79, 91, 177, 193
- Celeste* -
 D. Maria: 212
- Cerveira* -
 Lazaro: 141, 151
- Chappellier* -
 Barbe: 105
- Children* -
 No: 37, 114
 No: 49, 147, 246, 302
 Ten: 123
- Clara* -
 D. Ana: 245, 300
 Thereza: 122
- Claudia* -
 D. Francisca: 40, 121, 238, 243, 290, 297, 298
 D. Francisca: 40, 121, 238, 290, 298
- Clementina* -
 Maria: 96, 270
- Coelho* -
 Marcos Gonsalves: 34, 145
 Margarida: 110
- Constancia* -
 Delfina: 271
 Isabel: 83, 217, 265
 Maria: 210, 261, 319
- Correia* -

- Alexandre Jose: 54, 169
 Antonio: 22, 111
 Catarina: 12
 D. Ritta: 56
 Manuel: 151
 Manuel Jose: 54, 169
 Maria Alves: 101
 Pedro: 28, 114
- Cosme* -
 Manuel: 36
- Costa* -
 Isabel (Silva): 96, 269
- Cunha* -
 Alfêres Jose Pereira da Silveira e: 37, 45, 57, 153, 163, 179, 240, 247, 252, 295, 303, 310
 Capt Inacio de Bonaventura da Silveira e: 33, 40, 116, 121, 238, 243, 290, 292, 297, 298
 Capt. Francisco Silveira de Bettencourt e: 33, 40, 50, 62, 116, 121, 127, 136, 292, 298, 306, 314
 D. Barbara Joanna da Silveira e: 40, 121, 298
 D. Maria Dorteia da Silveira e: 39, 48, 61, 154, 165, 181, 239, 246, 252, 294, 302, 310
 D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e: 50, 127, 306
 D. Rosa Vicencia de Simas e: 45, 163, 247, 303
 Dona Maria Josefa da Silveira e: 32, 138, 144, 147, 159, 235, 240, 288, 294
 Pe. Manoel Cantu e: 24
 x: 40, 121, 243, 297
- d' Avila* -
 Isabel Augusta: 76, 86, 201, 219
 Joanna Baptista: 65, 76, 84, 85, 96, 97, 183, 201, 217, 218
- da Silveira* -
 D. Maria Joanna: 25, 132, 233, 283
 Maria de Matos: 12
- da* -----
 Maria: 122
- da Avila* -
 Maria: 52, 167
 Pedro Silveira: 18, 119
- da Bica* -
 Manuel Joao: 124
- da Calheta* -
 Captain Joao Texeira Cabral (Capt.: 31, 143, 236, 288
- da Camera* -
 1st Wife D. Maria Josepha Bernarda: 24
- da Coceciao* -
 D. Anna: 17
- da Conceicao* -
 Barbara Rosa: 92, 101, 226
 D. Anna: 20
 Isabel: 36
 Isabel Silveira: 62, 178
- da Conceicao* -
 D. Isabel: 64, 75, 84, 96, 182, 200, 217
- da Costa* -
 Jacinto: 91, 193
 Manuel: 52, 166
 Vasco Annes: 272-326
- da Costs* -
- Gil Vaz: 272
- da Cruz* -
 Maria: 41, 152
 Maria: 43, 156
- da Cunha* -
 Aleixo Dias: 124, 130, 137-139, 149
 Alfêres Amaro Pereira: 124, 132, 142, 152, 154, 276, 281, 287, 294, 302
 Amaro Pereira: 131, 141, 281, 287
 Ana Dias: 20, 125, 130, 230, 278
 Andre: 24
 Antonio: 174, 306
 Antonio: 193
 Antonio de Sousa: 161, 176
 Antonio Dias: 230, 277
 Antonio Machado: 65, 183
 Antonio Machado: 65, 183
 Antonio Pereira: 123, 276
 Antonio Pereira: 141
 Apalonia dias: 119, 124, 131, 132, 141, 142, 151, 152, 154, 161, 230, 276, 278
 Augusto de Azevedo Ferreira: 192, 212
 Baltasar: 129, 279
 Belchior Gonsalves: 112, 115, 118, 122-124, 128-132, 137-142, 147-152, 154, 157-161, 171-177, 188-195, 208-214
 Captain Amaro Pereira: 33, 40, 144, 154, 235, 240, 287, 294
 Captain Antonio Dias: 39, 140, 149, 150, 154, 159, 232, 236, 239, 240, 282, 287, 294, 295
 Captain Antonio Dias: 150, 236, 287
 Captain Antonio Dias: 150, 236, 287
 Captain Antonio Dias: 150, 236, 287
 Captain Antonio Dias: 232, 282
 Captain Antonio Dias: 124, 130, 139, 149, 159, 229, 277
 Captain Manuel Machado: 238
 Catarina: 131
 Catarina Pereira: 123, 129, 275, 280
 Catarina Vierra: 119
 Christavam: 107-110, 112, 115, 116, 118-120, 122-225
 D. Amelia Ferreira: 192
 D. Catherina Pereira: 28, 114
 D. Guiomar: 107
 D. Isabel Micaela de Jesus: 150, 159, 236, 240, 287, 295
 D. Maria Josefa: 159, 240, 295
 Dr. Antonio Pereira: 21, 110
 Dr. Antonio Pereira: 57, 180, 252, 310
 Dr. Joao Pereira: 21, 110
 Dr. Jose Pereira: 57, 179, 252, 310
 Dr. Jose Pereira: 21, 110
 Francisco de Azevedo: 161, 176, 191-193, 211-214
 Francisco de Azevedo: 192
 Francisco de Azevedo: 192, 212
 Francisco Pereira: 20
 Gaspar Gato: 29, 34, 42, 51, 52, 64, 68, 69, 74, 75, 80-82, 84, 93, 96, 135, 145, 155, 165, 166, 181, 182, 187, 188, 199, 200, 206, 207, 217
 Gaspar Vierra: 119, 123, 128, 129, 138, 147, 148, 157-159, 171-174, 188-190, 208, 209, 276, 279
 Gaspar Vierra: 129, 279

- Guilherme da Salazar: 30
 Joanna: 65, 183
 Joao: 123, 276
 Joao: 174, 306
 Joao de Azevedo: 176, 192, 212, 213
 Joao de Sousa: 59, 173, 244, 309
 Joao Dias Bica: 123, 229, 277
 Joao Machado: 83, 217, 265, 319
 Joao Nunes Xavier Belo: 34, 142
 Joao Pereira: 141, 150, 160, 242, 296
 Jose de Azevedo: 191, 211
 Jose de Sousa: 161
 Jose Machado: 83, 217, 265
 Jose Pereira: 123, 129, 275, 280
 Jose Pereira: 20
 Jose Pereira: 91, 194, 266
 Jose Silveira: 176
 Manuel: 46, 157, 247, 300
 Manuel Augusto: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Manuel de Azevedo: 176
 Manuel de Azevedo: 192, 211
 Manuel de Sousa: 151, 161, 175, 176, 191-193, 211-214
 Manuel de Sousa: 161
 Manuel Joaquin: 174, 190, 209, 306, 314, 321
 Manuel Machado: 65, 183
 Manuel Machado: 262, 322
 Manuel Pereira: 138, 285
 Manuel Pereira: 129, 138, 148, 159, 174, 190, 209, 279, 285, 290, 297, 305, 313, 314, 320, 321
 Manuel Pereira: 141, 151, 161, 175, 176, 191-193, 211-214
 Manuel Pereira: 141, 151, 161, 176, 177, 193-195
 Manuel Pereira: 174, 305, 306
 Manuel Vierra: 119, 123
 Manuel Vierra: 123, 276
 Maria: 119, 124, 130, 131, 140, 150, 160, 175, 190, 191, 210, 231, 278
 Maria: 124
 Maria: 16, 19, 23, 28, 29, 34, 35, 42, 43, 51-56, 64-69, 74-82, 84-94, 96-101, 115, 120, 126, 135, 136, 144-146, 155-157, 165-171, 181-188, 199-207, 214, 217-225
 Maria: 123
 Maria: 123, 129, 138, 148, 159, 174, 190, 209, 276, 279, 281
 Maria: 276
 Maria: 131, 140
 Maria: 65, 183
 Maria: 83, 217, 265
 Maria: 83, 217, 265
 Maria Amilia: 257, 262, 315, 322
 Miguel de Azevedo: 176, 191, 192, 211
 Miguel de Azevedo: 192
 Pascoal Pereira: 174, 305
 Pe Amaro Pereira: 142, 287
 Pe. Jose Antonio: 24
 Pe. Jose Pereira: 20
 Pe. Manuel Machado: 28, 114
 Rosa: 65, 183
 Rosa Maria: 161
 Sargent Cosme Correa: 131, 141, 151, 161, 176, 177, 193-195
 Simao: 107, 108
 Simao: 108
 Simao Pereira: 138, 148, 149, 159, 174, 190, 209, 285, 290, 297, 305, 313, 314, 320, 321
 Victoria: 115, 118, 119, 122-124, 128-132, 137-142, 147-152, 154, 157-161, 171-177, 188-195, 208-214, 275, 276
 Virginia Ferreira: 192
 Vitor Ferreira: 192
 Vitoria: 123, 276
 Vitoria: 23, 28, 29, 34, 41, 42, 51, 52, 64, 68, 69, 74, 75, 80-82, 84, 93, 96, 126, 135, 144, 145, 155, 165, 166, 181, 182, 187, 188, 199, 200, 206, 207, 217
 Vitoria: 124, 131, 140, 150, 151, 161, 175, 176, 191-193, 211-214
 Vitoria: 122
 X: 262, 322
 x: 40, 154, 240, 294
da Encarnacao -
 D. Barbara: 298
 Isabel: 70, 80, 188, 206, 258, 263, 316, 323
da Figeiras -
 ———: 108
da Gloria -
 Candida: 192, 211
 D. Marianna: 192
 Maria: 210, 261, 320
 Maria de Azevedo: 210, 261, 320
 Maria Silveira: 76, 86, 202, 219, 220
 Maria Silveira: 76, 86, 202, 220
 Marianna: 270
da Luz -
 Jose Cabral: 271
 Maria: 51, 165
da Magalhaes -
 Manuel Luiz: 37
da Malha -
 Maria Cotta: 17
da Mendonca -
 Anna Maria: 44
da Noronha -
 D. Luisa: 17
da Relva -
 Jose da Cunha: 192
da Rosa -
 Francisco (Frank) Pereira: 97
 Jose Antonio: 56, 171
 Luzia: 67, 186
da Saboya -
 Margarida (aka. Azambuja): 11
da Silva -
 D. Catarina: 273
 Florinda Candida: 193, 214
 Gaspar dos Reis: 141
 Gaspar dos Reis: 124, 131, 141, 151, 161, 176, 177, 193-195
 Joanna: 273
 Joanna: 85, 218
 Joao: 82, 207, 264, 325

- Joao Francisco: 193
 Jose Antonio: 212
 Jose Simao: 81, 207, 264, 325
 Luis Correia: 124
 Manoel Borges: 30
 Manuel Pereira: 96, 218, 266, 269
 Manuel Soares: 270
 Maria: 124
 Maria: 211
 Marianna Luiza: 66, 77, 78, 87-89, 99, 184, 203, 221-224
da Silveira -
 Agada Maria: 68, 80
 Alferes Jacinto Mateus: 44
 Ambrosinha: 73, 196
 Ana: 13
 Ana de Matos: 16, 18, 19, 115, 119, 120, 229, 276
 Anna: 11-13, 16, 18
 Anna de Brum: 12, 15, 17, 20, 24, 30, 37, 45
 Anna de Brum: 12
 Anna Joaquina: 59, 64, 173, 182, 243, 309
 Anna Maria: 56, 171
 Antonio da Cunha: 17
 Antonio da Terra: 13, 15
 Antonio Joao: 71, 198, 260, 318
 Antonio Pedroso: 209, 321
 Antonio Rodrigues: 63, 75, 84, 96, 179, 199, 216, 217
 Arminda: 73, 84, 196, 216
 Augustinho Rosalino: 85, 218
 Barbara: 11
 Barbara: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Barbara Machado: 50, 162
 Barbara Micaella: 44, 57
 Barbara Umbalina: 71, 82, 95, 190, 208, 209, 259, 265, 269, 317, 326
 Bartolemeu Machado: 20, 125
 Boneventura Antonio: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Candida Isaura: 209, 321
 Capitao Pedro Goulart: 15
 Capt. Jorge Machado: 28, 114
 Captain Antonio Faustino: 190, 313, 314
 Captain Antonio Ignacio: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Captain Antonio Joao Alvares: 48, 165, 246, 302
 Captain de Brum: 13
 Captain Diogo Antonio: 41, 121
 Captain Jacoime de Sousa Cabral: 41, 121
 Captain Joao de Matos: 21, 27, 32, 39, 40, 49, 126, 135, 144, 152, 229, 232, 235, 239, 240, 246, 277, 282, 287, 294
 Captain Joao Machado Pacheco: 33, 41, 116, 121
 Captain Jorge de Sousa: 27, 135, 231, 232, 282
 Captain Manuel Francisco: 306
 Captain Manuel Jose: 48, 159, 165, 240, 246, 295, 302
 Captain Mor Guilherme: 12, 13, 16, 18, 20-22, 25-28, 31-34, 37-41, 45-50, 57-62, 69-72, 82, 83, 94, 95, 108, 115
 Captain Roberto Machado: 44
 Catarina: 11, 13, 16, 17, 20, 24, 25, 31
 Catarina de Lemos: 16
 Catherina: 11, 13, 15
 Clara Maria: 55, 170
 D. Adrianna Isabel: 81, 207, 264, 324
 D. Anna Maria: 117, 243, 297
 D. Antonia Joaquina: 46, 58, 158, 172, 244, 247, 253, 301, 308
 D. Barbara Joanna: 31, 37, 45, 57, 143, 153, 163, 179, 236, 240, 247, 252, 288, 295, 303, 310
 D. Barbara Josefa: 33, 39, 40, 57, 122, 144, 154, 235, 240, 249, 287, 294, 304
 D. Beatrix Micaela: 48, 165, 246, 302
 D. Catherina de Brum: 15, 17, 20, 24, 30, 37, 45
 D. Delfina Adelaide Borges: 212
 D. Emelia Josefa Pacheco: 51, 63, 162, 178, 179, 246, 251, 300, 307
 D. Helena: 17, 20, 24, 25, 31
 D. Isabel Delfina: 128
 D. Isabel Maria: 48, 61, 165, 181, 246, 252, 302, 310
 D. Jeronymo de Brum: 15
 D. Joana Francisca: 93, 267
 D. Joanna Catherina Menzes: 30
 D. Joanna Esubia: 40, 49, 137, 154, 240, 256, 294, 313
 D. Joana Luiza de Lacerda: 25
 D. Maria Catherina: 30, 36, 44, 57, 114, 115, 161, 242, 296
 D. Maria de Madalena: 33, 39, 49, 137, 144, 154, 235, 239, 246, 256, 287, 294, 302, 313
 D. Maria Jesuina: 72, 146
 D. Maria Rosa: 62, 136
 D. Martha: 27, 32, 33, 39, 40, 49, 57, 122, 135, 137, 144, 152, 232, 235, 239, 240, 246, 249, 256, 282, 287, 294, 304, 313
 D. Paula Catherina: 41, 121
 D. Rita Antonia: 306
 D. Rosa de Viterbo: 80, 93, 206, 263, 266, 267, 323
 D. Rosa Josefa: 39, 48, 154, 164, 165, 239, 246, 294, 302
 D. Rosa Josefa: 159, 240, 295
 D. Rosa Maria de Menzes: 30
 Diogo Gomes: 13, 16
 Emelia: 71, 197, 198, 259, 318
 Emelia: 50, 127
 Eugenia (Twin): 50, 127
 Francisco: 11, 12, 15, 17, 20, 24, 30, 37, 45
 Francisco Rodrigues: 63, 73, 83, 84, 96, 179, 196, 215, 216
 Genoveva: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Guiherme Moniz: 19, 24, 30
 Helena: 33, 116, 292
 Ignacia Maria: 55, 67, 69, 79, 81, 94, 171, 186, 187, 204, 206, 207, 257, 315
 Ines Antonia: 128
 Ines Borges: 19
 Iria: 63, 74, 179, 199
 Isabel: 18
 Isabel: 17
 Isabel: 57, 171, 252, 307
 Isabel: 263, 323
 Isabel Machado: 53, 167
 Isabel Maria: 26, 134, 231, 282
 Isabel Umbalina: 60, 71, 82, 94, 95, 174, 189, 190, 208, 254, 259, 264, 265, 268, 269, 310, 317, 325, 326
 Jacinta Rosa: 41, 51, 63, 73, 74, 83, 84, 153, 163, 179, 196, 197, 215-217
 Jeronymo de Brum: 15

- Joana: 19
 Joana: 19
 Joana: 19
 Joanna: 16, 17, 20, 24, 25, 31
 Joanna de Brum: 15, 17
 Joao: 11
 Joao: 13
 Joao: 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 23, 24, 29, 30, 35-37, 43, 44, 56, 57, 68, 80
 Joao: 266
 Joao Antonio: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Joao Antonio: 266
 Joao de Mattos: 14, 16, 18, 19, 23, 28, 29, 34, 35, 41-43, 50-56, 62-69, 72-101, 115, 120
 Joao de Mattos: 41, 153
 Joao Furtado de Mendonca: 72, 146
 Joaquin Antonio: 210, 266, 320
 Joaquin Antonio: 93, 206, 267, 323
 Joaquin Jose: 50, 62, 72, 127, 136, 146
 Joaquina Rosa: 321
 Joaquina Rosa: 79, 92, 177, 194
 Joaquina Rosa: 81, 194, 264, 324
 Jordao do Matos: 12
 Jorge: 11
 Jorge da Cunha: 24
 Jorge da Cunha: 25
 Jorge da Terra: 15
 Jorge Dutra: 11, 12, 15, 17, 20, 24, 30, 37, 45
 Jose Augusto: 209, 321
 Jose Estacio: 58, 172, 253, 308
 Jose Francisco: 314
 Jose Francisco da Terra Brum: 25
 Jose Ignacio: 50, 127
 Jose Machado: 214
 Jose Machado: 190, 313, 314
 Joz da Terra: 11, 13, 15
 Joz da Terra: 11
 Joze: 266
 Julia Celeste: 209, 321
 Lourenco Jose: 70, 189, 259, 317
 Lusianna Rosa: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Luzia: 36
 Luzia: 50, 127
 Luzia da Terra: 13, 15
 Luzia do Espirito Santo: 29, 36
 Manoel: 11, 13, 15, 17
 Manoel: 13
 Manoel do Rigo: 15, 17, 19, 24, 30
 Manoel Dutra: 11
 Manuel Correia: 51, 165
 Manuel Rodrigues: 63, 73, 84, 179, 196, 197, 216
 Margarida: 11, 13, 15, 17
 Margarida: 15
 Maria: 16, 18, 19, 23, 27, 28, 34, 41, 50, 51, 62, 63, 72-74, 83, 84, 95, 115, 119, 124, 132, 135, 142, 152, 162, 163, 177-179, 195-197, 215, 216
 Maria: 42, 45, 51, 64, 68, 74, 75, 80-82, 84, 93, 96, 155, 157, 165, 166, 181, 182, 187, 199, 200, 206, 207, 217, 247, 300
 Maria: 50, 127
 Maria: 73, 196, 265
 Maria Candida Borges: 209, 320
 Maria de Bettencourt: 239
 Maria de Jesus: 98
 Maria Delfina: 48, 61, 72, 83, 164, 181, 198, 216, 217, 249, 255, 260, 265, 304, 312, 319
 Maria Delfina: 51, 63, 73, 74, 83, 84, 163, 179, 196, 197, 215-217
 Maria Delfina: 63, 74, 179, 197
 Maria dos Anjos: 66, 185
 Maria Florinda: 62, 72, 137, 146
 Maria Julia: 66, 184
 Maria Lusianna (aka: 1-8-1869): 72, 198, 260, 319
 Maria Rodrigues: 73, 83, 96, 196, 215, 216
 Marianna: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Marianna: 50, 127
 Marianna (Twin): 50, 127
 Marianna Rosa: 38, 45, 57, 64, 147, 157, 171, 182, 240, 247, 252, 257, 263, 267, 292, 300, 307, 315, 323, 324
 Marianna Rosa: 69, 187, 257, 315
 Marianna Rosa: 57, 68, 69, 80, 81, 93, 171, 187, 206, 252, 257, 263, 266, 267, 307, 315, 323, 324
 Marianna Rosa: 69, 80, 93, 187, 206, 257, 263, 267, 315, 323
 Marianna Rosa: 266, 271
 Mateus (Mateus de Azevedo) Correia: 34, 41, 42, 51, 145, 155, 165
 Micaela de Sousa: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Paula: 15
 Paulina de Azevedo: 190, 314
 Paulino Antonio: 71, 190, 259, 317
 Pe Gaspar Nunes: 21, 125, 230, 277
 Pe. Antonio: 13
 Pe. Carlos: 16
 Perdo Correa: 19
 Perpetua Rosa: 53, 167
 Rita: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Rosa: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Rosa Emilia: 73, 84, 196, 197, 216
 Rosa Faustina: 89, 224
 Rosa Joaquina: 190, 209, 210, 314, 321
 Rosa Joaquina: 47, 51, 60, 162, 163, 180, 248, 254, 259, 265, 303, 311, 317
 Rosa Maria: 32, 39, 48, 144, 153, 164, 237, 242, 249, 289, 295, 296, 304
 Rosa Marianna: 53, 66, 77, 87-89, 98, 99, 168, 184, 202, 203, 221-224
 Rosa Victorina: 93, 96, 210, 214, 265-267, 319
 Roza: 70, 189, 258, 317
 Roza Luiza: 78, 88, 203, 222
 Sargt. Mor Joao Silveira de Carvalho: 75, 84, 96, 200, 217
 Tenente Faustino Antonio: 306
 Tenente Joam Antonio: 63, 64, 74, 84, 96, 179, 182, 199, 217
 Tenente Manuel Antonio: 75, 200
 Thome: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Victoria: 73, 196
 Viirginia: 74, 197
 Vilalobos: 12, 13
 Vital Correia: 42, 51, 155, 165
 x: 71, 198, 260, 318

- Anna: 52, 166
- da Terra* -
 Antonio Pereira: 209, 210, 321
 Captain Antonio de Azevedo: 61, 147, 261, 320
 Jacinto Ferreira: 83, 216
 Jorge: 13
 Jose Ferreira: 83, 216
 Joz: 11
 Maria Miller: 83, 96, 216
- da Trindade* -
 Rosa Marianna: 176
- Damaiao* -
 Unnamed: 26, 134, 232, 282
- daughter* -
 (: 12
- d'Avila* -
 Igenes Gomes: 14
- Davis* -
 Annie: 211, 212
 Jorge: 212
 Lotie: 212
 Walter: 212
- de Simas* -
 Joam Jose: 69, 187, 258, 316
- de Sousa* -
 Alferes Miguel Vierra: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Jose Silveira: 64, 182
- de* _____ -
 Captain Manuel Ferreira: 122
- de* _____ -
 Margarida Afonso: 107
- de Agueda* -
 (—): 63, 178
 (Jerardino): 62, 178
 Antonio da Silveira: 34, 41, 142, 152
 Antonio da Silveira: 50, 62, 72, 73, 83, 95, 162, 178, 195, 196, 215
 Antonio da Silveira: 63, 178
 Bartolomeu Pereira: 140
 Caetano Silveira: 34, 41, 50, 62, 72, 73, 83, 95, 142, 152, 162, 177, 178, 195, 196, 215
 Delfina: 63, 178
 Francisco da Silveira: 63, 178
 Isabel: 62, 178
 Joao: 62, 178
 Jorge: 41, 152
 Jose Silveira: 50, 62, 91, 162, 177, 178, 193
 Jose Silveira Machado: 41, 50, 62, 72, 73, 83, 91, 95, 152, 162, 177, 178, 193, 195, 196, 215
 Manuel: 41, 152
 Manuel da Silveira: 62, 178
 Margarida: 62, 178
 Maria: 41, 152
 Maria: 41, 152
 Maria: 62, 178
 Maria: 62, 178
 Marianna: 62, 178
 Marianna Silveira: 79, 177
 Marianna Silveira: 62, 72, 83, 95, 178, 195, 215
 Mateus Silveira Machado: 28, 34, 41, 50, 62, 72, 73, 83, 95, 132, 142, 152, 162, 177, 178, 195, 196,
- 215
- Miguel Pereira: 140
- de Aguiar* -
 Antonio: 95, 269
 Antonio: 95, 268
 Antonio (Antone): 95, 269
 Antonio Machado: 76, 201
 Antonio Machado de Sousa: 54, 168
 Antonio Machado de Sousa: 54, 168
 Antonio Silveira: 85, 97, 98, 218, 220
 Antonio Silveira de Sousa: 82, 208, 264, 326
 Francisco: 62, 178
 Isabel Margarida: 82, 94, 95, 208, 264, 268, 326
 Joao Machado: 76, 201
 Joao Victorino (John Victor): 95, 268
 Jose Victorino (Joseph Victor): 95, 268
 Manuel Machado: 76, 85, 96-98, 201, 218, 269
 Manuel Machado (Never married): 97
 Maria Emilia: 82, 95, 208, 265, 269, 326
- de Albergaria* -
 D. Maria Soares: 213
- de Almada* -
 Manuel da Silva: 211
- de Alvares* -
 Antonio Silveira: 60, 174, 254, 310
- de Amaral* -
 Manuel Jose: 61, 181, 255, 311, 312
 Rita Silveira: 61, 71, 72, 181, 198, 255, 260, 312, 318, 319
- de Amarante* -
 Amaro de Avila: 229, 277
 Joao: 229, 277
 Margarida de Oliveira: 108
- de Anaceto* -
 Antao Correia: 109
- de Antona* -
 D. Ines Gonsalves: 106
- de Arujo* -
 Maria Pinto: 36, 37, 112
- de Avila* -
 (—) Silveira: 71, 197, 259, 318
 (—) Silveira: 71, 198, 259, 318
 (Twin) Jose Silveira: 71, 198, 259, 318
 (Twin) Maria Silveira: 71, 198, 259, 318
 Alferes Antonio Silveira: 39, 154, 239, 294
 Alferes Antonio Silveira: 46, 59, 60, 70, 82, 158, 173, 180, 188, 208, 248, 253, 254, 258, 264, 301, 309, 311, 316, 325
 Alferes Jose Estacio Silveira: 48, 164, 239, 249, 292, 304
 Amaro: 129, 280
 Amaro: 22, 28, 34, 112, 114, 117
 Amaro Gonsalves: 108, 109, 112, 114, 117, 121, 122, 127, 128, 137, 146, 147
 Amaro Gonsalves: 16, 18, 22, 27, 28, 33, 34, 41, 50, 62, 72, 108, 109, 111-114, 116, 117, 121
 Anna Silveira: 35, 36, 43, 145
 Anna Silveira: 39, 153, 241, 295
 Anna Silveira: 65, 183
 Anna Silveira: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Antao Goncalves: 18, 22, 109, 111

- Antao Goncalves: 106-225
 Antao Gonsalves: 109, 112, 114, 117, 121, 122, 127, 128, 137, 146, 147
 Antonio Alvares: 106
 Antonio Correa: 113, 116
 Antonio Correia: 22, 112
 Antonio da Silveira: 27, 135
 Antonio Ignacio: 87, 221
 Antonio Silveira: 27, 33, 41, 113, 116, 121
 Antonio Silveira: 59, 173, 253, 309
 Appalonia Silveira: 42, 54, 156, 168
 Artur Vierra: 211
 Barbara Jacinta: 176
 Barbara Silveira: 39, 48, 153, 164, 242, 249, 296, 304
 Barbara Silveira: 38, 46, 59, 60, 70, 71, 82, 94, 95, 148, 158, 173, 174, 180, 188, 189, 208, 241, 248, 253, 254, 258, 259, 264, 265, 268, 269, 293, 301, 309-311, 316, 317, 325, 326
 Barbara Silveira: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Barbara Silveira: 47, 61, 71, 164, 181, 198, 249, 255, 260, 304, 311, 312, 318
 Capt Jose Francisco de Bettencourt: 117, 122, 128
 capt mor francisco mdo: 27, 134, 232, 283
 Capt. Mor do Topo Antonio de Silveira: 16, 18-21, 25, 26, 31, 32, 37-39, 45-48, 57-61, 69-72, 82, 83, 94, 95, 115, 119, 120, 125, 132-134, 143, 144, 153, 154, 163-165, 179-181, 197, 198, 217, 230, 277, 278
 Captain Antao: 114, 117, 121, 127, 137, 146, 147, 243, 297
 Captain Fco. Corr. da Sil. de Betten.: 34, 145
 Captain Francisco Jose de Bettencourt: 39, 40, 49, 128, 137, 146, 147, 154, 239, 250, 256, 294, 305, 313
 Captain Francisco Silveira: 18, 20, 25, 26, 31, 32, 37-39, 45-48, 57-61, 69-72, 82, 83, 94, 95, 119, 125, 132-134, 143, 144, 153, 163, 164, 179-181, 197, 198, 216, 217, 230, 278
 Captain Francisco Silveira: 25, 32, 38, 47, 48, 60, 61, 71, 72, 83, 133, 143, 149, 153, 163, 164, 180, 181, 197, 198, 216, 217, 233, 236, 241, 248, 249, 254, 255, 259, 260, 265, 283, 288, 295, 303, 304, 311, 312, 318, 319
 Captain Jose de Bettencourt: 40, 49, 61, 128, 137, 147, 250, 256, 261, 305, 313, 320
 Captain Jose Francisco de Bettencourt: 118, 122, 128
 Captain Melchior Gonsalves: 16, 107-114, 116, 117, 121, 122, 127, 128, 136, 137, 146, 147
 Captain Mor Antonio Silveira: 32, 39, 48, 61, 144, 154, 159, 164, 165, 181, 235, 239, 240, 246, 252, 288, 294, 295, 302, 310
 Captain Mor Antonio Silveira: 232
 Captain Mor do Topo Antonio Silveira: 21, 26, 32, 39, 48, 61, 125, 134, 144, 147, 154, 164, 165, 181, 230-233, 235, 239, 246, 252, 277, 282, 287, 295, 302, 310
 Captain Mor do Topo Joao Silveira: 18, 21, 26, 32, 39, 48, 61, 119, 125, 134, 144, 154, 164, 165, 181, 230, 231, 277
 Captain Pedro Silveira: 20, 125, 130, 230, 278
 D. Catherina Goncalves: 107
 D. Esubia Joaquina da Silveira: 38, 148, 241, 293
 D. Felipa Gonsalves: 106
 D. Felipa Gonsalves: 16, 107-114, 116, 117, 121, 122, 127, 128, 136, 137, 146, 147
 D. Francisca: 110
 D. Francisca de Bettencourt: 115, 118
 D. Guiomar Silveira: 107
 D. Isabel da Silveira: 20, 25, 31, 37, 45, 57, 125, 132, 143, 153, 163, 179, 230, 233, 236, 240, 247, 252, 278, 283, 288, 295, 303, 310
 D. Isabel Luzia de Bettencourt: 33, 39, 40, 49, 61, 127, 128, 144, 154, 239, 250, 294, 305
 D. Isabel Micaela da Silveira: 39, 150, 154, 159, 236, 239, 240, 287, 294, 295
 D. Isabel Silveira: 47, 59, 60, 163, 173, 180, 248, 253, 254, 303, 309, 311
 D. Joaquina Genoveva de Bettencourt: 122, 128
 D. Maria: 40, 128, 250, 305
 D. Maria: 107
 D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt: 49, 146, 246, 302
 D. Maria Adelaide Bettencourt: 62, 147, 261, 320
 D. Maria Goncalves: 107
 D. Maria Gonsalves: 107
 D. Maria Silveira: 39, 153, 241, 295
 D. Marianna: 40, 128, 250, 305
 D. Marianna Noronha de Bernarda da Sil.: 37
 D. Phillipa Silveira: 107
 Dr. Jose de Bettencourt: 61, 62, 147, 261, 320
 Dr. Jose de Bettencourt Silveira: 49, 146, 246, 302
 Elvira Goncalves: 105
 Estavao Domingos: 105
 Francisco Correia de Bettencourt: 18, 22, 28, 33, 109, 111, 113, 114, 117
 Francisco de Bettencourt: 112, 115, 118, 122
 Francisco de Sousa: 76, 201
 Francisco Ignacio: 89, 90, 223, 225
 Francisco Jose de Bettencourt: 49, 137, 256, 313
 Francisco Jose de Bettencourt: 39, 49, 137, 147, 240, 246, 294, 302
 Francisco Silveira: 21, 125, 230, 277
 Francisco Silveira: 70, 189, 258, 317
 Francuisco: 107, 108
 Guilherme da Silveira: 16, 18, 21, 22, 27, 33, 40, 41, 50, 62, 108-111, 113, 116, 121, 127, 136
 Isabel: 28, 113
 Isabel: 21, 125, 230, 277
 Isabel: 47, 164, 249, 304
 Isabel: 87, 221
 Isabel Correia: 18, 109
 Isabel da Silveira: 60, 70, 174, 189, 253, 259, 310, 317
 Isabel Silveira: 306
 Isabel Silveira: 39, 47, 61, 71, 153, 164, 181, 198, 242, 248, 249, 255, 260, 295, 303, 311, 318
 Isabel Silveira: 70, 189, 258, 316
 Jacinta Rosa: 176
 Joana: 129, 280
 Joanna: 109
 Joao: 33, 117
 Joao: 59, 173, 253, 309
 Joao Ignacio: 66, 77, 87, 184, 202, 221
 Joao Jose de Bettencourt: 39, 49, 137, 146, 239, 246, 294, 302
 Joao Sanchez Goncalves: 106
 Joao Silveira: 22, 27, 33, 41, 111, 113, 116, 121

- Joao Silveira: 32, 143, 236, 288
 Joao Silveira: 70, 189, 258, 317
 Jorge Gomes: 11
 Jose Ignacio: 90, 225
 Jose Machado: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Jose Silveira: 32, 143, 237, 288
 Jose Silveira: 47, 60, 71, 163, 180, 197, 248, 254, 259, 303, 311, 318
 Jose Silveira: 60, 71, 180, 197, 254, 259, 311, 318
 Josepha Silveira: 42, 53, 156, 168
 Lena Vierra: 211
 Lucas Correia: 28, 113
 Luzia Maria: 32, 143, 237, 288
 Manuel: 108
 Manuel de Sousa: 76, 201
 Manuel Ignacio: 77, 87, 202, 221
 Manuel Machado: 116
 Manuel Machado: 47, 159, 248, 301
 Manuel Silveira: 18, 109
 Manuel Silveira: 13, 16, 18-21, 25-27, 31-33, 37-40, 45-49, 57-61, 69-72, 82, 83, 94, 95, 115, 119
 Manuel Silveira: 21, 125, 230, 277
 Manuel Silveira: 32, 143, 237, 288
 Manuel Silveira: 39, 47, 51, 59, 60, 71, 153, 162, 163, 173, 180, 197, 241, 248, 253, 254, 259, 265, 295, 303, 309, 311, 317, 318
 Manuel Silveira: 60, 71, 180, 197, 198, 254, 259, 311, 318
 Manuel Silveira: 70, 189, 258, 317
 Manuel Silveira de Sousa: 46, 158, 247, 301
 Maria: 13
 Maria: 47, 164, 248, 303
 Maria: 32, 143, 237, 288
 Maria: 39, 153, 241, 295
 Maria: 76, 201
 Maria: 87, 221
 Maria Baptista: 76, 85, 201, 218, 219
 Maria da Conceicao: 41, 116, 120, 121, 126, 127, 136, 146
 Maria do Rosario: 116
 Maria do Rosario: 116
 Maria Ignacia Machado: 58, 66, 172, 184, 253, 308
 Maria Jacinta: 176, 192, 211, 212
 Maria Lourenca: 72, 83, 198, 216, 217, 260, 265, 319
 Maria Luiza: 78, 203
 Maria Silveira: 176
 Maria Silveira: 13, 16, 18, 21, 22, 27, 28, 33, 34, 40, 41, 50, 62, 72, 108
 Maria Silveira: 176
 Maria Silveira: 18, 22, 109, 111
 Maria Silveira: 32, 38, 39, 47, 48, 60, 61, 71, 72, 83, 143, 153, 163, 164, 180, 181, 197, 198, 216, 217, 237, 241, 248, 249, 254, 255, 259, 260, 265, 288, 295, 303, 304, 311, 312, 317-319
 Maria Silveira: 76, 201
 Maria Silveira: 47, 164, 249, 303
 Maria Silveira: 60, 63, 70, 174, 178, 189, 253, 258, 310, 317
 Melchior Gonsalves: 106-225
 Melchior Gonsalves: 107, 108, 110, 112, 115, 116, 118-120, 122-225
 Melchior Gonsalves: 18, 22, 27, 33, 41, 109, 111, 113, 116, 121
 Miguel Antonio: 18, 119
 Miguel Correia: 28, 114
 Nuno da Cunha: 109, 110, 112, 115, 116, 118-120, 122-225
 Paula Corea: 18, 21, 27, 33, 40, 50, 62, 109, 110, 113, 116, 121, 127, 136, 285
 Paula Correia: 108, 109
 Pedro Correia Machado: 22, 112
 Rosa da Silveira: 46, 60, 71, 82, 94, 95, 158, 174, 189, 208, 248, 253, 254, 259, 264, 265, 268, 269, 301, 310, 317, 325, 326
 Rosa da Silveira: 71, 82, 94, 95, 190, 208, 259, 264, 268, 269, 317, 325, 326
 Rosa Emelia Silveira: 59, 70, 82, 173, 188, 189, 208, 253, 258, 264, 309, 316, 325
 Rosa Emelia Silveira: 70, 189, 258, 316
 Rosa Silveira: 39, 47, 61, 71, 153, 163, 180, 198, 241, 248, 254, 260, 295, 303, 311, 318
 Rosa Silveira: 39, 48, 61, 72, 83, 153, 164, 181, 198, 216, 217, 242, 249, 255, 260, 265, 295, 304, 312, 319
 Rosa Silveira: 69, 187, 257, 315
 Rosa Silveira: 47, 164, 249, 304
 Rosa Silveira: 71, 197, 259, 318
 Roza Ignacia da Silveira: 58, 172, 253, 308
 Sargent Francisco da Silveira: 46, 59, 60, 63, 70, 158, 174, 178, 189, 248, 253, 258, 259, 301, 309, 310, 317
 Sargent Mor Antonio da Silveira: 159, 240, 295
 Sargent Mor Francisco Silveira: 16, 18, 19, 21, 27, 32, 33, 39, 40, 49, 61, 115, 119, 120, 126, 135, 144, 154, 229, 276
 Sargent Mor. Joao Jose de Bettencourt: 39, 40, 122, 127, 128, 137, 146, 147, 154, 155, 239, 243, 250, 256, 261, 294, 297, 305, 313, 320
 Sargt Mor Francisco Jose de Bettencourt: 40, 117, 121, 127, 137, 146, 147, 155, 243, 297
 Sargt. Jose Silveira: 46, 158, 248, 301
 Sebastao: 110
 Theresa Silveira: 70, 189, 258, 316
 Thereza: 28, 113
- De Azevedo -*
- Silveira: 52, 167
 Afonso Vierra: 13
 Agada Silveira: 58, 172, 253, 308
 Alferes Joao de Mattos: 61, 181, 252, 310
 Alferes Jose Sebastao: 321
 Alferes Manuel Joaquin: 61, 181, 255, 312
 Ana: 231
 Ana Machado: 229, 231
 Ana Maria: 142, 287
 Anna Esuvia Joaquina: 75, 200
 Anna Joaquina: 46, 59, 69, 75, 158, 173, 188, 200, 238, 243, 244, 250, 256, 301, 309, 316, 325
 Anna Silveira: 68, 186
 Antonia Faustna: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Antonio: 51, 163, 254, 311
 Antonio: 72, 199, 260, 319
 Antonio Brasil: 92, 194, 195
 Antonio Correia: 56, 171
 Antonio Ignacio: 245, 251, 257, 262, 266, 299, 306,

- 315, 322
 Antonio Joaquin: 61, 180, 254, 311
 Antonio Joaquin: 61, 72, 83, 181, 198, 216, 217, 255,
 260, 265, 312, 319
 Antonio Machado: 81, 207, 264, 324
 Antonio Machado: 93, 267
 Antonio Paulino: 63, 73, 179, 196, 259, 265, 318
 Babrbara Silveira: 74, 199
 Captain Manuel Vierra: 12
 Catarina Maria: 142, 287
 Catarina Maria: 161, 243, 297
 Catherina Maria: 191, 256, 313
 D. Antonia Justina: 49, 146, 246, 302
 D. Antonia Justinianna: 61, 147, 261, 320
 D. Catherina Machado: 39, 150, 154, 236, 239, 287,
 295
 D. Catherina Machado: 232, 282
 D. Joanna Catherina Machado: 26, 134, 147, 229, 231,
 232, 282
 D. Margarida Machado: 231, 235, 239, 244, 245, 251,
 257, 262, 266, 286
 D. Maria Josefa: 142, 287
 D. Quiteria Maria: 63, 179, 252, 307
 Delfina Candida: 66, 76, 86, 184, 202, 219, 220
 Emlianno Antonio: 81, 207, 264, 324
 Francisco Jose: 83, 217, 265
 Francisco Xavior: 49, 146, 246, 302
 Franncisco Antonio: 191
 Genaveva Maria: 239, 292
 Isabel: 231
 Isabel: 26, 134, 228, 229, 233, 282
 Isabel: 229
 Isabel: 56, 171
 Isabel: 73, 196
 Isabel da Silveira: 22, 111
 Isabel da Silveira: 41, 153
 Isabel FilipaSilveira: 69, 188, 258, 316, 322
 Isabel Silveira: 176
 Isabel Silveira: 34, 145
 Isabel Silveira: 321
 Isabel Silveira: 46, 59, 69, 82, 94, 158, 173, 188, 208,
 238, 244, 250, 256, 261, 301, 309, 316, 325
 Joao Antonio: 83, 215
 Joao Joaquin: 72, 199, 260, 319
 Joao Machado: 46, 58, 158, 172, 238, 243, 301, 308
 Joao Machado: 72, 195
 Joaquin Silveira: 321
 Joaquina: 64, 182
 Jorge Silveira: 58, 69, 81, 172, 188, 207, 253, 258, 264,
 308, 316, 322, 325
 Jose (Ignacio): 61, 181, 252, 310
 Jose da Silveira: 69, 188, 258, 316, 321, 322
 Jose da Silveira: 92, 195
 Jose Silveira: 209, 321
 Luzia da Silveira: 64, 181
 Manuel: 161
 Manuel Correia: 68, 186
 Manuel Jacinto: 83, 215
 Manuel Joaquin: 61, 180, 254, 255, 311
 Manuel Joaquin: 72, 83, 198, 217, 260, 265, 319
 Manuel Luis: 72, 195
 Manuel Machado: 41, 152
 Manuel Nunes: 47, 163, 248, 303
 Manuel Silveira: 58, 64, 74, 79, 81, 171, 182, 199, 205,
 207, 252, 308
 Manuel Silveira: 74, 199
 Manuel Varisimo: 209, 321
 Maria: 151, 293
 Maria: 92, 194
 Maria: 73, 196, 265
 Maria: 83, 217, 265
 Maria (Vitoria): 262, 322
 Maria Antonia: 56, 68, 79, 80, 91-93, 101, 171, 177,
 186, 187, 205, 214, 225
 Maria Correia: 34, 145
 Maria Jose: 83, 217, 265, 319
 Maria Madeiros: 229
 Maria Silveira: 54, 63, 169, 179, 251, 307
 Maria Silveira: 41, 50, 63, 70, 153, 162, 178, 189, 258,
 317
 Maria Silveira: 68, 79, 186, 205
 Maria Silveira: 92, 195
 Maria Silveira: 87, 221
 Maria Sousa: 53, 167
 Maria Sousa: 47, 59, 60, 159, 173, 174, 244, 248, 254,
 301, 309, 310
 Maria Vaz: 124
 Maria Victorina: 81, 94, 207, 264, 268, 324, 325
 Marianna: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Micaella do Rosario: 43, 156
 Miguel Silveira: 58, 172, 252, 308
 Quiteira Maria: 239, 245, 292, 299
 Rita: 58, 172, 252, 308
 Rita: 58, 172, 252, 308
 Rosa Faustina: 93, 206, 267, 324
 Rosa Julia: 69, 81, 188, 207, 258, 264, 316, 325
 Tenente Pedro Luis: 245, 300
 Victorino: 61, 181, 255, 312
- de Bacam -*
 D. Maria: 273
- de Bairros -*
 Gaspar: 274, 275, 279
 Gaspar: 123, 276
- de Bario -*
 Antonia Gusteria: 61, 147, 261, 320
- de Bethancourt -*
 Antoine: 106
 Collard: 104-106
 Domingos: 120, 127
 Henri: 105
 Jean (II): 103-225
 Jean (III): 103-225
 Jean (XI) de: 106
 Jeanne (I): 103, 104
 Jeanne (III): 105
 Marguerite: 106
 Marie: 106
 Phillipe: 103-225
 Pierre: 105, 106
 Regnault (II): 103-225
 Regnault (III): 103, 104, 106
 Regnault (IV): 104-225
 Regnault (V): 103, 104, 106
- de Bethencourt -*

- Antoine: 105
 Catherine: 105
 D. Maria: 105
 Gaspard (I): 106
 Henri (I): 104, 106
 Henri (II): 106
 Ines: 104, 105
 Ines Margarida: 105
 Jaqueline: 105
 Jaques: 105
 Jean (I): 103-225
 Jean (V): 104, 105
 Jeanne: 105
 Joao Sanches de Avila: 106-225
 Louis: 105
 Louise: 105
 Maciot: 104, 105
 Maciot (II): 106
 Marguerite: 105
 Rodrigo: 105
de Bettencourt -
 Anaceto: 95
 Antonio Teixeira de Avila: 22, 111
 Antonio Texeira Maciel: 93, 267
 Bartolemeu (I) de Avila: 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 115, 118, 122
 Capt Mor das Velas Joao Espinola: 234, 285
 Capt. Bartolemeu (II) de Avila: 110, 112, 115, 118, 122
 Captain Manuel Correa: 114
 Captain Manuel Teixeira: 36, 37, 112, 114, 115, 118, 122, 161, 242, 296
 Captain Miguel Correia: 114, 117, 122, 128
 Captain Miguel Sousa: 114, 117, 118, 122, 128
 D. Ana Josefa: 245, 300
 D. Anna Margarida Pacheco: 48, 164, 239, 249, 292, 304
 D. Barbara Francisca: 40, 121, 155, 238, 243, 250, 256, 261, 290, 297, 305, 313, 320
 D. Evangelinade: 212
 D. Francisca de Avila: 107-110, 112, 114, 115, 118, 122
 D. Isabel Vicencia: 50, 162, 239, 245, 251, 292, 300, 307
 D. Joaquina Geneva: 122, 128
 D. Luiza Rosa: 41, 50, 62, 72, 121, 127, 136, 146
 D. Margarida de Lemos Machado: 17, 20, 24, 30, 37, 45
 D. Maria Clara: 41, 121
 D. Maria Clara: 27, 135, 232, 282
 D. Maria de Avila: 108, 110, 112, 115, 118, 122
 D. Micaela Joaquina: 45
 D. Rosa: 58, 172, 238, 239, 253, 308
 D. Rosa Marianna: 37
 D. Thereza Rosa: 41, 121
 Francisca de Avila: 108, 110, 112, 114, 118, 122
 Francisca de Avila: 107-109
 Francisca Vierra: 232, 282
 Francisco Correia: 22, 28, 111, 113, 114
 Francisco Correia: 28, 33, 34, 114, 117
 Francisco Silveira: 62, 72, 178, 195
 Ines de Avila: 110
 Joao: 34, 117
 Joao Jose: 49, 61, 137, 147, 256, 261, 313, 320
 Jorge Correia: 22, 28, 33, 111, 114, 117
 Jose Francisco: 34, 117
 Julgado Manuel Maria da Silveira: 212
 Manuel Fortunato: 40, 49, 128, 137, 250, 256, 305, 313
 Manuel Ignacio da Silveira: 72, 146
 Manuel Machado: 130, 280
 Maria: 22, 111
 Maria: 73, 195
 Maria de Avila: 21, 27, 33, 40, 50, 62, 110, 113, 116, 121, 127, 136, 285
 Maria de Avila: 112
 Marianna de Avila da Silveira: 20
 Mary Isabel (Flores): 95
 Miguel Teixeira: 36, 37, 110, 112, 114, 118, 122
 Miguel Teixeira: 36, 39, 44, 45, 57, 115, 118, 122, 154, 161, 240, 242, 294, 296
 Pe Antonio Alvares: 114
 Pe. Joaquin Jose: 40, 128, 250, 305
 Simao de Avila: 33, 117
 x: 49, 137, 256, 313
de Bittencourt -
 Isabel Francisca: 44
de Borba -
 Ana: 141
 Antao Pereira: 291
 Antonia: 43, 156
 Antonio de Sousa: 42, 156
 Antonio de Sousa: 43, 156
 Antonio de Sousa: 42, 56, 156
 Antonio de Sousa: 43, 55, 67, 156, 170, 186
 Antonio de Sousa: 55, 67, 170, 186
 Antonio Nunes or Alvares: 64, 182
 Antonio Pedroso: 209, 320, 321
 Barbara Gil: 123, 129, 138, 275, 280, 285
 Captain Antonio de Sousa: 129, 138, 280, 285, 286
 Captain Augustinho Pereira: 235, 276, 280, 281, 286, 292, 298-300, 306, 307, 315, 322, 323
 D. Barbara Jorge: 123, 124, 274
 Francisca: 161
 Isabel: 55, 170
 Isadoro: 55, 170
 Joao: 149, 290
 Joao de Sousa: 43, 156
 Joao Nunes: 64, 182
 Jose: 55, 170
 Jose: 67, 185
 Jose Antonio: 43, 55, 67, 156, 169, 170, 185
 Jose de Sousa: 43, 54, 156, 169
 Jose Pereira: 244, 299
 Luzia Pereira: 141
 Manuel: 54, 169
 Manuel Antonio: 55, 67, 170, 185
 Manuel de Sousa: 80, 205
 Manuel de Sousa: 54, 169
 Manuel Vitorino: 81, 207, 264, 324
 Maria: 285
 Maria: 149, 159, 174, 190, 209, 290, 297, 305, 313, 314, 320, 321
 Maria Faustina: 190, 209, 314, 320, 321
 Maria Nunes da Cunha: 124, 131, 132, 141, 152, 161,

- 230, 276, 278, 281
 Maria Santa: 64, 182
 Mathias Nunes: 141
 Mathias Pereira: 229, 274, 276, 280, 281, 286, 292,
 298-300, 306, 307, 315, 322, 323
 Sebastao Gil: 274
 Serafina Brasil: 94, 268
 Verisimo: 149, 290
 x: 81, 207, 264, 324
 x: 67, 186
- de Borges* -
 Anna Silveira: 53, 66, 76, 77, 86, 87, 98, 168, 184, 202,
 220, 221
 Thome Silveira: 36
- de Braquemont* -
 Marie: 103
- de Breaute* -
 Marie: 104
- de Brum* -
 Antonio: 12
 Antonio: 11
 Catherina: 11
 Gaspar: 18
 Gaspar: 17
- de Carmo* -
 Maria: 94, 215, 268
- de Carvalho* -
 Antonio Pereira: 51, 166
 Antonio Silveira: 64, 75, 182, 200
 Antonio Silveira Teixeira: 60, 174, 254, 310
 Captain Antonio de Sousa: 45, 51, 157, 166, 247, 300
 Joao: 75, 200
 Joao Silveira Betancourt: 84, 96, 217
 Joao Silveira Forjaz Lacerda: 96
 Jose da Silveira: 59, 64, 75, 82, 173, 182, 200, 207,
 243, 244, 309
 Jose da Silveira: 59, 69, 82, 173, 188, 207, 244, 250,
 256, 309, 316, 325
 Lucas da Silveira: 69, 82, 188, 207, 208, 250, 256, 316,
 325
 Manuel: 75, 200
 Manuel Silveira de Sousa: 64, 75, 182, 200
 Mario: 213
 Pe. Joao Silveira: 69, 187, 257, 315
 Pedro de Sousa: 26, 134, 231, 282
 Rosa: 75, 200
 Sargent Jose Silveira de Sousa: 45, 51, 59, 64, 68, 75,
 80-82, 93, 157, 166, 173, 182, 187, 200, 206,
 207, 243, 247, 300, 309
 Tiago: 69, 188, 250, 316
 x: 82, 208, 256, 325
- de Coadrado* -
 Joao de Lemos: 42, 155
- de Costa* -
 Isabel: 272
- de Delusia* -
 Antonio Luis: 67, 185
- de Deus* -
 Joao: 192, 211, 212
- de Ernville* -
 Eustache: 104
- Son: 104
 Ystace: 104
 Ystace: 104
- de Escobar* -
 Eugenio: 214
- de Faial* -
 Diogo Gomes da Silveira (Cap. Mor: 11, 13, 16, 17, 20,
 24, 25, 31
- de Faial* -
 Captain Mor , Jorge Cardoso Pereira: 33, 116, 292
- de Faria* -
 Maria: 16
- de Fontes* -
 Bartolemeu Pereira: 291
 Joao Inacio Texeira: 298
 Jose Machado: 47, 164, 249, 304
- de Fraga* -
 Josefa Maria: 161
 Manuel Jose: 70, 80, 188, 206, 251, 263, 316, 323
 Mateus: 161
- de Freitas* -
 D. Maria: 108
 Pe Joao de Oliveira Teixeira: 321
- de Gardaleme* -
 Lerianda: 105
 Lerianda: 106
- de Granville* -
 Nicole: 103
- de Jesus* -
 Ana: 285, 291, 298, 306, 314, 321
 Anna: 291
 Barbara: 150, 160, 237, 242, 289, 296
 Barbara: 150, 243, 297
 Barbara: 77, 203
 Barbara: 69, 81, 94, 187, 207, 258, 264, 268, 316, 324
 Barbara Silveira: 239, 244, 292, 298, 299
 Barbara Silveira do Coracao: 81, 93, 194, 214, 264,
 267, 270, 324
 Catherina Silveira: 36
 D. Antonia Maria Thereza: 122
 D. Barbara Maria do Coracao: 290, 291
 D. Isabel: 128, 250, 305
 D. Isabel: 235, 286
 Emelia: 82, 208, 257, 325
 Francisca: 75, 200
 Francisca: 251, 306
 Francisca: 62, 178
 Francisca: 70, 78, 189, 204, 258, 317
 Francisca: 262, 323
 Isabel: 244, 299
 Isabel: 251, 307
 Isabel: 251, 306
 Isabel Eugenia do Coracao: 88, 223
 Isabel Silveira de Avila or: 85, 219
 Lusua: 42, 156
 Luzia: 89, 90, 223, 225
 Luzia Rosa: 82, 208, 256, 325
 Maria: 160, 242, 296
 Maria: 150, 242, 297
 Maria: 40, 49, 137, 154, 240, 256, 294, 313
 Maria: 77, 203

- Maria: 87, 220, 221
 Maria: 77, 202
 Maria Augusta do Coracao: 82, 95, 209, 265, 269, 326
 Maria da Gloria: 97, 98, 219
 Maria da Silveira: 67, 186
 Maria Esubia: 298
 Maria Ignacia: 65, 183, 184
 Maria Ines: 306, 314, 321
 Maria Rita da Silva / Rita: 94, 268
 Maria Silveira: 77, 202
 Maria Silveira: 89, 223
 Maria Silveira do Coracao: 93, 267
 Marianna: 257, 315
 Marianna Rosa: 76, 201
 Marianna Rosa do Coracao: 70, 188, 251, 316
 Micaela: 58, 64, 171, 181, 182, 252, 308
 Micaella: 251, 307
 Rita da Silveira do Coracao: 263, 323
 Rita Joanna: 63, 179, 259, 318
 Rita Victorina: 67, 186
 Rosa: 76, 86, 97, 201, 219
 Rosa: 90, 224
 Rosa Maria: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Rosalina: 87, 88, 221, 222
 Rosalina: 77, 203
 Teresa Francisca do Coracao: 83, 216
 Thereza: 28, 34, 114, 117
 Thereza: 53, 167
 Thereza: 210, 261, 266, 320
 Thereza Joaquina do Coracao: 73, 196, 197
 Thereza or Francisca: 66, 185
 Thereza or Rosa: 77, 203
 Thersza: 190, 255, 312
 Thomasia: 71, 190, 259, 317
 Umbalina: 77, 89, 203, 224
 Umbalina: 262, 323
- de La Casas -*
 Afonso: 105
 Afonso: 105
 Guillen (I): 105
 Ines: 105
- de Lacerda -*
 Amaro Pereira: 25
 Antonio Pereira da Cunha: 25, 31
 Capitao Bento Pereira: 25
 D. Farjaz: 96, 217
 D. Maria Custodia Forjaz: 314
 D. Maria Otilia Forjaz: 314
 D. Umbalina Francisca: 41, 121
 Joao Silveira Forjaz: 118
 Jose Pereira: 314, 322
 Rita: 322
 Tome Gregorio: 314
- de Lemos -*
 (Thelanas) Sousa: 149
 Ana Dias: 275
 Ana Dias: 231
 Ana Pereira: 151
 Andre: 131
 Antonio Pereira: 279
 Antonio Pereira: 25, 133, 233, 283
 Barbara Pereira: 275
- Braz Pereira: 118
 Capt. das Velas Antao Pereira: 291
 Captain Isidro Gonsalves: 44, 56, 68
 Captain Melchior Machado: 17
 Captain Pedro Dias: 275
 Catherina Vierra: 29, 44, 136
 D. Maria: 116
 D. Maria dos Anjos: 285, 291, 298, 306, 314, 322
 Descendant: 25, 133, 233, 283
 Francisca: 13, 108, 115
 Gregorio: 275
 Joachim: 44
 Joana Dias: 29, 136
 Joana Dias Pereira: 129, 275, 281
 Joana Pereira: 27, 113, 275, 280, 285, 291, 298, 306, 314
 Joao Gomes: 107
 Joao Pereira: 25, 133, 233, 283
 Jorge: 13
 Lazaro Pereira: 129, 275, 279, 281, 285, 290, 297, 305, 313, 314, 320, 321
 Manuel Machado: 150, 243, 297
 Manuel Pereira: 275
 Maria: 22, 112
 Maria Josefa Pereira: 44, 118, 152, 237, 289
 Maria Luis: 275, 279, 285, 290, 291, 298, 306, 314, 321, 322
 Matheus Pires: 27, 135
 P.e Joao Pereira: 275
 Pedro Luis: 275
 Pedro Luis: 279, 285, 290, 291, 298, 306, 314, 321, 322
 Rafael Pereira: 279
- de Leonardo -*
 Anna Silveira: 57, 68, 80
- de Lopes -*
 Agueda: 20, 26, 125, 134, 230, 234, 278, 284
- de Macedo -*
 Bites: 11
- de Matos -*
 Agada: 18, 21, 23, 27, 119, 124, 126, 135
 Agueda da Silveira: 42, 46, 51, 64, 69, 155, 158, 166, 182, 187, 188, 247, 301
 Ana Silveira: 36
 Anna Silveira: 36
 Drucianna: 12
 Joam: 18, 119
 Joao Pires: 12
 Luzia Silveira: 161
 Manuel de Sousa: 52, 167
 Maria: 27, 135, 232, 282
 Perpetua: 52, 167
- de Mattos -*
 Agueda: 34, 145
 Anna: 52, 167
 Anna Josepha: 63, 179, 259, 318
 Antonio Silveira: 52, 65, 75, 167, 183, 201
 Antonio Silveira: 76, 202
 Antonio Silveira: 63, 179, 259, 318
 Augustinho Jose: 66, 184
 Benadito Antonio: 76, 201
 Damaio Texeira: 76, 202
 Francisco: 52, 167

- Francisco (———): 66, 184
 Francisco Alves: 66, 184
 Francisco Silveira: 52, 167
 Gaspar Silveira: 54, 169
 Isabel Ignacia: 65, 183
 Isabel Silveira: 34, 145
 Joao de Sousa: 161, 243, 297
 Joao Enrique: 96, 270
 Jorge Silveira: 161
 Jorge Silveira: 52, 167
 Jorge Silveira: 65, 75, 183, 201
 Jose de Sousa: 191
 Jose Silveira: 65, 183
 Manuel de Sousa: 52, 166, 167
 Manuel Machado: 75, 201
 Manuel Silveira: 65, 183
 Maria de Sousa: 43, 156
 Maria Rosa Nunes: 99, 223
 Maria Silveira: 46, 158, 247, 301
 Perpetua: 52, 167
 Rosa: 65, 183
- de Mello* -
 Captain Manuel Texeira: 122
- de Mendonca* -
 (Thomazo): 77, 202
 Anna da Silveira: 77, 87, 97, 98, 202, 220
 Antonio: 77, 202
 Antonio Alvares Machado: 66, 184
 Antonio Alves: 66, 77, 87-89, 98, 184, 203, 221, 222, 224
 Antonio Silveira: 78, 204
 Captain Mateus Joao: 63, 179, 251, 307
 Christavao de Lemos: 14
 D. Beatriz: 273
 Ingio Lopes: 273
 Joao: 77, 202
 Joao Alves: 77, 87-89, 203, 221, 224
 Jose Machado: 66, 184
 Manuel Antonio: 66, 76, 77, 86, 87, 98, 184, 202, 220
 Manuel Antonio: 77, 86, 87, 98, 202, 220
 Manuel Machado: 58, 66, 172, 184, 253, 308
 Manuel Machado: 55, 170
 Maria: 29
 Maria de Sao Pedro: 44
 Maria Luiza: 78, 87-89, 203, 221, 224
 Maria Santa: 44
 Thereza: 66, 184
 Thome Ignacio Machado: 66, 184
 x: 88, 222
- de Menezes* -
 D. Maria: 19
- de Mesquite* -
 D. Beatriz: 17
 Joao Silveira: 17
- de Montojos* -
 Maria: 15
- de Morais* -
 Alberto: 213
 Alfandega Joao Antonio: 213
 Antonio Joaquin: 101
 Antonio Teixeira: 53, 168
- Antonio Teixeira: 53, 168
 D. Irene: 213
- de Nascimento* -
 Antonia: 28, 114
- de Nazare* -
 D. Maria: 213
- de Neuville* -
 Jeanne Le Peley: 104
 Philipote: 104
 Pierre: 104
- de Noronha* -
 Bernardo Homem de Costa: 17
 Boaventura Bernardino: 31, 37
 Captain Mor Pedro Homem Pimentel: 31, 37, 45
 Captain Thiago (Gregorio) Homen: 37, 45
 D. Bernarda Joaquina: 31
 D. Joaquina Clara: 31
 D. Maria: 20
 D. Maria Margarida: 31
 D. Quiteria Genoveva: 31
 D. Rosa Candida: 37, 45
 Estalano: 45
 Francisco: 30
 Francisco: 45
 Joao Francisco: 31
 Jose Joaquin: 31
 Joseph Augusto Homen: 45, 49, 165, 246, 303
 Manoel Ignacio: 31, 37
 Matheus Homem: 30
 x: 37
- de Noyon* -
 Jeanne: 105
- de Oliveira* -
 Ana Julia: 321
 Captain Manuel de Sousa: 291
 Captain Pedro Dias: 29, 35, 43, 55, 56, 67, 68, 79-81, 91-94, 101, 136, 146, 157, 170, 171, 186, 204, 205, 207, 214, 225
 D. Barbara Angelica: 245, 300
 D. Barbara Angelica: 245, 300
 Francisco Antonio: 54, 169
 Joanna: 229, 277
 Joao: 22, 112
 Joao de Anaceto: 109
 Joao de Sousa: 306
 Jorge Silveira: 73, 196, 265
 Manuel Antonio: 80, 205
 Manuel Homem: 314, 321
 Maria: 44
 Maria: 54, 169
 Maria Belmira: 73, 196, 265, 318
 Pe Antonio Caetano: 306
 Pedro Dias: 29, 136
- de Pereira* -
 Joao Machado: 85, 219
- de Ponte* -
 Lucas Maciel: 14
- de Porrass* -
 Thomas: 15
- de Porraz* -
 Maria: 13

de Quadrado -

Antonio Gonsalves: 91, 193, 194
 Manuel da Cunha: 28, 132

de Quadros -

Anna: 33, 34, 117
 Antao Pereira: 140, 231, 234, 284
 Antonio Luis: 50, 162
 Francisco Antonio: 101, 214
 Gaspar Gonsalves: 124, 231, 276, 278
 Isabel: 124, 130, 140, 150, 160, 175, 190, 191, 210, 231, 278
 Isabel: 161, 243, 297
 Manuel Antonio: 91, 101, 194, 214
 Manuel de Sousa Machado: 48, 164, 249, 304
 Manuel Machado: 70, 189, 259, 317
 Maria: 151, 293
 Maria: 28, 114
 Maria: 150, 160, 237, 242, 289, 296
 Maria: 71, 189, 259, 317
 Maria: 101, 214
 Maria de Oliveira: 112
 Paulo Jose: 176
 Rosa: 101, 214
 Rosa Delfina: 191
 X: 70, 189, 259, 317

de Quadrros -

Maria: 129, 280

de Rosa -

Earnest Eugene: 97
 John H.: 97
 Mildred: 97
 Richard: 97
 Roque Pereira: 97, 218

de Rosario -

Catherina: 25, 133, 233, 283, 285

de Sequeira -

D. Paula: 118

de Silva -

Gaspar dos Reis: 124
 Luis Coreia: 124

de Silveira -

D. Rosa Maria: 291
 Isabel d'Avila: 14
 Pedro Antonio: 59, 173, 253, 309

de Simas -

Barbara Jose: 67, 186
 D. Rosa Vicencia: 45
 Felizberto Jose: 67, 69, 79, 81, 91, 94, 186, 187, 194, 204, 206, 207, 257, 258, 315, 316
 Isabel Rosa: 67, 186
 Joanna: 67, 186
 Joao Jose: 67, 69, 186, 187, 257, 315
 Jose: 67, 186
 Josefa Theresa Rosa: 45
 Manuel Jose: 67, 186
 Maria Candida: 97

de Sousa) -

(Gaspar de Lemos: 26, 134

de Sousa -

(———) Silveira: 39, 153, 241, 295
 (Ca——): 26, 134

(Daughter): 35, 146

1st wife Maria: 54, 169

2nd wife Maria: 57

Adjutante Francisco Inacio: 298

Agueda: 35, 146

Agueda: 35, 146

Agueda Dias: 16, 18, 19, 115, 119, 120, 230, 277, 278

Alferes Ambrosio Silveira: 68

Alferes Antao Pereira: 279, 285, 291

Alferes Antonio Alvares Machado: 58, 172, 239, 244, 253, 308

Alferes Francisco Silveira: 68

Alferes Joao Caetano: 306, 314, 322

Alferes Joao Pereira: 141, 151, 286, 293

Alferes Joao Teixeira: 291, 298, 306, 314, 321

Alferes Jose Machado: 31, 129, 138, 143, 147, 148, 157-159, 171-174, 188, 189, 208, 236, 281, 286, 288, 292, 293, 300, 301, 307-310, 315-317, 323-326

Alferes Manuel Thome: 291

Alferes Pedro da Silveira: 36, 44

Alferes Thome Silveira: 46, 52, 64, 69, 74, 158, 166, 182, 187, 188, 199, 244, 247, 301

Amaro Dias: 29, 35, 136, 146

Amaro Dias: 151

Amaro Lopes: 139

Andre Alvares Neto: 227

Andre Jose: 51, 84, 163, 217

Angela Micaela: 52, 167

Anna: 130

Anna: 39, 153, 241, 295

Anna: 175, 249, 304

Anna Pereira: 140

Anna Silveira: 34, 41, 50, 51, 60, 63, 73, 74, 83, 84, 142, 152, 153, 162, 163, 178-180, 196, 197, 215, 216, 245, 254, 300, 311

Anna Texeira: 117

Antam: 26, 134

Antonia Pereira: 29, 136

Antonia Pereira: 35, 55, 146, 170

Antonia Silveira: 52, 166

Antonio Machado: 82, 208, 264, 326

Antonio Pereira: 285, 291

Antonio Silveira: 81, 206, 263, 324

Apolinario: 151, 293

Barbara: 230, 278

Barbara: 138, 285

Barbara Pereira: 26, 133, 234, 284

Barbara Silveira: 20, 25, 125, 133, 230, 233, 278, 283

Barbara Silveira: 44

Barbara Silveira: 53, 65, 66, 76, 86, 167, 184, 202, 219, 220

Barbara Vierra: 124, 131, 141, 151, 232, 276, 281, 282, 286, 287, 293

Bartolemeu Machado: 43

Bartolemeu Pereira: 44

Caetano: 47, 164, 248, 303

Cap Miguel Afonso: 130, 231, 278

Captain Antonio Pires Machado: 27, 135

Captain Francisco Luis: 64, 181

Captain Gregorio Machado: 26, 134

Captain Ignacio Soares: 128

Captain Jacinto Jose: 75, 200

- Captain Joao Pereira: 230, 232, 277, 282
 Captain Joao Sebastao: 235, 286
 Captain Jose Ignacio Soares: 128
 Captain Manuel Machado: 33, 132, 142, 144, 152, 154, 235, 281, 287, 294, 302
 Captain Manuel Machado: 141, 287
 Captain Mathias Texeira: 57, 179, 252, 310
 Captain Miguel Afonso: 150, 237, 289
 Captain Mor Simao Pereira: 141, 286
 Captain Mor. Jose Soares: 39, 40, 45, 57, 118, 122, 154, 240, 242, 249, 294, 296, 304
 Catarina Dias: 235
 Catarina Maria: 150, 237, 289
 Catarina Silveira: 21, 23, 27, 124-126, 135
 Catarina Vierra: 140, 234, 284
 Catherina: 141
 Catherina Pereira: 227
 Catherina Teixeira: 29, 136
 D. Ana Machado: 237, 289
 D. Barbara: 36, 44, 56, 68
 D. Catherina Fagundes: 20
 D. Joanna Josefa Alvares: 62, 136, 314
 D. Maria de Azevedo: 46, 158, 231, 235, 238, 243, 244, 247, 250, 256, 261, 301
 D. Maria Joefa: 138, 279, 286
 D. Maria Josefa: 117, 118
 D. Maria Luisa: 227
 D. Maria Machado: 131, 141, 151, 232, 281, 282, 286, 293
 D. Maria Machado: 121, 140, 232, 238, 282, 290
 Diogo Fernandes: 32, 139, 143, 236, 288
 Diogo Teixeira: 23, 29, 30, 36, 44, 56, 57, 68, 80
 Domingos Afonso: 275, 279, 285, 291
 Eliseu Joaquin: 101
 Emilia Rosa: 95, 269
 Francisco: 151
 Francisco da Silveira: 29
 Germano Joaquim: 101
 Ignacia: 26, 134
 Isabel: 73, 196
 Isabel: 42, 155
 Isabel: 56, 57
 Isabel: 53, 167
 Isabel: 93, 226
 Isabel: 86, 220
 Jaom: 35, 146
 Jeronimo: 51, 165
 Joam Silveira: 52, 166
 Joana: 138, 285
 Joanna Silveira: 52, 166
 Joao: 238, 289
 Joao Caetano: 306
 Joao da Cunha: 29
 Joao da Cunha: 130
 Joao Faustina: 51, 162, 246, 300
 Joao Gomes: 108-110
 Joao Joaquin: 101
 Joao Luis: 29, 136
 Joao Teixeira: 115
 Joaquin Pereira: 210, 261, 319
 Jorge Machado: 92, 226
 Jorge Machado: 245, 299
 Jorge Machado: 86, 219
 Jorge Pereira: 210, 261, 320
 Jorge Silveira: 53, 65, 76, 86, 97, 167, 183, 184, 201, 219
 Jose Ignacio: 92, 225, 226
 Jose Joaquin: 101
 Jose Machado: 53, 167
 Jose Machado: 244, 299
 Jose Silveira: 53, 167
 Joseph: 230, 278
 Josepha: 36
 Lucas Gato: 29, 135
 Luzia: 64, 182
 Luzia: 177
 Luzia da Silveira: 228, 274
 Luzia d'Avilla: 130, 139
 Luzia Dias: 112
 Luzia Pereira: 34, 142
 Luzia Silveira: 25, 32, 39, 48, 52, 133, 144, 153, 164, 166, 233, 237, 242, 249, 283, 289, 295, 304
 Manuel: 257, 315
 Manuel Correia: 161
 Manuel de Mattos: 65, 183
 Manuel Joaquin: 101, 226
 Manuel Lopes: 51, 166, 238, 289
 Manuel Lopes: 129, 280
 Manuel Lopes: 237, 289
 Manuel Marques: 140
 Manuel Pereira: 91, 190, 193, 210, 255, 260, 265, 266, 269-271, 312, 319
 Manuel Silveira: 24, 30, 36, 37, 44, 57, 114
 Manuel Teixeira: 53, 167
 Manuel Teixeira: 59, 174, 253, 309
 Manuel Teixeira Gregorio: 85, 86, 218, 220
 Maria: 34, 142
 Maria: 35, 146
 Maria: 26, 134
 Maria: 42, 155
 Maria: 34, 142
 Maria: 160, 242, 296
 Maria: 239, 292
 Maria: 238
 Maria: 75, 200
 Maria: 43, 54, 156, 169
 Maria: 62, 178
 Maria: 101
 Maria (————): 129, 280
 Maria da Silveira: 32, 34, 42, 51, 52, 64, 68, 69, 74, 75, 80-82, 84, 93, 96, 144, 145, 155, 165, 166, 181, 182, 187, 188, 199, 200, 206, 207, 217, 237, 289
 Maria de Avila de Bettencourt or: 22, 28, 33, 111, 113, 117
 Maria Gregorio: 139, 149
 Maria Jose: 251, 307
 Maria Josefa: 65, 76, 86, 97, 184, 201, 219
 Maria Luis: 227, 273
 Maria Neta: 22, 111
 Maria Neta: 25, 31, 37, 38, 45-47, 57-60, 69-71, 82, 94, 95, 133, 138, 143, 233, 236, 240, 241, 247, 248, 252-254, 257-259, 263-265, 267-269, 283, 286, 288
 Maria Netta: 20, 125, 228, 230, 233, 234, 236, 237,

- 240-242, 247-249, 252-255, 257-260, 263-265,
267-269, 275, 278, 283, 284, 288, 289, 295, 303,
304, 310-312, 318, 319
- Maria Silveira: 51, 64, 75, 84, 96, 166, 182, 200, 217
Martha Simao: 142, 234, 284
Mateus: 191, 255, 312
Mateus Machado: 139
Mateus Machado: 85, 219
Matheus: 35, 145
Mathias Machado: 263, 323
Miguel Vierra: 140, 234, 284
P.e Manuel Machado: 132, 230, 278
Pe. Antonio Silveira: 298
Pe. Antonio Silveira: 298
Raimondo Xavier: 160, 242, 296
Roza: 58, 172, 244, 308
Sargent Francisco lopes: 55, 170
Sargent Francisco Machado: 52, 53, 167
Sargent Ignacio Xavier: 38, 39, 153, 241, 295
Sargt Mor das Velas Amaro Soares: 142, 234, 284
Simao: 175, 249, 305
Simao Gonsalves: 29, 136
Simao Pereira: 141, 286
Simao Pereira: 141, 229, 232, 276, 281, 282, 286
Simao Pereira: 151, 293
Tenente Cornel Ignacio Soares Alex.: 128
Theresa: 160, 242, 296
Thereza: 86, 220
Victorino Jose: 81, 207, 264, 324
Vitorino Jose: 86, 220
x: 68
x: 40, 122, 240, 294
x: 160, 242, 296
x: 141, 232, 282
- de Spinola -*
Catarina da Viegas: 109
- de Sylva -*
Jose Machado: 69, 187, 257, 315
- de Trinidad -*
Anna: 25, 133, 233, 283
Antonia: 151
D. Maria: 57, 179, 252, 310
Maria: 14
Maria: 239, 292
- de Trindade -*
D. Joanna: 20
D. Maria: 235, 281
Santa: 28, 114
- de Troyes -*
Felipa: 104, 106
- de Vadilho -*
D. Maria Vaz: 106
- de Valenca -*
Barbara: 38, 148, 241, 293
Barbara Dias: 20, 21, 125, 228, 274
Barbara Silveira: 38, 45, 46, 148, 157, 158, 240, 247,
292, 300
Captain Joao Luis: 21, 126, 228, 229, 232, 235, 239,
240, 246, 274, 276, 282, 287
Captain Joao Luis: 228, 274
Captain Miguel Afonso: 21, 126, 130, 228, 274, 280
- Catarina Leal: 141, 228, 229, 232, 274, 276, 280, 286
Catarina Leal: 150, 237, 289
D. Anna Victorina Pimentel: 37
Isabel Machado: 38, 65, 148, 182, 238, 241, 293
Melchior Afonso: 228, 274
Pascual Pereira: 229, 277
- de Vasconcellos -*
Vital de Bettencourt: 14
- de Vilalobos -*
Andre Fernandes: 11, 12
- Delfina -*
Unnamed: 62, 178
Barbara: 61, 71, 181, 198, 255, 260, 311, 318
Maria: 47, 61, 71, 164, 180, 198, 248, 254, 255, 260,
303, 311, 318
Maria: 55, 170
Maria: 271
- Diacomazzi -*
Helen: 100, 225
- Dias -*
Ana: 228, 274
Baltazar: 16
Barbara: 35, 146
Catherina: 227
Dominic: 107
Isabel: 228, 274
Isabel: 228, 274
Joao Pereira: 124
Leonor: 227
Lusia: 16, 18, 112, 115, 119, 120, 124, 126, 132, 135,
136, 142, 144-146, 152, 155-157, 162, 163, 165-
171, 177-179, 181-188, 195-197, 199-207, 214-
225
Luzia: 228, 274
Luzia: 35, 146
Luzia Silveira: 78, 204
Raphael: 227
- Dinis -*
Francisco (Alves): 107
- Diogo -*
Unnamed: 12
Fidalgo: 31
- Domingos -*
Unnamed: 212
- Dores -*
Maria das: 193, 213
- Doroteia -*
D. Maria: 212
- Dorthea -*
D. Maria: 61, 181, 252, 310
- Drummond -*
Casmira Lancaster: 100
Henry Allencaster: 100, 225
Mary Brasil: 90, 99, 100, 225
Mildred C.: 100
Romao A.: 100
- Dutra -*
D. Isabel de Macedo: 11
Joao: 213
Maria das Dores: 213
- e-----

- Unnamed: 119
Eanes -
 Catarina: 273
Edwardo -
 Joao Antonio de Azevedo: 58, 172, 253, 308
Erma -
 Unnamed: 99
Escudero -
 Maior: 272-326
Eteves -
 D. Clementina da Cunha: 192
Eugenia -
 Unnamed: 209, 321
Eugenio -
 Unnamed: 52, 167
Eva -
 Unnamed: 99
Fagundes -
 Adjutante Joao de Sousa: 28, 113
 Alferes Joao Alves: 56, 57
 Antonio de Sousa: 71, 190, 259, 317
 Antonio de Sousa: 191, 255, 312
 Antonio Faustino de Sousa: 101, 214
 Barbara Dias: 22, 111
 Bartolemeu Fernandes: 117
 Captain Francisco Machado: 118
 Catherina: 227, 273
 Catherina Pereira: 227
 Catherina Teixeira: 112
 D. Anna de Sousa: 234, 284
 D. Maria Josepha de Sousa: 114
 Damaio Jose: 77, 202
 Francisco Machado: 72, 198, 260, 318
 Iabel: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Ignes Ruiz: 106
 Ines Lourenco Teixeira: 23
 Ines Lourenco Teixeira: 21, 110
 Isabel Gomes: 109
 Isabel Gomes: 22, 111
 Isabel Machado: 237, 289
 Isabel Thmei: 22, 111
 Isabel Thome: 114
 Joanna Pereira: 114
 Joao: 98
 Joao de Oliveira: 22, 112
 Joao de Oliveira Avila: 129, 280
 Joao de Sousa: 75, 200
 Joao de Sousa: 191, 255, 312
 Joao Machado: 118, 122
 Jose: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Jose de Sousa: 67, 186
 Jose Machado: 71, 72, 198, 260, 318, 319
 Manuel: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Manuel de Sousa: 191, 255, 312
 Manuel Machado: 28, 113
 Maria: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Maria: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Maria Silveira: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Matheus Lopes: 22, 111
 Sargent Mor Sebastao de Sousa: 142, 234, 284
 Sebastao de Sousa: 190, 191, 245, 255, 299, 312
 Simao Texeira: 112
 Vital de Sousa: 57
 x: 57
Famil -
 Joao Silva's: 94, 262
father -
 Joao's G: 82, 94, 208, 257, 261, 262, 325
 Joao's Wife's: 94, 262
Faustina -
 Unnamed: 176
 Unnamed: 210, 261, 320
 Anna: 69, 188, 250, 316
 D. Maria: 291
 Maria: 190, 314
 Maria: 209, 321
 Maria: 101, 214
 Maria: 262, 322
 Rosa: 72, 198, 260, 318
Felipe -
 David: 101
 Tina Avila: 101
Fereira -
 Joao: 21, 126
Fernandes -
 Diogo: 13
Ferreira -
 Barbara: 23, 29, 30, 36
 Captain Jose da Cunha: 192
 D. Carolina da Cunha: 192
 Francisco: 176
 Joao: 21, 126
 Maria: 27, 113
 Marta: 23, 29
 Marta: 19
Ferro -
 Antonio Vierra: 119
 Francisco da Cunha: 119, 123, 129, 138, 275
 Manuel Vierra: 119, 275, 276
Fisher -
 D. Isabel Luiza de Bettencourt: 128, 250, 305
 Ignacio: 128, 250, 305
Florinda -
 Unnamed: 176
Fonseca -
 Jose: 41, 121
Fragueiro -
 Antonio Bettencourt de Vasoncelos: 96, 216
 Vitor Hugo Bettencourt da Terra: 96
Franca -
 Candida Ricarda: 86, 219
Francisca -
 Unnamed: 26, 134, 234, 284
 D.: 238, 290
 Dona Maria: 239, 245, 251, 257, 262, 292, 299, 307,
 315, 322, 323
 Isabel: 244, 299
Francisco -
 Unnamed: 212
Freire -
 D. Ines Gomes: 107

Freitas -

Antonio Teixeira: 314
 Gaspar Machado: 314
 Luisa: 192

Garcia -

Alferes Jose or Joao de Simas: 45, 163, 247, 303
 Anna Victorina: 266
 Jose da Rosa: 266

Gaspar -

Melicia: 229, 276

Gata -

Barbara Silveira: 21, 126

Gato -

Antonio Gonsalves: 29, 34, 41, 51, 135, 144, 145, 155,
 165

Gatto -

Antonio da Cunha: 131

George -

Agueda: 149
 Pedro: 23

Gil -

Francisco: 13
 Margarida Francisca: 13
 Maria: 149, 290

Gomes -

Diogo: 13
 Francisco: 82, 209, 265, 326
 Julia: 82, 209, 265, 326
 Manuel Joaquin: 82, 209, 265, 326

Goncalves -

Antao: 57
 Antonia: 151
 Antonio: 177
 Babara: 128
 Catherina: 14
 Diogo: 151
 Isidro: 177
 Jose: 177
 Manuel Silveira Borges aka Manuel: 23, 29, 30, 35, 36,
 43
 Manuel Teixeira: 42, 155

Goulart -

Antonio Jose: 176
 Barbara: 55, 170
 D. Maria Clementina da Cunha: 192
 Isabel Pereira: 15
 Joao Ferreira da Cunha: 192
 Joao Silva: 63, 179, 251, 307
 Joao Silva: 63, 179, 252, 307
 Maria: 29, 136
 Matheus: 35, 145
 Paula Coreia de Avila: 229, 277

Goularte -

Ana: 23, 126
 Antonio: 29, 136
 Joao de Sousa: 34, 142

Gregorio -

Antonio Pereira: 98
 Isabel: 130, 137
 Isabel: 31, 138, 236, 286
 Isabel: 32, 130, 137, 138, 144, 235, 288

Isabel: 130

Isabel: 31, 128, 129, 143, 236, 281, 288

Jose Machado: 61, 181, 255, 311

Maria: 37, 147, 240, 292

Guilherme -

Unnamed: 12

Haegen -

Wilem Van Der (aka: Guilherme Silveira): 11-101

Heater -

Gina Louise: 100
 John Clifford: 100, 225
 John Garret: 100

Helen -

Unnamed: 101

Helena -

Unnamed: 212

Homem -

Antonio Machado: 69, 187, 257, 315
 Antonio Machado: 69, 80, 93, 187, 206, 257, 263, 266,
 315, 323
 Jose Machado: 175
 Jose Machado: 69, 187, 257, 315
 Jose Machado: 213
 Luzia Pereira: 108
 Manuel Machado: 213

Hurpe -

Tiphaine: 104, 105

Ibri -

Joao: 17

Ibrii -

Jose: 15

Ignacia -

Francisca: 76, 202
 Isabel: 55, 170
 Rita: 98
 Rosa: 65, 183

Ignacio -

Jose: 46, 158, 238, 301

Inacia -

Maria: 161

Incognito -

Unnamed: 85, 218
 Pai: 67, 186
 Pai: 66, 185

Inknown -

Unnamed: 251, 307

Isabel -

Unnamed: 71, 197, 259, 318
 Unnamed: 12
 Unnamed: 99, 223
 Unnamed: 118
 Unnamed: 42, 155
 Unnamed: 140
 Unnamed: 36
 Unnamed: 36
 Unnamed: 150, 243, 297
 Unnamed: 150, 243, 297
 Unnamed: 71, 189, 259, 317
 Maria: 75, 200
 Maria: 54, 169

- Maria: 251, 257, 262, 266, 306, 315, 322
- Jacinta* -
 Unnamed: 35, 145
 Isabel: 191
 Marianna: 176, 193, 213, 214
- Jacinto* -
 Jose da Costa: 91, 193
 x: 91, 193
- Jean* -
 Unnamed: 103-225
- Jesus* -
 Anna d: 251, 307
 Maria Jose Simas do Coracao do: 69, 81, 91, 187, 194,
 206, 207, 258, 263, 264, 267, 270, 316, 324
- Joao* -
 Unnamed: 212
 Unnamed: 123
 Unnamed: 150, 243, 297
 Unnamed: 52, 167
 Unnamed: 85, 219
 Iria: 124
 Iria: 131
 Maria: 18, 119
 Maria: 28, 114
- Joaquin* -
 D. Maria Silveira de Sao: 38, 46, 58-60, 69, 75, 82, 94,
 148, 158, 172-174, 188, 200, 208, 238, 241, 247,
 254, 293, 301, 308-310, 316, 325
- Joaquina* -
 Barbara: 61, 180, 254, 311
 Barbara: 174, 190, 209, 306, 313, 314, 320
 Barbara Maria: 79, 205
 Carlotta: 55, 67, 170, 185
 Isabel: 55, 170
 Isabel: 72, 195
 Jacinta: 82, 209, 265, 326
 Maria: 161, 175
 Maria: 210, 260, 319
 Maria: 79, 177
 Maria or Luzia Rosa: 159, 174, 190, 209, 297, 305,
 306, 313, 314, 320, 321
 Rita: 74, 85, 197, 218
 Rita: 69, 188, 250, 316
 Rosa Josefa: 239, 245, 251, 257, 262, 266, 292, 299,
 306, 315, 322
 Thereza Josefa: 73, 197
- Joir* -
 Joao de Sousa: 211
- Jordao* -
 Francisco Machado: 46, 158, 248, 301
 Joao Dias: 140
 Joao Machado: 87, 220, 221
 Manuel Teixeira: 35, 145
 Manuel Teixeira: 79, 177
- Jorge* -
 Agueda: 122
 Andresa: 274
 Manuel Machado: 86, 97, 98, 219
 Rosa: 86, 219
- Jose* -
 Unnamed: 212
- Unnamed: 43, 156
 Unnamed: 150, 243, 297
 Unnamed: 239, 292
 Unnamed: 56, 171
 Unnamed: 45
 Unnamed: 76, 201
 ———: 72, 195
 Anna de Sao: 91, 193
 Anna de Sao: 80
 Anna de Sao: 54, 169
 Anna de Sao: 161, 176
 Anna de Sao: 67, 185
 Anna Silveira de Sao: 176
 Anna Silveira de Sao: 43, 54, 55, 67, 78, 156, 169, 185,
 204
 Balbina Rosa de Sao: 55, 170
 Barbara Antonia de Sao: 68, 80, 92, 101, 187, 205, 225
 D. — de Sao: 34, 117
 D. Lourenca de Sao: 19, 20
 Isabel de Sao: 56, 171
 Joaquin: 245, 299
 Manuel: 52, 166
 Maria de Sao: 244, 298
 Maria de Sao: 151
 Maria de Sao: 66, 185
 Maria de Sao: 88, 223
 Maria Thereza de Sao: 210, 261, 266, 271, 319
 Paula de sao: 35, 146
 Perpetua de Sao: 52, 167
 Vicente: 67, 186
- Josefa* -
 (Antonia or Catherina): 86, 220
 2nd Wife Rita: 244, 299
 Anna: 39, 154, 239, 294
 Anna: 59, 60, 63, 174, 178, 253, 309, 310
 Antonia: 52, 166
 Barbara: 191, 255, 312
 Catarina: 175, 250, 305
 D. Ritta: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Gertrudes: 245, 299
 Joaquina: 161
 Margarida Rosa or Barbara: 82, 208, 264, 326
 Maria: 291
 Maria: 75, 200
 Rita: 101, 214
 Rosa: 92, 226
 Rosa or Rita: 175, 191, 249, 255, 304, 312
- Josepha* -
 Unnamed: 298
 Unnamed: 210, 260, 319
 D. Maria: 238, 290
- Jr.* -
 John Mattos: 84, 216
- Julia* -
 Unnamed: 212
- Labao* -
 Maria de Quadros da Silveira: 58, 172, 243, 308
- Lado* -
 D. Catherina do: 20
- Lamont* -
 Harry: 90, 225

Laureana -

Desc. of Az. &: 59, 172, 243, 309
 Teresa: 58, 172, 243, 308

le Peley -

Philbert: 104

Le Venour -

Cardine: 106

Leal -

Ana Pereira: 228, 229, 274, 277
 Antao Fernandes: 107
 Catarina: 141, 286
 Catarina: 130, 229, 277

Leao -

Manuel Homem da Costa Noronha de Ponce: 30

Leite -

Captain Antonio de Brumda Da Silveira: 15

Lemos -

Alferes Pedro Luis da Cunha e: 291

Leonarda -

Agado: 44
 D. Francisca: 56, 68
 Micaella Maria: 44, 56
 Victorina: 67, 185

Leonardes -

Adjutante Antonio Silveira: 44, 57, 68, 80
 Angelo Machado: 257, 315
 Barbara Lopes: 23, 29, 30, 36
 Captain Caetano Silveira: 36, 44, 54, 56, 57, 68, 80,
 168
 Captain Francisco Teixeira: 30, 36, 44, 56, 57, 68, 80
 Pedro Silveira: 44

Leonardo -

Adjutante Francisco da Silveira: 44, 54, 56, 168, 169
 Caetano: 54, 169
 Joao Ignacio da Silveira: 271
 Joao Joaquin: 55, 170
 Jose: 271
 Jose Joao da Silveira: 271
 Manuel Victorino: 97
 Ritta: 54, 169

Leonor -

D.: 108

Lepeley -

Denise: 104

lewis -

Julia: 93, 267

Lobos -

Francisco da Silveira Villa: 13, 16, 17, 20, 24, 25, 31

lopes -

Ana: 129, 280
 Antonio da Cunha Quadrado: 43, 157
 Antonio Texeira: 74, 199
 Goncalo: 129, 280
 Jorge Machado: 210, 260, 319
 Jose Silveira: 239
 Manuel da Cunha: 244, 298
 Manuel Machado: 244, 298, 299

Louisa -

Unnamed: 270

Lourenco -

Joao: 39, 153, 241, 295

Lourenzo -

Franceline Agnes: 97

Lourreio -

Capitolina: 212

Luis -

Antonio: 279
 Antonio: 177
 Antonio de Sousa: 73, 196
 Antonio Machado: 70, 80, 188, 206, 258, 263, 316, 323
 Antonio Machado: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Antonio Machado: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Antonio Machado: 82, 208, 264, 325
 Antonio Machado: 81, 206, 263, 323
 Antonio Texeira: 65, 183
 Augustinho Jose: 47, 164, 249, 304
 Candido Machado: 81, 93, 206, 263, 267, 324
 Francisco Machado: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Isabel: 177
 Jacinto Jose: 176
 Joam: 177
 Joam Machado: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Joao Machado: 81, 206, 263, 323
 Jose Machado: 176
 Jose Machado: 70, 188, 189, 258, 316
 Luis Machado: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Manuel: 35, 146
 Manuel: 177
 Manuel: 176
 Manuel de Sousa: 73, 196
 Manuel Machado: 98
 Manuel Machado: 80, 206, 263, 323
 Manuel Machado: 98, 220
 Maria: 279
 Maria: 122, 128, 137, 139, 147
 Maria: 140
 Maria Louisa: 90, 224
 Maria Machado: 81, 206, 263, 323
 Marianna: 177
 Matheus Machado: 70, 82, 189, 208, 258, 264, 316, 325
 Miguel de Sousa: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Perpetua Aurora: 90, 224
 Rosa Machado: 80, 206, 263, 323
 X: 98
 xz: 73, 196

luisa -
 Maria: 86, 87, 220

Luiza -
 Maria: 54, 169
 Maria: 87, 98, 220
 Maria: 94, 97, 215, 267, 268, 270
 Mria: 67, 185
 Roza: 85, 86, 218, 220
 Umbalina: 78, 89, 203, 224

Lurdes -
 Maria: 97, 98, 270

Machado -
 Unnamed: 270

Machado -
 Jose Silveira (Pereira or: 91, 194, 266

Machado -

- (Son): 47, 159, 248, 302
 Agada: 43
 Agada: 23, 125
 Alferes Antonio Alvares: 58, 172, 235, 238, 239, 244, 253, 308
 Alferes Jorge de Azevedo: 33, 49, 57, 122, 137, 142, 144, 152, 154, 235, 249, 256, 287, 294, 302, 304, 313
 Alferes Manuel Antonio da Silveira: 32, 38, 138, 148, 236, 241, 286, 293
 Ana: 227
 Ana: 139
 Ana: 25, 132, 233, 283
 Anna: 227, 228
 Anna: 238, 289
 Anna: 229
 Anna: 139
 Anna: 160, 175, 242, 249, 250, 296, 305
 Anna: 47, 159, 248, 301
 Anna: 80, 205
 Anna Silveira: 92, 195
 Antonio: 31, 138, 236, 286
 Antonio: 139
 Antonio: 42, 156
 Antonio: 251, 307
 Antonio: 53, 168
 Antonio: 80, 205
 Antonio: 86, 219
 Antonio Alvares: 26, 134, 234, 284
 Antonio Alvares: 46, 60, 158, 180, 248, 254, 301, 311
 Antonio Jose: 175, 250, 305
 Antonio Silveira: 28, 34, 41, 50, 51, 63, 73, 74, 83, 84, 132, 142, 152, 162, 163, 178, 179, 196, 197, 216
 Antonio Silveira: 95, 269
 Antonio Silveira: 79, 92, 177, 194, 195
 Antonio Silveira: 70, 82, 94, 188, 208, 251, 256, 257, 261, 316, 325
 Antonio Simao: 56
 Antonio Simao: 42, 155
 Antonio Simao: 56
 Antonio Simao: 75, 200
 Antonio Teixeira: 18, 109
 Appalonia: 51, 165
 Augustinho Silveira: 210, 260, 319
 Augusto Pereira: 213
 Barbara: 139
 Barbara de Sousa: 132, 141, 142, 152, 161, 230, 234, 237, 242, 249, 278, 284, 289, 296, 304
 Barbara Silveira: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Barbara Silveira: 38, 46, 58, 65, 74, 148, 158, 171, 172, 182, 199, 241, 244, 247, 252, 253, 257, 258, 263, 264, 267, 268, 293, 300, 301, 307, 308, 315, 316, 324, 325
 Barbara Silveira: 65, 183
 Barbara Vierra: 140, 232, 238, 282, 290
 Bartolemeu Azevedo: 32, 143, 237, 288
 Bartolemeu Cosmo Silveira: 209, 320
 Caetano: 43, 156
 Capitain Goncolo Pereira: 15, 17
 Capt. Benito (Outro Jose) de Azevedo: 45
 Capt. Estalano Jose de Az Mendonca: 63, 179, 251, 307
 Capt. Francisco Joaq. Isidro Silveira: 45
 Capt. Mor Goncalo Pereira: 131, 281
 Captain Antonio Alvares: 25, 132, 233, 235, 283
 Captain Antonio Azevedo: 142, 287
 Captain Antonio Texeira: 109, 228, 275
 Captain Bartolemeu Silveira: 291, 298, 306, 314, 322
 Captain Goncolo Pereira: 16, 18
 Captain Gregorio: 44
 Captain Isidro Gonsalves: 227
 Captain Joaquin Silveira: 31, 38, 46, 58, 59, 65, 69, 70, 82, 94, 138, 148, 158, 171-173, 182, 188, 208, 236, 238, 241, 247, 252, 253, 257, 258, 263, 264, 267, 268, 286, 292, 293, 300, 301, 307-309, 315, 316, 324, 325
 Captain Manuel de Azevedo: 142, 287
 Captain Manuel Silveira: 46, 60, 75, 158, 174, 200, 235, 238, 243, 244, 247, 250, 254, 256, 261, 301, 310
 Captain Mor Goncalo Pereira: 131, 232, 281, 282
 Captain Tome Teixeira de Sousa: 291
 Constanca or Catherina: 151, 293
 D. Catherina: 229, 232, 235
 D. Catherina Maria Homem: 291
 D. Joanna de Avila: 18, 22, 28, 34, 109, 112, 114, 117
 D. Julia da Cunha: 192, 213
 D. Maria: 18, 109
 D. Maria Silveira da Pascoal: 44
 Eugenio Antonio: 50, 70, 162, 189, 258, 317
 Eugenio Antonio: 88, 223
 Felipa: 59, 174, 253, 309
 Francisca: 139
 Francisca: 139
 Francisca: 91, 194, 266
 Francisca de Sousa: 229, 231, 235, 238, 239, 243-245, 250, 251, 256, 257, 261, 262, 266, 286
 Francisco: 86, 219
 Francisco Antonio: 53, 66, 78, 90, 99, 100, 168, 184, 185, 204, 224, 225
 Francisco de Azevedo: 41, 153
 Francisco de Sousa: 229
 Francisco de Sousa: 306
 Francisco Pires: 113
 Francisco Silveira: 47, 159, 248, 301
 Ignacio: 139
 Iria: 66, 185
 Iria Vierra: 112
 Isabel: 51, 166, 238, 289
 Isabel: 86, 219
 Isabel Vierra: 28, 113
 Joanna: 37, 38, 64, 147, 182, 240, 292
 Joanna: 175, 250, 305
 Joao Antonio: 88, 222
 Joao Antonio: 88, 222
 Joao de Sousa: 68, 177, 187
 Joao de Sousa: 68, 187
 Joao de Sousa: 83, 215
 Joao Jose: 86, 219
 Joao Jose: 86, 219
 Joao Jose: 86, 219
 Joao Lourenco: 26, 134
 Joao or Jose Silveira: 46, 157, 158, 247, 300
 Joao Pereira: 244, 299
 Joao Silveira: 149

- Joao Silveira: 235
 Joao Victorino: 95, 209, 269, 326
 Jose: 68, 187
 Jose: 88, 222
 Jose: 92, 195
 Jose (Francisco): 81, 194, 264, 324
 Jose Antonio: 88, 98, 222
 Jose de Azevedo: 210, 261, 320
 Jose de Sousa: 151, 293
 Jose de Sousa: 68
 Jose de Sousa: 80, 205
 Jose de Sousa: 83, 215
 Jose Francisco: 92, 194
 Jose Silveira: 47, 159, 248, 301
 Jose Silveira: 92, 195
 Joseph Silveira: 38, 148, 241, 293
 Lucas de Sousa: 48, 164, 249, 304
 Manuel: 43, 156
 Manuel: 77, 203
 Manuel: 86, 219
 Manuel Antonio: 42, 53, 66, 76-78, 86-90, 98-100, 156, 167, 184, 202-204, 220-225
 Manuel Antonio: 87, 88, 221, 222
 Manuel Antonio: 66, 77, 184, 202, 203
 Manuel Antonio: 88, 222
 Manuel de Sousa: 86, 219
 Manuel de Sousa: 86, 220
 Manuel Eugenio: 298
 Manuel Machado: 151, 293
 Manuel Mendonca: 36
 Manuel Pereira: 37, 147, 240, 292
 Manuel Silveira: 47, 159, 248, 302
 Manuel Silveira: 47, 159, 248, 302
 Manuel Silveira: 69, 188, 250, 316
 Manuel Silveira: 62, 68, 79, 81, 91-93, 101, 177, 187, 205, 207, 214, 264, 265, 324
 Manuel Silveira: 59, 69, 70, 82, 94, 173, 188, 208, 244, 250, 251, 256, 261, 309, 316, 325
 Manuel Silveira: 79, 81, 91, 93, 177, 194, 207, 214, 264, 270, 324
 Maria: 139
 Maria: 109
 Maria: 58, 172, 253, 308
 Maria: 27, 135
 Maria: 28, 114
 Maria: 229
 Maria: 42, 155
 Maria: 139
 Maria: 306
 Maria: 68, 187
 Maria: 54, 168
 Maria: 61, 181, 255, 311
 Maria: 86, 219
 Maria: 88, 222
 Maria de Azevedo: 140, 231, 234, 284
 Maria de Lemos: 118
 Maria de Sousa: 42, 156
 Maria Silveira: 21, 26, 125, 134
 Maria Silveira: 23, 28, 34, 41, 50, 51, 63, 73, 74, 83, 84, 125, 132, 142, 152, 162, 163, 178, 179, 196, 197, 216
 Maria Vierra: 115
 Maria Vierra: 115
 Martinho de Sousa: 68
 Mateus Silveira: 19, 23, 27, 28, 34, 41, 50, 51, 62, 63, 72-74, 83, 84, 95, 119, 124, 125, 132, 135, 142, 152, 162, 163, 177-179, 195-197, 215, 216
 Matuis: 36
 Miguel: 251, 306
 Nicalau Silveira: 46, 158, 235, 247, 301
 Nicalau Silveira: 59, 173, 244, 309
 Nuno Alvares: 19
 P.e Antonio Texeira: 132, 230, 278
 Paula: 131
 Paula Correia: 28, 114
 Paulina Rosa: 93, 101, 226
 Paulo de Lemos: 17
 Paulo Rodrigues: 74, 199
 Pe Caetano de Sousa: 139
 Pe Jose de Sousa: 142, 287
 Pe. Antonio Silveira: 25, 133, 233, 283
 Pe. Jose Silveira: 31, 138, 236, 286
 Pe. Manuel Silveira: 25, 132, 233, 283
 Pedro: 139
 Pedro Eanes: 16
 Pedro Eanes: 15
 Pedro Teixeira: 28, 114
 Raulino Azevedo: 39, 153, 241, 295
 Rosa: 86, 219
 Rosa de Sao Pedro: 76, 77, 202
 Roza: 92, 195
 Sargent Francisco Silveira: 38, 47, 59, 60, 148, 159, 173, 174, 241, 244, 248, 254, 293, 301, 309, 310
 Simao Silveira: 149
 Sylvestre Texeira: 76, 202
 Thereza: 53, 168
 Thereza: 53, 168
 Thome Silveira: 150, 242, 297
 Thome Silveira: 69, 81, 187, 206, 257, 263, 315, 324
 Ursela: 52, 167
 Victorino Jose: 210, 261, 319
 x: 43, 156
 x: 56
 x: 46, 158, 247, 300
 x: 81, 206, 263, 324
 x: 83, 215
- Maciel -*
 Anna Pacheco: 33, 116
 Captain Bartolemeu Pereira Pacheco: 231, 234, 237, 238, 279, 284, 289
 Ines Pacheco: 231, 278, 279
 Joao da Silveira: 14
 Manuel Afonso: 30
 Maria Comanche: 30, 114
- Madalena -*
 D. Maria: 239, 292
 D. Maria: 213
 Maria: 192
- Madeline -*
 Unnamed: 99
- Madre -*
 A, D. Antonia de Anunciada: 24
- Magalhaes -*
 D. Anna: 37

- Mallory* -
 D. Maria: 24
- Mallough* -
 Randy Nelson: 100
- Mancebo* -
 Jose Texeira: 72, 198, 260, 319
 Pascoal Silveira: 39, 153, 241, 295
- Manoel* -
 Unnamed: 25, 133, 233, 283
- Manuel* -
 Unnamed: 123
 Unnamed: 42, 155
 Unnamed: 42, 155
 Unnamed: 150, 243, 297
 Unnamed: 64, 182
 Unnamed: 55, 171
 Unnamed: 239, 292
 Unnamed: 79, 205
 Unnamed: 76, 201
 Unnamed: 79, 177
 Unnamed: 77, 203
 Barbara: 119
- Margarida* -
 D.: 30
 D.: 49, 137, 256, 313
- Maria* -
 Unnamed: 97, 270
 Unnamed: 212
 Unnamed: 34, 117
 Unnamed: 21, 125, 230, 277
 Unnamed: 124, 131, 140
 Unnamed: 291
 Unnamed: 52, 166
 Unnamed: 42, 156
 Unnamed: 244, 299
 Unnamed: 75, 200
 Unnamed: 45
 Unnamed: 45
 Unnamed: 76, 201
 Unnamed: 70, 188, 251, 316
 Unnamed: 266
 Unnamed: 92, 195
 Unnamed: 266
 Unnamed: 85, 219
 Unnamed: 93, 214, 267
 2nd wife Agada: 56
 2nd wife Antonia: 44
 Antonia: 35, 145
 Antonio: 192
 Barbara: 175, 249, 304
 Barbara: 266
 Catarina: 238
 Catherina: 41, 152
 Catherina: 62, 79, 81, 161, 177, 193-195, 205, 207,
 264, 265, 324
 Clara: 64, 182
 D.: 13
 D.: 61, 147, 261, 320
 D. Francisca de Jsus: 20
 Francisca: 47, 163, 248, 303
 Francisca: 42, 54, 56, 156, 168, 169
- Francisca Machado or: 65, 183
 Isabel: 150, 237, 289
 Josefa: 175, 249, 304
 Rosa: 150, 160, 175, 237, 242, 249, 289, 296, 305
 Rosa: 174, 305
 Rosa: 314
 Rosa: 59, 173, 244, 309
 Thomazia: 79, 161, 205
- Marian* -
 Unnamed: 99
- Marianna* -
 Unnamed: 62, 79, 91, 177, 178, 193
 Unnamed: 45
 Unnamed: 79, 205
- Marianna*) -
 (: 71, 197, 198, 259, 318
- Marianna* -
 D.: 238, 290
 Isabel: 85, 218
- Marques* -
 Anna: 151
 Bartolemeu Nunes: 65, 183
 Francisco: 43
 Manuel: 140
 Maria: 19, 23, 29, 30
 Mateus: 140
- Martinbose* -
 Marie: 106
- Martines* -
 Aldonca: 13, 15
- Martins* -
 D. Quiteira rRosa: 37
- Mary* -
 Unnamed: 99
- Mathias* -
 Unnamed: 76, 201
- Matos* -
 Carmelia: 94, 215, 268
- Mattos* -
 John S.: 84, 216
 Manuel Nunes: 99
 Rosa Nunes: 99
 Victoria: 84, 216
 X-: 84, 216
- Mayor* -
 Adrianna de Souto: 16, 112
 Ana de Souto: 16, 19, 112, 115, 119, 120, 125, 126,
 132-135, 143, 144, 153, 154, 163-165, 179-181,
 197, 198, 217
 Ignacio Xavier Souto: 27, 135
 Sarg. Mor Bartolemeu da Silveira de Souto: 27, 33, 40,
 49, 61, 128, 135, 144, 154, 250, 305
- Mello* -
 Emilia de Jesus: 86, 219
- Mendonca* -
 Antonio: 77, 203
 Antonio Ignacio: 89, 223
 Antonio Ignacio: 77, 78, 87, 203, 221
 Antonio Ignacio: 78, 89, 203, 223
 Antonio Ignacio: 78, 203

Antonio Ignacio: 88, 223
 Arminda: 89, 223
 Carl: 99
 D. Brites: 273
 Edward: 99
 Edward: 99
 Francisco Machado: 82, 208, 256, 325
 Frank: 99
 George: 99
 Isabel: 88, 223
 Izabel: 78, 203
 Joam: 66, 184
 Joao Ignacio: 89, 223
 Joao Ignacio: 88, 223
 Joao Inacio: 89, 99, 223
 Joe: 99
 Joe: 99
 Joe: 99
 John: 99
 Jose Alves: 77, 203
 Jose Ignacio: 78, 203
 Jose Ignacio: 78, 89, 99, 203, 223
 Jose Ignacio: 89, 223
 Jose Ignacio: 88, 223
 Jose Inacio: 89, 99, 223
 Manuel: 99
 Manuel: 99
 Manuel: 99
 Manuel Ignacio: 78, 88, 203, 222, 223
 Manuel Ignacio: 89, 223
 Manuel Ignacio: 89, 223
 Manuel Inacio: 89, 99, 223
 Maria: 99, 223
 Maria: 89, 223
 Marianna: 78, 203
 Marianna: 89, 223
 Mathias Machado: 36
 Philomena: 99
 Rosa: 89, 223
 Rosa Luisa: 77, 88, 203, 222
 Tony: 99
 Tony: 99
 Umbalina: 78, 203

Micaela -
 Rosa: 50, 162

Micaelha -
 Unnamed: 238, 290

Micaella -
 Unnamed: 74, 199

Milano -
 Marian: 95, 268

Milliken -
 Charles: 100

Monis -
 D. Maria Josefa: 45, 48, 165, 246, 303

Montojos -
 Maria do: 15

Morais -
 Manuel de Sousa: 42, 155

Nacelli -
 Frank: 270

Maria: 270

Nacimento -
 Maria de Azevedo or Maria: 72, 83, 95, 195, 215

Narisa -
 Ignacia: 271

Neta -
 Barbara Pereira: 21, 125, 228, 230-232, 235, 239, 246,
 252, 274, 277, 282, 287, 295, 302, 310
 Maria: 35, 43, 55, 146, 157, 170

Neto -
 Antonio Silveira: 41, 50, 63, 153, 162, 178, 245, 300
 Captain Mor. Gaspar Nunes Pereira: 20, 21, 125, 227,
 228, 230, 232-237, 239-242, 246-249, 252-255,
 257-260, 263-265, 267-269, 274, 277, 278, 282-
 284, 287-289, 295, 302-304, 310-312, 318, 319
 Goncalo Nunes: 228, 274
 Jose Paulino de Azevedo: 51, 63, 73, 163, 179, 196,
 254, 259, 265, 311, 317, 318
 Manuel da Cunha: 131
 Maria Alvares: 227

Netta -
 Anna: 63, 178, 258, 317
 Francisca: 131
 Isabel: 63, 178, 258, 317
 Isabel Maria: 79, 91, 101, 177, 193, 194, 210, 214, 265,
 266, 319
 Maria: 63, 178, 258, 317

Netto -
 Adjutante Joao de Sousa: 41, 60, 152, 153, 180, 245,
 254, 300, 311
 Antonio da Silveira: 20, 26, 125, 133, 230, 234, 278,
 284
 Joao de Sousa: 50, 63, 70, 162, 178, 189, 258, 317
 Paulino Antonio de Azevedo: 41, 51, 60, 63, 73, 153,
 162, 163, 179, 180, 196, 254, 311
 X: 26, 133, 234, 284

Nogueira -
 Joao Vaz: 107

Noronha -
 Antonio Homem da Costa: 37
 Bernardo da Costa: 24, 30
 Bernardo Homem da Costa: 20
 Captain Joao Ignacio Homem da Costa: 24, 30, 31, 37,
 45
 D. Antonia Jacitha de Costa: 30
 D. Catherina Felicia de Nazareth da Cost: 24
 D. Igenes Margarida de Nazareth e: 24
 Francisco: 24
 Heitor Homem da Costa: 20
 Jerenymo de Castro do Cantu: 30
 Jose Sicasio da Silveira: 61, 181, 252, 310
 Matheus Cactano Homem da Costa: 24
 Paulo Manoel Homem da Costa: 24
 Pedro Homem da Costa: 20, 24, 30, 37, 45

Nunes -
 Antonio Silveira: 62, 178
 Gaspar: 22, 111
 Gaspar: 141
 Isabel: 130, 229, 277
 Isabel: 230, 277
 Isabel: 151

- Joao de Sousa: 43, 156
 Jose Machado: 82, 209, 265, 326
 Jose Teixeira: 79, 205
 Magaret: 13
 Manuel Pereira: 48, 164, 249, 304
 Manuel Pereira: 47, 163, 248, 303
 Manuel Teixeira: 265
 Maria: 275
 Maria: 231, 278
 Pascoal Silveira: 48, 164, 249, 304
- Oliveira -*
 Manuel de Sousa Silveira or: 298, 306, 314, 321
- Olivia -*
 Unnamed: 93, 215, 267
- Pacheca -*
 Maria: 35, 145
- Pacheco -*
 Bartolemeu: 239, 292
 Captain Manuel Machado: 245, 300
 Captain Manuel Machado: 239, 292
 Captan Manuel Machado: 239, 245, 292, 300
 D. Anna Josefa de Sousa: 50, 162, 239, 292
 D. Joanna Alvares: 62, 136, 314
 D. Maria: 231, 234, 238, 243, 250, 256, 261, 279, 285, 290, 297, 305, 313, 320
 D. Maria Emilia: 63, 179, 252, 307
 D. Maria Madalena: 245, 300
 D. Rosa Vterbo da Silveira: 51, 162, 246, 300
 Dr. Joao de Sousa: 231, 279
 Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha: 57, 180, 252, 310
 Gaspar: 231, 278
 Manuel Machado: 115
 Manuel Machado: 234, 238, 284, 289
 Manuel Machado de Sousa: 234, 237, 284, 289
 Mathias Texeira de Sousa: 235, 286
 Pe Joao de Sousa: 239, 292
 Pe. Joao de Sousa: 51, 162, 246, 300
 X: 245, 300
 x: 238, 289
- Pakmira -*
 Unnamed: 212
- Pampalona -*
 Joao Alvares: 14
- Pedro -*
 Antonio Faustino Maria de Sao: 192
 Barbara de Sao: 26, 133, 233, 283
 D. Ursula de Sao: 115, 118, 122
 Faustino Maria de Sao: 192
 Faustino Silveira de Sao: 192
 Rita Maria de Sao: 192
 Rosa de Sao: 306
 Rosa de Sao: 69, 188, 258, 314, 316, 321, 322
- Pedrosa -*
 Catarina: 279
 Joana Dias: 279
 Joao: 279
 Maria Josefa: 298
- Peraza -*
 Fernan: 105
- Peregrina -*
 D. Maria Constanca: 49, 137, 256, 313
- Pereira -*
 (Joaquin) de Sousa: 52, 167
 (————) de Sousa: 175, 249, 304
 Alexandrina: 211, 261, 320
 Alvaro Nunes: 273
 Alvaro Nunes: 119
 Americo Vaz: 26, 133, 234, 284
 Angela: 131, 140
 Anna: 141
 Anna: 239, 292
 Anna: 210, 261, 319
 Anna Machado: 132, 281
 Antonio: 140, 234, 284
 Antonio: 210, 261, 320
 Antonio (Silveira): 12-14, 16, 18
 Antonio Alvares: 227, 228, 231, 232, 235, 238, 239, 243-245, 250, 251, 256, 257, 261, 262, 266
 Antonio Alvares: 227
 Antonio de Avilla: 22, 111
 Antonio de Lacerda: 118
 Antonio de Lacerda: 118
 Antonio de Quadros: 210, 261, 320
 Antonio de Sousa: 239, 244, 292, 299
 Antonio Leal: 132, 281
 Antonio Leal: 228, 229, 274, 277
 Antonio Luis: 275, 279
 Antonio Luiz: 227
 Antonio Machado: 271
 Antonio Silveira: 91, 93, 96, 193, 194, 210, 214, 260, 265-267, 269-271, 319
 Appalonia: 130, 228, 229, 232, 236, 240, 274, 277, 282, 287, 294, 295
 Appalonia: 228, 230, 232, 274, 277, 282
 Baltasar da Cunha: 16, 110, 112, 115, 118-120, 122-126, 128-225
 Baltasar Nunes: 274
 Barbara: 273-275, 279, 280, 285, 290, 291, 297, 298, 305, 306, 313, 314, 320-322
 Barbara: 273
 Barbara: 22, 112
 Barbara: 25, 132, 233, 235, 283
 Barbara: 129, 279
 Barbara de Sousa: 35, 43, 55, 56, 67, 68, 79-81, 91-94, 101, 146, 157, 170, 171, 186, 204, 205, 207, 214, 225
 Boneventura Alvares: 58, 171, 252, 308
 Breolanja de Lacerda: 118
 Breolanja de Lacerda: 118
 Capt. Mor da Calheta Joao Luis: 22, 111, 131, 281
 Captain Amaro de Avila: 112, 114, 117, 121, 122, 127, 128, 137, 146, 147
 Captain Antonio Azevedo: 138, 279, 286
 Captain Antonio Faustino: 58, 172, 190, 243, 308, 313
 Captain Baltasar Luis: 129, 274, 275, 279-281, 285, 290, 291, 297, 298, 305, 306, 313, 314, 320-322
 Captain de Lacerda: 118
 Captain Gaspar Nunes: 227, 273-326
 Captain Goncolo Nunes: 132, 228, 230, 234, 237, 242, 249, 275, 278, 281, 284, 289, 296, 304
 Captain Joao de Bettencourt: 40, 121, 234, 238, 243, 250, 256, 261, 285, 290, 297, 298, 305, 313, 320
 Captain Joao de Quadros: 130, 140, 150, 160, 174, 175,

- 190, 191, 210, 231, 234, 237, 242, 243, 249,
250, 255, 256, 260, 261, 265, 266, 269-271, 278,
284, 289, 296, 297, 304, 305, 312, 319, 320
- Captain Joao de Sousa: 235, 281, 286, 292, 298-300,
306, 307, 315, 322, 323
- Captain Joao de Sousa: 130, 139, 140, 149, 159, 229,
232, 236, 240, 277, 282, 287, 294, 295
- Captain Joao de Sousa: 140, 150, 160, 174, 175, 190,
191, 210, 234, 237, 242, 243, 249, 250, 255,
256, 260, 261, 265, 266, 269-271, 284, 289, 296,
297, 304, 305, 312, 319, 320
- Captain Mor Belchior Nunes: 141, 229, 276, 280, 281,
286
- Captain Mor Jorge Cardoso: 20
- Captain Pero Luis: 130, 132, 227, 228, 230, 231, 234,
237, 238, 242, 243, 249, 250, 255, 256, 260,
261, 265, 266, 269-271, 274, 275, 278, 281, 284,
285, 289, 290, 296, 297, 304, 305, 312, 313,
319, 320
- Captain Sebastao Nunca: 130, 228, 231, 234, 237, 242,
243, 249, 250, 255, 256, 260, 261, 265, 266, 269-
271, 275, 278, 284, 289, 296, 297, 304, 305,
312, 319, 320
- Catarina: 279
- Catarina: 123, 276
- Catarina: 275, 279
- Catherina: 142, 287
- Catherina: 227, 273
- D. Ana de Azevedo: 138, 285, 286
- D. Ana de Azevedo: 138, 285
- D. Catherina: 30, 37, 114
- D. Isabel: 273
- D. Isabel: 14, 16, 18
- D. Isabel: 13, 15, 17
- D. Maria Nunes or Antonia: 140, 234, 284
- Diogo: 12
- Domigos Afonso or Nunes: 274
- Erma: 211, 261, 320
- Fernando: 97, 270
- Florianno Cardoso: 280
- Francisca: 123, 274, 276, 279, 281, 286, 292, 293, 300,
301, 307-310, 315-317, 323-326
- Francisco: 211, 261, 320
- Francisco de Sousa: 39, 153, 241, 295
- Francisco Luis: 279
- Francisco Machado: 139
- Gabriel de Sousa: 175, 249, 304
- Gaspar Nunes: 227
- Gaspar Nunes: 228, 230, 275, 277, 278
- Gaspar Nunes: 114
- Goncalo Nunes: 227-243, 246-250, 252-261, 263-271,
273, 274
- Goncolo de Lacerda: 118
- Isabel: 13
- Isabel: 138, 285
- Isabel: 138, 285
- Isabel: 227
- Isabel: 33, 117
- Isabel: 23
- Isabel: 51, 166
- Isabel Nunes: 21, 126, 130, 227-230, 232, 235, 236,
239, 240, 246, 274, 276, 277, 280, 282, 287,
294, 295
- Jacinta de Lacerda: 118
- Joanna: 17
- Joao: 231
- Joao de Quadros: 150, 160, 161, 175, 191, 210, 237,
243, 250, 256, 261, 289, 297, 305, 312, 320
- Joao de Quadros: 175, 191, 210, 250, 256, 261, 305,
312, 313, 320
- Joao de Quadros: 191, 210, 256, 261, 313, 320
- Joao de Sousa: 47, 164, 248, 249, 303
- Joao de Sousa: 79, 151, 161, 176, 177, 193-195, 205
- Joao Dias: 124, 230, 274, 276, 278, 281, 286, 287, 293,
294, 302
- Joao Garcia: 273
- Joao Machado: 26, 134, 228, 229, 231-233, 235, 238,
239, 243-245, 250, 251, 256, 257, 261, 262, 266,
282
- Joao Machado: 229
- Joao Machado: 175, 250, 305
- Jose: 211, 261, 320
- Jose de Quadros: 161, 175, 191, 210, 243, 250, 256,
261, 297, 305, 312, 320
- Jose de Sousa: 175, 190, 210, 249, 255, 260, 265, 266,
269-271, 304, 312, 319
- Jose Francisco de Lacerda: 118
- Jose Machado: 175, 250, 305
- Jose Silveira: 93, 214, 266, 267, 270, 324
- Josefa Vitorina: 266, 270
- Joseph: 175, 249, 305
- Lazaro de Sousa: 151, 293
- Lazaro Machado: 139
- Leonor: 150, 237, 289
- Luzia: 129, 280
- Luzia: 123, 274, 275, 280, 285
- Luzia: 140, 141, 160, 242, 296
- Luzia: 279
- Manuel de Bairos: 231
- Manuel de Quadros: 211, 261, 320
- Manuel de Sousa: 129, 280
- Manuel de Sousa: 150, 237, 289
- Manuel de Sousa: 85, 219
- Manuel de Sousa: 244, 299
- Manuel Luis: 280
- Manuel Machado: 228, 231, 234, 237, 238, 243, 250,
256, 261, 275, 278, 279, 284, 285, 289, 290,
297, 305, 313, 320
- Manuel Marques: 55, 170
- Manuel Mendes: 28, 114
- Maria: 273-326
- Maria: 122
- Maria: 275
- Maria: 229
- Maria: 35, 146
- Maria: 210, 261, 320
- Maria (2nd): 211, 261, 320
- Maria de Sousa: 175, 249, 304
- Maria Fatima: 98
- Maria Josepha de Sousa: 175, 191, 249, 255, 304, 312
- Maria Luis: 227, 273-278, 282-285, 287-290, 294-297,
302-305, 310-313, 318-320
- Mathuis Nunes: 141
- Mthias Vierra: 58, 172, 253, 308

- Nuno Alvares: 227-271, 273
 Nuno Jorge: 227
 pe joao machado: 27, 134, 232, 283
 Pe Manuel de Sousa: 140, 234, 284
 Pe. Antonio de Sousa: 279
 Pe. Matias Pereira de Sousa: 229, 276
 Pedro da Cunha: 31, 123, 128, 129, 138, 143, 147, 148, 157-159, 171-174, 188, 189, 208, 236, 276, 281, 286, 288, 292, 293, 300, 301, 307-310, 315-317, 323-326
 Pedro de Sousa: 160, 174, 175, 190, 191, 210, 242, 249, 255, 260, 265, 266, 269-271, 296, 304, 312, 319
 Pedro nunes: 46, 158, 247, 301
 Rosalia: 211, 261, 320
 Rosalina: 211, 261, 320
 Sargent Boneventura Alvares: 46, 158, 247, 301
 Sargent Domingos de Sousa: 279
 Sargent Goncolo Nunes: 44, 118, 142, 152, 161, 234, 237, 242, 249, 284, 289, 296, 304
 Sargent Joao de Sousa: 50, 162, 235, 239, 244, 245, 251, 257, 262, 266, 286, 292, 298-300, 306, 307, 315, 322, 323
 Sargt. Mor da Calheta Melchior Nunes: 123, 124, 273-276, 280, 281, 285-287, 292-294, 298-302, 306-310, 315-317, 322-326
 Serafina: 211, 261, 320
 Simao de Sousa: 150, 160, 174, 190, 191, 210, 237, 242, 249, 255, 260, 265, 266, 269-271, 289, 296, 304, 312, 319
 Thereza: 150, 237, 289
 Tristao Martins: 12
 Tristao Martins: 13
 Umbalina Francisca de Lacerda: 118
- Perpetua* -
 Jacintha: 83, 215
- Pesquisar* -
 Unnamed: 14, 115
- Pexeira* -
 Isabel: 123
- Pimentel* -
 Jorge Goulart: 15
 Joseph de Sousa: 31, 138, 236, 286
 Maria: 271
- Pinheiro* -
 Adalaida: 271
- Pires* -
 Caetano Machado: 159, 297
 Ines: 273
 Juliana: 130
 Julianna: 115
 Julianna: 123
 Julianna: 119, 123, 130, 138, 139, 149, 159, 229, 277
 Sargent Mor Alvaro: 273
- Piscanco* -
 Bartolemeu Dias: 107
 Damiao Dias: 16, 107
- Proenca* -
 Catherina Narcisa: 31
 Joaquin Pereira de Lacerda e: 31
- Prud'home* -
- Jean Ariete: 105
- Quadrado* -
 Clara: 280
 Franciso Goncalves: 25, 132, 233, 235, 283
 Manuel: 138, 285
 Manuel da Cunha: 28, 132
 Simao Fernandes: 107
- Raimondo* -
 Unnamed: 150, 243, 297
- Ramalha* -
 Maria Gregorio: 32, 130, 139, 143, 149, 236, 288
- Ramalho* -
 Francisco Machado: 139
- Ramos* -
 Catarina dos: 43, 157
- Real* -
 D. Clara Marianna Xavier de Noronha Corte: 31
 D. Margarida Corte: 273
 D. Maria Josepha de Menezes Borges Corte: 24
 D. MariaAntonia Corte: 25
 Gaspar Cotre: 272
 Joao Vaz Corte: 272-326
 Lourenco Vaz Corte: 272-326
 Manuel Corte: 273
 Miguel Corte: 272
 Vasco Anes Corte: 272-326
 Vasco Annes Corte: 272, 273
 Vasco Annes Corte: 273
 Vasco Annes Corte: 272-326
- Regalado* -
 Lucia: 101
 Robert: 101
- Reis* -
 Eddie: 95
 Luville: 95
 Marjorie: 95
 Virginia: 95
- Rita* -
 Micaela: 82, 208, 264, 325
- Ritta* -
 Unnamed: 161
- Roberto* -
 Jose Silveira: 67, 185
 Luzia Rosa: 66, 184
- Rodrigues* -
 Joao Silveira de Avila: 60, 70, 174, 189, 253, 258, 310, 317
 Jose da Silveira: 64, 179
 Jose Machado: 38, 148, 241, 293
- Rosa* -
 Unnamed: 271
 Unnamed: 238, 290
 Unnamed: 122
 Unnamed: 76, 201
 ———: 63, 178
 (Anastsia): 76, 201
 (Francisca or Faustina): 175, 250, 305
 (Sabina): 210, 261, 319
 Antonia: 92, 195
 Catarina: 193
 D. Luiza: 127

Delfina: 63, 73, 83, 178, 196, 215
 Emelia: 71, 197, 259, 318
 Genoveva: 54, 169
 Gertrude: 86, 219
 Joaquina: 77, 203
 Julianna: 67, 185
 Leandra: 70, 80, 188, 206, 251, 263, 316, 323
 Luzia: 161
 Margarida: 176
 Margarida: 265
 Micaehla: 78, 204
 Rosalina: 80, 92, 101, 205, 225, 226
 Theresa or Thomasa: 82, 208, 264, 325
 Umbalina: 82, 208, 256, 325

Rosario -
 Anna do: 190, 191, 245, 255, 299, 312
 Apalonia Maria do: 44, 54, 168
 Barbara Umbalina do: 101
 Caetana do: 35, 43, 55, 67, 145, 156, 169, 170, 185, 186
 D. Catherina do: 235
 D. Catherina do: 26, 134, 232, 283
 D. Isabel Maria do: 33, 41, 50, 62, 72, 116, 121, 127
 Idabel do: 257, 315
 Iria do: 245, 299
 Josefa do: 35, 42, 54, 56, 67, 78, 145, 156, 168, 169, 185, 204
 Josefa Maria do: 65, 183
 Maria do: 46, 158, 248, 301
 Maria do: 55, 170
 Marianna do: 266
 Micaela do: 57

Rosie -
 Unnamed: 99

Sacramento -
 Isabel Caetano do: 46, 58, 69, 74, 79, 158, 171, 187, 188, 199, 205, 247, 252, 257, 258, 263, 264, 267, 268, 301, 307, 308, 315, 316, 324, 325

Salgado -
 Diogo Vaz: 19, 27, 119, 135

Salsa -
 Manuel Inacio: 193

Santa Maria -
 Maria Ines de: 291

Santa -
 Maria: 151, 293
 Maria: 35, 43, 145, 156

Santo -
 Barbara Silveira do Espirito: 68
 D. Maria do Espirito: 17
 Luzia do Espirito: 50, 91, 162, 193
 Maria Silveira do Espirito: 75, 200

Santos -
 Antonio Texeira dos: 128, 139
 Joao dos: 128
 Lazaro Texeira dos: 32, 128, 130, 137-139, 144, 147, 235, 288
 Maria: 95, 268
 Rosa C.: 209, 321

Seteira -
 Manuel de Sousa: 110

Silva -
 Aldino Rodrigues: 99
 Angie: 94, 215, 268
 Antonio Pereira: 96, 269
 Antonio Pereira: 94, 215, 268
 Catarina da Cunha: 193, 213
 D. Virginia: 214
 Domingos Pereira: 94, 215, 268
 Fernando Pereira: 94, 97, 215, 267, 270
 Filomena: 193
 Francisco Pereira: 94, 215, 268
 John P.: 96, 269
 John Pereira: 93, 215, 267
 Jose Pereira: 94, 215, 268
 Jose Pereira (# 1): 96, 269
 Manuel P.: 96, 269
 Manuel Pereira: 93, 96, 214, 267, 269
 Maria: 93, 96, 214, 267, 269
 Maria Mendonca: 99
 Mayme: 266, 322
 Serafine Pereira: 94, 215, 268

Silveira -
 Pascual (Francisco) (: 71, 197, 259, 318

Silveira -
 (Maria): 47, 163, 248, 303
 Alferes Jose Pereira da Cunha e: 40, 50, 62, 121, 127, 136, 298, 306, 314
 Alferes Paulo: 52, 166
 Amaro: 26, 133, 233, 283
 Ana: 18, 120
 Ana: 29
 Anna: 23
 Anna: 17
 Anna: 26, 133, 233, 283
 Anna: 42, 52, 53, 65, 76, 86, 97, 156, 167, 183, 184, 201, 202, 219, 220
 Anna: 47, 59, 159, 173, 244, 248, 301, 309
 Anna: 53, 168
 Anna: 58, 172, 253, 308
 Anna: 92, 194, 195
 Anna: 79, 177
 Anna: 77, 87, 202, 220, 221
 Anna: 78, 203
 Anna Luiza: 31, 138, 236, 286
 Anna Machado: 26, 134
 Antonia: 129, 279
 Antonia Jacintha da Cunha e: 20, 25, 31
 Antonio da Cunha e: 20, 24
 Antonio de Brum da Terra: 24
 Antonio Pereira da Cunha e: 93, 267
 Barbara: 149
 Barbara: 42, 156
 Barbara: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Barbara: 42, 156
 Barbara: 52, 167
 Barbara: 46, 158, 248, 301
 Barbara: 79, 91, 92, 177, 194
 Barbara: 79, 92, 177, 195
 Barbara: 271
 Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e: 33, 116, 243, 292, 297
 Captain Jose Pereira da Cunha e: 50, 62, 127, 136, 306,

314

- Catherina: 42, 155
 D. Ana Brum da Terra e: 84, 217
 D. Anna: 18
 D. Anna Rosa da Cunha do Cantu e: 24
 D. Barbara: 298
 D. Emmerenciana Dorthea Brumda: 31
 D. Isabel: 22, 111
 D. Luisa da Terra: 13
 D. Maria: 37, 38, 147, 148, 240, 292
 D. Maria: 31, 138, 236, 286
 D. Rita do Espirito Santo e: 298
 D. Rita dos Anjos e: 298, 306, 314, 322
 Diogo Antonio: 118
 Diogo da Matos: 12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 23, 28, 29, 34, 35,
 41-43, 50-56, 62-69, 72-101, 115
 Dr. Antonio Pereira da Cunha e: 62, 136, 314
 Dr. Joao Pereira da Cunha e: 62, 136, 314
 Dr. Jose Pereira da Cunha e: 62, 136, 314
 Faustino Joaquin: 60, 180, 254, 311
 Francisca: 32, 38, 46, 47, 59, 60, 70, 71, 82, 94, 95,
 138, 148, 158, 159, 173, 174, 188, 189, 208,
 236, 241, 248, 253, 254, 258, 259, 264, 265,
 268, 269, 286, 293, 301, 309, 310, 316, 317,
 325, 326
 Francisca Maria: 74, 199
 Francisca Rosa: 83, 217, 265
 Francisco (Ignacio): 47, 164, 249, 303
 Francisco Ignacio da Terra Brum e: 31
 Guilherme (name: Wilem Van Der Haegen): 11-101
 Isabel: 36
 Isabel: 25, 133, 233, 283
 Isabel: 81, 207, 264, 325
 Joao: 36
 Joao: 175, 249, 304
 Joao: 68, 187
 Joaquin: 71, 197, 259, 318
 Jorge da Terra: 11, 13
 Jose: 52, 167
 Jose Machado: 245, 299
 Luiza: 53, 168
 Luzia: 11-13, 16, 18, 20-22, 25-28, 31-34, 37-41, 45-
 50, 57-62, 69-72, 82, 83, 94, 95
 Luzia: 34, 142
 Luzia: 74, 199
 Manuel: 44
 Margarida: 53, 168
 Maria: 23, 28, 34, 41, 50, 62, 72, 73, 83, 95, 125, 132,
 142, 152, 162, 177, 178, 195, 196, 215
 Maria: 11, 12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 23, 28, 29, 34, 35, 41-43,
 50-56, 62-69, 72-101
 Maria: 46, 157, 247, 300
 Maria: 26, 133, 233, 283
 Maria: 36
 Maria: 55, 170
 Maria: 48, 164, 249, 304
 Maria: 42, 52, 65, 75, 76, 84, 85, 96, 97, 155, 166, 167,
 183, 201, 217, 218
 Maria: 74, 199
 Maria: 80, 205
 Maria: 45, 57, 68, 80, 81, 93, 157, 171, 187, 206, 247,
 252, 257, 263, 266, 267, 300, 307, 315, 323, 324
 Maria: 62, 178
 Maria: 53, 168
 Maria: 65, 183
 Maria: 71, 197, 259, 318
 Maria: 85, 98, 218, 269
 Maria: 87, 221
 Marianna: 63, 73, 178, 195, 196
 Matheus: 27, 135
 Mathias: 190, 313
 Morgado Jorge da Terra e: 291
 Pe. Francisco e: 13
 Rosa: 53, 168
 Rosa: 46, 158, 238, 301
 Rosa: 70, 189, 259, 317
 Tenente Jose Pereira da Cunha e: 45, 57, 163, 179, 247,
 252, 303, 310
 Thome: 52, 166
Simao -
 Antonio: 34, 117
 Isabel: 139
 Joanna: 279
 Sargent Baltazar Gonsalves: 44
Simoes -
 Manuel de Sousa: 62, 178
Soares -
 Antonio: 270
 Antonio: 270
 Captain Jacinto: 128
 Captain Jose Ignacio de Sousa: 128
 Joao Texeira: 16
 Jose: 270
 Manuel: 270
 Rosa: 270
Sousa -
 Alferes Pedro da Cunha e: 140, 232, 238, 282, 290
 Antonio Caetano da Silveira e: 291
 Antonio Machado Brasil or: 251, 307
 Berta Opel: 100
 Cap M da Cal Miguel Antonio da Silveira e: 26, 32, 39,
 48, 61, 134, 144, 147, 154, 159, 164, 165, 181,
 232, 235, 239, 240, 246, 252, 282, 287, 288,
 294, 295, 302, 310
 Cap mor Joaq. Jose Pereira da Silveira e: 48, 165, 246,
 302
 Capt. Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e: 39, 48, 154,
 165, 239, 246, 295, 302, 303
 Captain Gregorio Ignacio da Silveira e: 37
 Captain Mor Miguel Antonio da Silveira e: 159, 240,
 295
 D. Joanna Josefa Alvares e: 57, 179, 252, 310
 John Bettencourt: 100, 225
 Luzia Silveira e: 18, 21, 27, 32, 39, 40, 49, 119, 126,
 135, 144, 229, 276
 Manuel de Azevedo Pereira e: 138, 285
 Manuel de Azevedo Pereira e: 138, 285
Soutomaior -
 Jeronimo Gonsalves Teixeira: 112
St. Martin -
 Isabeau de: 103
Streeter -

- Bennie Elmer: 93, 267
- Suette* -
Lillian Ferreira: 211
- Suieve* -
Antonio: 24
- Tavares* -
D. Isabel Fernandes: 106
- Teixeira* -
Alferes Francisco da Cunha: 130
Alferes Pedro Lourenco: 25, 52, 133, 138, 149, 166,
233, 283, 286
Amaro Ferreira: 18, 120
Amaro Ferreira: 36
Amaro Ferreira: 36
Anna: 291
Anna: 291
Antonio: 53, 168
Antonio Luis: 160, 242, 296
Antonio Machado: 291
Antonio Machado: 87, 97, 220
Antonio Nunes: 23, 24
Baltazar Dias: 234, 284
Baltazar Gonsalves: 19, 23, 29, 30
Barbara de Sousa: 285
Barbara Dias: 130, 132, 228, 275, 281
Barbara Ramalho: 130, 137
Barbara Ramalho: 32, 139, 143, 149, 236, 288
Bartolemeu or Baltazar Gonsalves: 29, 35, 36, 43, 145
Bartolemeu Ramalho: 130, 139
Beatriz Gonsalves: 13
Braz: 36
Captain Francisco de Sousa: 46, 51, 158, 166, 247, 301
Captain Francisco Lopes: 130
Captain Joao Dias: 21, 110
Captain Jorge da Cunha: 19, 23, 28, 29, 34, 35, 42, 43,
51-56, 64-69, 74-82, 84-94, 96-101, 120, 126,
135, 136, 144-146, 155-157, 165-171, 181-188,
199-207, 214, 217-225
Captain Manuel Azevedo: 26, 134, 232, 283
Captain Manuel Machado: 232, 235
Captain Pedro de Sousa: 232
Captain Sebastao Alvares: 129, 281
Captain Simao Gonsalves: 32, 42, 144, 155, 237, 289
Captain Simao Gonsalves: 51, 58, 64, 74, 81, 84, 96,
166, 171, 181, 182, 199, 207, 217, 252, 308
Captain Tome Gregorio: 285
Catarina Machado: 131, 281
Catherina Machado: 22, 111, 131, 281
D. Luiza Soares: 49, 147, 246, 302
D. Maria -Adelaide: 93, 267
D. Martha Maria Josefa: 39, 44, 45, 118, 152, 154, 161,
237, 240, 242, 249, 289, 294, 296, 304
D. Rosa Maria: 33, 128, 144, 250, 305
Domingos Dias: 19, 21, 110, 285
Domingos Dias: 110
Domingos Dias: 18, 109
Dr. Joao Soares: 61, 181, 252, 310
Felipe Azevedo: 48, 164, 249, 304
Francisco da Cunha: 130
Francisco de Sousa: 46, 58, 158, 172, 247, 253, 301,
308
Francisco Luis: 60, 180, 254, 311
- Gaspar Nunes: 227, 228, 231, 232, 235, 238, 239, 243-
245, 250, 251, 256, 257, 261, 262, 266
- Isabel: 291
Isabel: 57, 171, 252, 307
Isabel Simao: 34, 145
Joam: 291
Joao de Sousa: 52, 166
Joao Dias: 23
Jose: 53, 168
Jose: 87, 221
Jose Silveira: 79, 177
Luzia Machado: 28, 33, 113, 117
Manuel: 53, 168
Manuel Antonio: 87, 221
Manuel de Azevedo: 231
Manuel Lopes: 74, 199
Manuel Machado: 59, 173, 244, 309
Maria: 117
Maria (?) da Cunha: 23, 29, 35, 43, 55, 56, 67, 68, 79-
81, 91-94, 101, 126, 136, 146, 157, 170, 171,
186, 204, 205, 207, 214, 225
Maria Simao: 34, 145
Nuno Alveres: 108
Paulino: 53, 168
Paulo Ferreira: 34, 145
Paulo Ferreira: 21, 23, 124, 126
Pe. Joao de Sousa: 52, 166
Pe. Tome Gregorio: 298
Pedro: 53, 168
Pedro Lourenco: 31, 37, 38, 45, 57, 64, 138, 147, 148,
157, 171, 182, 236, 240, 247, 252, 257, 263,
267, 286, 292, 300, 307, 315, 323, 324
Pedro Silveira: 25, 133, 233, 283, 285
Philipi de Sousa: 32, 42, 52, 144, 155, 166, 237, 289
Raimando Xavier: 291
Sargent Mor Antonio de Azevedo: 231, 286
Sargent Mor Melchior da Cunha: 23, 29, 34, 42-44, 52-
55, 65-67, 75-78, 84-90, 96-100, 126, 136, 145,
155, 156, 166-170, 183-186, 201-204, 217-225
Sargt. Mor Tome Gregorio: 285, 290, 291
Sebastao de Sousa: 25, 133, 233, 283
Sr. Antonio Machado Soares: 21, 110
Tenente Francisco Luis: 64, 74, 182, 199
Tome Gregorio: 306
x: 58, 172, 253, 308
x: 235
- Terra* -
Antonio: 210, 321
Joao Augusto: 210, 321
Manuel: 210, 321
Maria: 210, 321
- Thereza* -
Bernadetta: 66, 184
- Thomazia* -
Maria Anna: 161, 177
- Thome* -
Unnamed: 12
- Tome* -
Barbara de Sao: 58, 172, 253, 308
- Topo* -
Avilas do: 11

Toste -

Captain Jorge Nunes: 27, 135, 232, 282
 Helena: 122
 Margarida: 227

Trinidad -

Maria de Cunha or: 123, 276

Umbalina -

Isabel: 77, 88, 98, 203, 222

Unknown -

Unnamed: 95, 208, 269, 326
 Unnamed: 66, 185
 Unnamed: 90, 224
 Unnamed: 86, 220
 Unnamed: 90, 224
 Unnamed: 262, 322
 Unnamed: 270
 Unnamed: 101
 Unnamed: 39, 153, 242, 296
 Unnamed: 39, 153, 242, 296

Ursula -

Unnamed: 22, 112

Val -

Joaquin do: 176

Valido -

Joao: 273

Vasconcellos -

D. Antonia Maria do Cantu e: 17
 D. Maria do Cantu e: 24

Velho -

Jorge de Lemos O: 107

Vicencia -

Isabel: 51, 165

Vicente -

Joao: 23

Victorina -

Anna: 69, 188, 258, 316
 Anna: 251, 307
 Barbara: 81, 207, 264, 324
 Marianna: 83, 215

Victorino -

Jose: 69, 188, 258, 316

Vierra -

Alferes Manuel da Cunha: 29, 34, 35, 42-44, 52-55, 65-67, 75-78, 84-90, 96-100, 136, 145, 155, 156, 166-170, 183-186, 201-204, 217-225
 Alferes Pedro Lourenco: 31, 138, 236, 286
 Anna: 29, 136
 Anna de Sao Pedro: 27, 135, 152, 232, 282, 294
 Anna Gloria: 96, 269
 Antao: 35, 145
 Antonio: 35, 145
 Antonio da Cunha: 119, 122, 128, 137, 147
 Baltasar da Cunha: 119
 Barbara: 151
 Barbara da Cunha: 119, 124, 131, 140, 141, 150, 151, 161, 175-177, 191-195, 211-214
 Beatriz: 129, 281
 Beatriz: 22, 111
 Bras: 279
 Captain Francisco Evangelho: 110
 Captain Manuel Azevedo: 142, 287

Cosme: 35, 145

D. Maria de Azevedo: 33, 142, 144, 235, 287
 D. Maria Evangelho: 115
 Domingos Machado: 41, 120, 121, 126, 127, 136, 146

Francisco: 35, 145

Joao: 101, 226

Joao Antonio: 94, 268

Joao Antonio: 94, 268

Joao de Azevedo: 229

Joao Machado: 41, 120, 121

Joao Pedrosa: 279

Luzia: 35, 145

Manuel: 101

Manuel Machado: 72, 195

Maria: 116, 120, 127

Maria: 29, 136

Maria: 35, 145

Maria de Cunha: 279

Maria Delfina: 73, 83, 196, 215

Perpetua Maria de Avilla: 35, 42, 52-54, 65, 66, 75-78, 84-90, 96-100, 145, 155, 166-168, 183, 184, 201-204, 217-225

Vicente Dias: 13

Victorino Antonio: 94, 207, 268, 324, 325

Vilalobos -

Captain Antonio da Silveira: 18, 21, 27, 33, 40, 49, 61, 120, 126, 135, 144, 154

Catherina Silveira: 21, 126

Jose Silveira Machado: 53, 167

Jose Silveira Machado: 46, 59, 60, 158, 173, 174, 238, 244, 254, 301, 309, 310

Luzia da Silveira: 21, 27, 33, 40, 49, 61, 126, 135, 144, 154

Maria: 21, 126

Vigario Antonio Silveira: 31, 138, 236, 286

Villabos -

Joao Jose Silveira: 45

Vitoria -

Unnamed: 140

Vitorina -

Isabel: 67, 185

Wife -

2nd, D. Clara Maria do Canto e Costa: 24

Joao's: 94, 208, 261, 262, 325

Wilson -

Maria: 192

Xavior -

Constante: 75, 200

Maria de Ste.: 68

Zarco -

Ruy Goncalves: 105